ⵍⴻⵚⵜⵓⵔ ⵜⵓⵍⵙⵜⵓⵢ

ⵜⴰⵛⵜⵜⴰⵍⵜ ⵏ ⵉⵡⴰⵏ ⵉⵍⵉⵜⵛ

Traduction
Larbi Moumouch

2020

Léon Tolstoï, La mort d'ivan Ilitch. Roman

ⵎⵓⵜ ⵉⴼⴰⵏ ⵉⵡⴰⵏ ⵜⵍⵉⵜⵛ

La mort d'Ivan Ilitch

موت إفان إيليتش

Asuɣl

Lɛrbi mumuc

liyun tulsṭuy

tamttant n ifan ilitc

asuɣl
lɛrbi mumuc

tamttant n ifan ilitc
Léon Tolstoï, La mort d'Ivan Ilitch.
Édition du groupe « Ebooks libres et gratuits »
https://www.ebooksgratuits.com/ebooks.php
asuγl : Larbi Moumouch
ISBN : 978-9920-39-651-6
Edition électronique
http://ilsam.unblog.fr/
1ère édition : 2020

I

g tsnbḍayt, llig sbiddn tigiwrt[1] iẓlin s tmukrist n milfinski, grawn inbḍutn d umari amatay[2] g ubrsira[3] n ifan igurufitc cibik, uka awin d awal ɣif tmukrist ittussann krassufski. fiḍur fassilyifitc imzaɣ bahra ɣif tarsugrt[4] ; ifan igurufitc innal ɣif[5] umnad anmgal. byutr ifanufitc, nna tuɣa ur innin walu sg tizwiri, iqqar yan uɣmis i nn ḥra iwyn.

- id mass ! ad inna, ifan ilitc immut.
- awa ha nn !
- aqqa awn, ɣrat, ad inna fiḍur fasilyifitc llig as nn issmdi uṭṭun n uɣmis nna ḥra d iffɣn zg tsiggzt.

iɣra tusmirt issutin s usggan :

“s kigan n uɣilf ar tsmal braskufi fiḍurufna gulufin i imarawn nns d imddukkal nns is yafuḍ urgaz nns iɛzazn ifan ilitc gulufin, amcciwr g tsnbḍayt n walas[6], ass n 4 bṛayṛ 1882. qad ittumḍal ass n usimwas, g tis yat n tzdwit.”

ifan ilitc ikka tt inn iga asmun n id mass ad lli ɣinn igrawn ; kullutn ḥmln t. tuɣa yuḍn mnnaw

---

[1] Audience.
[2] Procureur.
[3] Cabinet.
[4] Incompétence.
[5] nnal xf, mzaɣ : Soutenir, défendre.
[6] Cour d’appel.

imalassn yad ay ad, ar ttinin tamaḍunt nns ur tli asafar ; mqqar nit, tawuri nns udjan as t, macc ssnn is d, iɣ immut, adɣar nns rad t iṭṭf aliksyif, win wad rad t fkin i finnikuf nɣ d i stabil. s uynni, umi ssɣdn i tmttant n ifan ilitc, qqaḥ inni dinn illan g ugraw ann ttmsqsan man iḍiṛ[7] i ɣa tskr tmttant ddɣ ɣif isnfln nnsn nɣ d isrsn[8] nnsn nɣ d win imddukkal nnsn.

“ur dari gis turda s rad amẓɣ ansa n stabil nɣ d win finnikuf”, ad iswingm fiḍur fasilyifitc, “aṭṭaṣ zgg[w]ami i dayi t mmirwn, asrs ddɣ rad yall tiɣrad tinu s 880 n rubl, bla nbdr arrazn[9] n usira.”

“tizi nns nit ayddɣ ad nsrs ɣurnɣ aḍggal inu n kaluga”, ad iswingm byutr ifanufitc. “rad tmmr tmṭṭuḍt inu d ur nnad sul tettini is ur jju ggiɣ amya i ayt dars.”

- tuɣa ntmɣ[10] is rad sul ur ikkr, - ad inna s tufayt byutr ifanufitc. - d amalad !

- macc mayd yadlli tga tmaḍunt nns ?

- ur djin ɣiyn imsgnaf ad tt afn, mɛna fkan amnad nnsn, macc ku yiwn digsn d mayd ittini. zgga t annayɣ tikklt tanggarut, tuɣa ɣalɣ is rad ijji.

- imma nkkin nna jju ur iddin ad d ɣurs kkɣ sg

[7] Influence.

[8] Permutations et nominations.

[9] Indemnités.

[10] Etre sûr.

usunfu n tifugliwin. ummlɣ t abda.
- ma tuɣa ɣars agra ?
- ɛniɣ illa ka ɣur tmṭṭuḍt nns, macc idrus aṭṭaṣ.
- yah, illa ɣifnɣ ad ɣurs nrzzf. yaggug bahra mani zddɣn !
- zɛma aggugn ak... sg ɣurun kulci yaggug.
- ur rad iyi issurf llig zdɣeɣ g ugmmaḍ inn i wasif, ad inna byutr ifanufitc amnn ixzzar g cibik s yan uzmummg. day ilhu ar isawal ɣif tuggugt n qqaḥ tiɣawsiwin g tmdinin tikswatin. dwln ɣr tgiwrt.

nnig i iswingimn nna d tldi i ku yan tmttant ddɣ d isnfiln n tnafut yallfusn nna iddan ad ttugan, tamttant s yixf nns n yan usmun amaɣud tskkr digsn, ammi itsar abda, yan usyafa n tumrt. ku yiwn iswingim : nttan immut, nkkin uhuy ! imma wida as bahra yaẓẓḍn, inni u mi qqarn imddukkal, xmmimn bla lihwan nnsn is ɣifsn illa ad srsn aẓaẓu n tuɣunt n uḍuṣ[11] : ad zwar iddu ɣr tnafut n umḍal, sissn ad iddu ad ifccd tadgalt.

fiḍur fasilyifitc d byutr ifanufitc ttux tn d imddukkal bahra yaẓẓn i ifan ilitc.

byutr ifanufitc tuɣa iga asmun nns g tinml n uzrf ha issn s wafulki nns.

zgga inna byutr ifanufitc i tmṭṭuḍt nns, itnan n imnsi, anɣmis n tmttant n ifan ilitc, g as isslkm aswingm nns is iẓḍaṛ ad srsn aḍggal nns g tmnaḍt

[11] Devoir de convenance.

nns, ikkr, ur ta akkʷ isunfi, yaṛṛḍ timlsit nns, yugur ɣr taddart n ifan ilitc.

tlla yat thirit n bab n taddart, d snat thiritin ittasin iwdan bddnt dat n tgmmi. g uɣgmmi, tama n usagl n irṣmiḍn, tuɣa snndn asrgl ilan asngḍ[12] n usbdr[13], ikʷlan s idrnan[14] d inrfal n uẓṛf imlluln n sbanya. snat tmɣarin kkisnt irṣmiḍn nnsn. yat digsnt tga ultmas n ifan ilitc, nna issn ; tann nniḍn ur tt issin. iggz nn cwartz, yan usmun n byutr ifanufitc. umi nn yannay, zg uflla n iskfal, anrzaf amaynu, ibdd, iqqn as tiṭṭ, ammi tuɣa ixs ad yini : “ifan ilitc ur akkʷ icaṭṛ; ur idd am nkknin !”

udm n cwartz, s tazbalin n imudal nns zun d win inglizn, s tɣṣṣa nns yamumn, s tmlsa nns, tsul ɣurs yat tiẓilt tmɣar ; taẓḍayt[15] ad, nna imzarayn akd urcaq nns, illa digs kra ar isaḍṣa. amcis ay iswingm byutr ifanufitc.

yudja tiwtmin ad zrint mnid as, yali g iskfal s ttawil dffir asnt. ur nn iggiz cwartz, ha iggani t ɣr uflla. irms byutr ifanufitc max. ira nit ad akids d imsasa ɣif ufus n lkaṛṭa n tamddit. udfnt tmɣarin ɣr tdgalt. ibbi cwartz g wanfurn, macc iskr udm izmummgn, isskn s tmiwa ɣr ufasi aḥanu n imttin. ikcm nn byutr ifanufitc, ur akkʷ issn mad fllas illan

[12] Brocart.
[13] Cercueil.
[14] Glands.
[15] Gravité, sérieux.

ad t iskr, mklli ittsarn g wan d addad ann. mqqar nit, yat tɣawsa intm digs, g zun d addad ann, ixṣṣa ad iskr yan usillf n tẓggʷa[16]. macc is t id iqqan ad iwzl nɣ d uhu, dars gis anzzul. isti ilmma yan ufssay n tuẓẓumt : ikcm nn ɣr uḥanu n imttin, yut s tẓggʷa, iknu s imik ammi iwzl. mkll s as yufa s imussutn n yixf nns d win ifassn nns, g tizi ann nit, isaka asmmaql g uḥanu. sin iɛrrimn, yan gisn iqqar g usinan n usmuttg, ad yili d ayyaw n imttin, ffɣn sg uḥanu amnn skarn tizult. yat twssart tlla tbidd, ur da tettmussu g udɣar nns. yat tmɣart, tull s yan mamnk timiwa, ar as tettini kra s umckukuḍ. amssusrt[17], ilsan yat trudangut, immummin, ifsusn, ar yaqqra s tufayt, s yat tmijja issusumn. anḍaf n unzir[18] girasim, ar isnifis kra f wakal, amnn iggur s tsurafin ifsusn dat n byutr ifanufitc. zgga digs ixzzar byutr ifanufitc, ikḍa d ulggud i yat tjjut ifssusn n umiḍṛuṣ. g trzzift tanggarut dinn tuɣa igga ɣr ifan ilitc, tuɣa yukz g ubrsira nns anḍaf inn n uznir nna isalan ɣurs tawuri n unḍaf n imuḍan ; ukan iɛzza bahra dar ifan ilitc.

iḍfaṛ byutr ifanufitc ar ittwzal, ar iknnu g ignna ; tɣiy tizult nns ad twats imttin ula aqddac n ligliz, nɣ

[16] Signe de croix.
[17] Chantre.
[18] Sommelier.

d iwlafn isggdann[19] nna ittrsn ɣif yat tdabut n yat tɣmrt n uḥanu. llig as yuman is yumẓ usillf ann kigan n tizi, ibdd, ilhu ar isksiw g imttin.

illa iẓẓl g yan usmlul[20], iẓḍay, am qqaḥ imttinn, igmamn nns krrdn. ixf isnndn i wabda ɣf tsumta, immal, am qqaḥ tifkkiwin, yan innr iwrrɣn, am tikira, kra n tkuliwin g tussiɣin ittɣzn, tinzar iɣzzifn nna as iffrn ancuc n uflla. illa infl kigan. innɣrurf uggar f tikklt tanggarut g t iẓṛa byutr ifanufitc ; macc, zun d akkʷ aylli ittsarn i imttinn, iẓil wudm nns, digs timmuɣra uggar n lliɣ ikka iddr. yusi wudm nns tafrist n tuɣunt[21] ittwaggn, ittwaggn mliḥ. uggar, ar digs tettannayt yan wanaw n uzwar nɣ d n usmigl[22] i imidirn. asmigl ddɣ infalal i byutr ifanufitc is ur d yusi g wansa nns, slawan akkʷ ɣr tnila nns nttan. macc, s tufẓayt, isyafa is innukma. ukan, iskr diɣ yat tizult, immrar ad iwats taggurt, mqqar ur igi g tmyurin. tuɣa iggani t cwartz g uḥanau n tama nns, icbḥ bahra iḍaṛṛn, ar ittirar s ucmrir nns imqqurn nna iṭṭf ḍaṛt nns. iklli ismaqql g tummnda tamhyart[23], izddign, immrn, n cwartz, aɣulnt as d tzmmar nns d ulggud. irms byutr

[19] Icônes.
[20] Linceul.
[21] Devoir.
[22] Avertissement.
[23] Elégante.

ifanufitc is yattuy cwartz f aynna qqaḥ d is ur yudji asanay ann iɣilfn ad digs iskr ka n tusurt[24]. qqaḥ awrik nns yuman is da ittini : tanafut tasggdant ɣif tmḍlt n ifan ilitc ur tgi ka n usrag nna ɣa ismattin tigiwrt, mɛna ur iɣiy ad aɣ ikks, tadggat ann nit, ad nsbrbaqqi lkaṛṭa, ayda g isrus uskkiw kkuṣt tccmɛin nnig n tdabut ; awal n uflla, ur illi kra n usrag nna rad aɣ yawi ad nswingm mas d tamsart ad tɣiy ad aɣ tsngara d iwiz ann ircqn. hati ay ann nit ad nn ikkrkc i byutr ifanufitc, llig izri dat as, yini as ad munn, tadggat ann nit, dar fiḍur fasilyifitc. macc min anzzul[25], ur ittyara ɣif byutr ifanufitc ad yirar lkaṛṭa tamddit inn. braskufi fiḍurufna, yat tmɣart igzzuln, iḍnin, mqqar d tamssumant nns akk^{w}, tdda ar tettiriw sg tiɣṛaḍ ar adasil, taṛṛḍ maṛṛa abarkan, tdl ixf s yat tawkayt, timiwa bzgnt s yan mamnk, am tin tmɣart dinn ibddn arndad i isbdr, tffɣ d sg umṣṛi nns akd tmɣarin tiyyaḍ, tnna asnt zgga tnt tssiwḍ ɣr uḥanu n imttin : “ddad tssnti tẓallit n imttinn ; adfmt.”

iwzl cwart s yan wudm ishan, day ibdd, ur digs yumana is iqbl ula is yugi tasɣrat ann. ddaɣ g tukz braskufi fiḍurufna byutr ifanufitc, tsggunfs, tnmala as nn bahra, tini as umi as tksi afus : “ssnɣ is tuɣa tllit d amddakkl izddign n ifan ilitc...” tsmaqql digs, tqql zgis s kra nna ɣa issntmn iwaliwn nns. issn

[24] Effet.

[25] Doute.

byutr ifanufitc, mklli issn gam lli is fllas illa ad iskr tizult, is fllas illa dɣi ad iwzl s ufus, yini : “tɣalt nit is...” ay ann ayd iga, ha isyafa is yiwḍ tanaṭṭaft[26] nns: irmmɣ, trmmɣ[27].

- is trit ad diti tmunt yan imik dat ad issnti uynni ? ad tnna tdgalt. xsɣ ad akidk siwlɣ. fk iyi d iɣil nnk. issmdi as nn byutr ifanufitc iɣil nns, ha watsn imṣṛay n ugnsu, mnid n cwartz, nna nn igran yan usmmaqql n usirksis[28] ɣif umddakkl nns, llig as iqqn tiṭṭ.

“llayhnni km a lkaṛṭa, ad ira usmmaqql ann nns immrn ad t yini, macc ad ur nli azwar mk nsti yan umurar nniḍn. nẓḍaṛ irwas ad nirar afus yaḍn s smmus, xmi ɣa tkmmlt.”

isggunfs byutr ifanufitc s yat tmamkt idran d iɣilfn uggar, tẓiyyṛ as baskufi fiḍurufna iɣil s ikiz[29]. kcmn ɣr yan ufital nns imsln s ukritun[30] azwawaɣ, issfaw s imikk s yat tazzilt, qqimn tama n tdabut, nttat ɣif usamu, byutr ifanufitc ɣif yat tsumta yuffn[31] nna mi ttskizziyn imsmarn nns llig ɣifs igawr. txmmim braskufi fiḍurufna ad as tini ad d yasi yan usqqim nniḍn, macc llig tannay is ur d tusi tannayt

[26] Résultat.
[27] Etre ému.
[28] Pitié.
[29] Reconnaissance.
[30] Cretonne.
[31] Pouf.

ann g tizi ann, ur sul tnni walu. ddaɣ g igawr ɣif tsumta inn yuffn, ikʷti d byutr ifanufitc mas d ifan ilitc, llig tt inn ikka ifṛṛc afital[32] ann, tuɣa isqsa t g umnid nns g ukritun azwawaɣ ilan tifrawin tizgzawin. iktar ufital s tissutin d iqcucn, llig tzri tdgalt dat n tdabut ḥma ad tawḍ asamu, tettɣi as nn tmiẓaṛt[33] nns tabrkant g ir ittɣzan n tissut ann, ikkr byutr ifanufitc ad as yaws ad tt id ikks ; llig inkr, ar ilmma ttmliwiln ṛuṣulat n tsumta yuffn, ntun t inn. txs tdgalt ad d tkks tamiẓaṛt nns, ukan yaɣul byutr ifanufitc igawr diɣ, tmzi tsumta inṭṭun sadu n uẓaẓu nns iḍaṛṛn nns. macc iddɣ tggammi ad d tssf timlsit nns, ikkr daɣ byutr ifanufitc, ukan tis snat n tikkal, nttgn ṛuṣulat n wattg, ar skizziyn. llig fukkan, tssfaɣ d yan usnsr izddign, n tifst[34], ha tlhu ar tettru. byutr ifanufitc, lli ihnnan sg taqqurt n tsumta d umxumbr n tmiẓaṛt, igawr, iskknsr. iṛẓa ifssi ann isnnukmun sukuluf, amajuṛḍum, nna nn iddan ad as yini is d akal n usmḍl nna tsti braskufi fiḍurufna ad ig watig nns snat tmaḍ n rubl. tbbi imṭṭawn, tsmaqql g byutr ifanufitc s yan usmmaql n yan igan tifidi[35], tini as s tfṛanṣiṣt is tt bahra imrrt qqaḥ uynni. bla isiwl, s usillf n yixf, inna as byutr ifanufitc is bahra inẓa is

[32] Salon.
[33] Dentelle.
[34] Batiste.
[35] Victime.

ur illi mamnk yaḍn.
- kmi, ɛafak, ad as tnna s yan wudm immuɣrn[36], intutrn[37] ; day tssnti ar tettmdakar akd sukuluf ɣif tmukrist n watig n wakal.

issiɣ byutr ifanufitc agaṛṛu nns, issfld as umi tsqsa g watig n ikaliwn yaḍn ha tsti walli txs ad t tsɣ. zgga tfukka tamukrist inn, tfka tanaḍin f imssusratn, day iffɣ sukuluf.
- salaɣ kulci s yixf inu, ad tnna i byutr ifanufitc, llig tntu isdawn n twlafin i tuɣa ittrsn ɣif tdabut ; day, iddɣ tannay iɣd n ugaṛṛu n byutr ifanufitc idda ad iḍṛ, tjara as nn tasxsayt s tama nns, day tḍfaṛ : - ẓṛiɣ is d rad gɣ takndawt mk nniɣ is iyi tkks tguḍi ad sul swingimɣ g twuriwin n ku ass. s umgal, mk tlla ka n tɣawsa nna rad yi isslhu, iɣ yi ur tsfaja, iga tt ad salaɣ qqaḥ aynna sis iẓlin.

tksi diɣ asnsr nns, druɣ ad tettru diɣ ; macc ha tt inn tzzga diɣ ixf nns, ammi tga tamssumant ad tnbḍ g yixf nns :
- ɣari min dak ttiniɣ.

ikna byutr ifanufitc s imik bla ad ifk diɣ tamlda i ṛuṣulat n tsumta yuffn nna yad issntan ar ttnuccugn ddaw as :
- imrrt kigan g ussan nns inggura...
- aḥ ! idd kigan imrrt ? ad inna.

---

[36] Magnanime.
[37] Accablé.

- bahra ! izzri ur d ɣas tusdidin, macc tisragin nns tinggura ar isɣuyyu. kṛaḍ n wussan zdinin, ar isɣuyyu ur jjun ibidd. ikka f tẓiḍaṛ inu. ur ɣiyɣ akk^{w} ad rmsɣ mamnk s ẓẓiḍṛɣ. ar as nn ssflidn g kṛaḍ iḥuna. ah ! a mayd cciɣ n umḥḥaḍ !
- is yadlli ifrk, yili s unlli akk^{w} ? ad ittr byutr ifanufitc.
- yah, ad tnna s ugṛḍ izdrn, ar tingira. imsafaḍ akidnɣ yan ufkkuẓ n tsragt dat ad immt. is aɣ akk^{w} ittr ad nawi fuludya.

taswingmt n tmnɣutin n yan urgaz nna tuɣa issn mzyan, llig iga arba, s unlmad n usmuttg, day s usmun n tirart n lkaṛṭa, tsbḥḍ d ulggud byutr ifanufitc, mqqar d afrak nns i tkndawt nns d tin tmɣart ann. iẓṛa daɣ ignzi ann, tinzar ann iffrn ancuc, day yikṣuḍ s yixf nns.

“kṛaḍ n wussan d kṛaḍ n waḍan n tkmawin[38] imḥḥḍn, d tmttant ! maca aya izmr ad iyi isar awd nkkin nit, dɣi nit, g man tizi !” ad iswingm. ukan yat tizi, igg^{w}d. macc dɣya, bla issn mamnk, taɣul as d tswingmt mas d qqaḥ *uya* tuɣa isar i ifan ilitc, ur idd i nttan, d nttan s yixf nns ur d iqqan d ur iɣiy ad as isar nttan ; d iskarks llig t iwint tswingimin ann illasn, idɣa t imil ad iḍfṛ amdya n cwartz. zzgant tswingimin ad byutr ifanufitc. ar isqsa s tawit g iseṣlaḍ iqqnen ɣar tamttant n ifan ilitc, ammi tga

[38] Souffrances et douleurs.

tmttant yan ungas iẓlin s ifan ilitc, yaggug as nttan. zgga tuls braskufi fiḍurufna s kigan n iseṣlaḍ i isntrn ikmamn issiwidn nna mi iẓẓiḍṛ ifan ilitc (iseṣlaḍ n isntrn ddɣ, ur tn issin byutr ifnufitc ɣas allig ssbzgn iẓniṛn n braskufi fiḍurufna), tannay is tiwḍ tizi ad siwln xf twuriwin.

- aḥ ! a byutr, ay ay imḥḥḍ, imḥḥḍ[39] aṭṭaṣ !

tngḍ diɣ g imṭṭawn.

isggunfs, iqql ar d tsnsr tinzar nns.

umi tsnsr, inna as :

- isin is...

tumẓ awal, tssiwḍ as aylli nit igan anzgum nns amzwaru. tra ad as tfk tmḥḍit[40] idrimn, s tmlda n tmttant n urgaz nns. tsnnɛml is da tettettr asmmtr[41] i byutr ifanufitc g tmsalt n tawsudrt, macc iẓṛa is yad bahra tsnubbc ɣif tmukrist ad, is tssnt ka n tɣawsiwin mẓẓiynin nna as intln nttan s yixf nns ɣif tɣarast yufan nna s rad tamẓ idrimn sg tmḥḍit s usrag n tmttant ad, is txs mqqar ad tssn is ur iẓḍaṛ ad tamẓ uggar sul.

immaɣ byutr ifanufitc ad yaf ka n usdrm ma g ittfrtal, macc ffir yat tzazit n uxmmem, izawr taqrzazt n tnbaḍt, fad ad as yini is iɣal is iga amgar

[39] Etre douloureux.

[40] Trésor, trésorerie.

[41] Conseil.

ad tamẓ uggar. ukan tsnixs[42], txmmim g man taɣarast as rad tssuss amslsiwl nns. ifrk as, issxsi agaṛṛu nns, ikkr, isllm akids, iwats imi n umṣṛi.

g tdala n tirmt, g mi tettyagal yat tsragt n ugadir nna tuɣa icnubbc ifan ilitc s kigan n tumrt ɣr yan bu ilattn[43] iqburn, immaqqar byutr ifanufitc arhib d iwdan wiyyaḍ nna issn, nna nn iddan s ufccad ; yannay ula illis n ifan ilitc, yat trbat iẓiln nna issn. taṛṛḍ maṛṛa asggan. tiddi nns izbubn tuman tzbub uggar. tskr yan udm iɣilfn, immummin[44], irfan akk[w]. twzl byutr ifanufitc ammi tra ad sis tsmammi. ffir as, ibdd umsiggl nns, awd nttan ur ffiɣn urfan udm nns, s aylli mi fllas issfld byutr ifanufitc, iga anbḍu n usagg[w][45], anbɣur, nna issn. iwzl t s uɣiluf, iddu ad yadf ɣr umṣṛi n imttin, s llig nn yuman yan unlmad amẓẓan n usmuttg, memmis n ifan ilitc, nna d ittawin mzyan sg babas. iga nit ifan ilitc amẓẓan i tuɣa issn byutr ifanufitc g tinml n uzrf. ar smiṭṭiwnt twallin nns, am tin iḥnjirn imcumn n kṛaḍ d mraw nɣ d kkuẓ d mraw n usgg[w]as. isuff[46] urba s yan wudm iqqjrn, imrgn, zgga yannay byutr ifanufitc. iwzl t wad day izri ɣr umṣṛi n imttin. tlla tssnta

[42] Soupirer.
[43] Brocanteur.
[44] Résolu.
[45] Juge d'instruction.
[46] Se renfrogner.

tẓallit. tinirin, isggunfas, ljawi, imṭṭawn, inxsisn. ibdd byutr ifanufitc, ikukm, ixzzar g iḍaṛṛn nns. ur nn ismaqql mqqar d yan usmmaqql g imttin, ukan immaɣ ar tingira ad t ur tɣumm tsyaft[47] ann issqnaḍn. iga ɣ imzwura nna ffɣnin. ur illi awd yan g uɣgmmi. iffɣ nn s tazzla girasim, anḍaf n unzir[48], sg umṣṛi n imttin, ar isgriwil s iɣalln nns idusn gr irṣmiḍn aka ad yaf win byutr ifanufitc, day issmdi as t inn.

- aywa ! a amddakkl girasim, ad inna byutr ifanufitc afad ak yini kra, matta tawaɣit !

- d tirit n ṛbbi ! d abrid nnɣ qqaḥ, ad as irar girasim, issaggʷ d tuɣmas nns timllalin idrsn n ufllaḥ ; day, s yan wudm n yan urgaz yusin kigan n twuri, iṛẓm d ulggud tifliwt, iɣr i yan umndah, yaws i byutr ifanufitc ad yali, inḍu nn, ar ibbak ammi as tnzl tswingmt n tuwri ɣifs iggadin.

isnucḍ byutr ifanufitc s yat taḍfi iẓlin azuzwu, issinf aḍu n lbxur, d tfkka d ufinul[49].

- mani s ifka mass tanaḍt ad t sis awiɣ ? ad ittr umndah.

- tlla sul tizi. ad dduɣ ɣr fiḍur fasilyifitc.

iṛaḥ ɣirs, yaf nn nit imurarn g tgira n rub[50] amzwaru,

---

[47] Impression.

[48] Sommelier.

[49] Phénol.

[50] Rob.

ukan yallfus as nit ad nn ikcm tirart, ig amurar wis smmus.

II

tga tnfust n ifan ilitc tad bahra ifrarn[51], tad bahra ittumyarn, tad bahra iɣilfn.

immut ifan ilitc g kkumraw d smmus n usggʷas, ikka tt inn iga amcciwr n tsnbḍayt n walas[52]. tuɣa iga memmis n yan unawur nna yadlli iskrn taɣarast tazzulant[53] nns g bitirsburg, g mnnawt tmawasin, yumẓ digsnt yan g isursn ann immalan s tiẓṛi ifawn mas d willi tn yumẓn ad ilin ur ẓḍaṛn ad skrn yat twuri tamaglayt[54]. mqqar nit, iddɣ ur ufin ad tn ssfaɣn acku maṭln isggʷasn ggutnin g tnafutin d ɣursn tifsniwin, fkan asn kra n wansatn bla tawuri nna asn d snulfan i nttnin nit, ilan tiɣrad, ur idd tin izɣuɣn, gr ṣḍiṣ ar mraw ifḍn n rubl, sul ar tnt ttamẓn awd g tusr nnsn.

ɣmkann d umcciwr uslig ilya ifimufitc gulufin, agmam ur infan i yat g mnnawt tndbalin ur infan i yat.

tuɣa ɣars kṛaḍ warawn. ifan ilitc iga wis sin. ixfddi tuɣa iḍfaṛ taɣarast tazzulant nit n babas, mac g yat tmawast tayyaḍ, ittaẓẓ yad i uwtay[55] nna g ttamẓn inawurn tiɣrad ɣar tdusi n war tawuri d

[51] Simple.
[52] Cours d'appel.
[53] Carrière.
[54] Sérieuse.
[55] Age.

iɣimi. wis kṛaḍ warawn ntta ɣas d anguf[56]. ur djin iɣiy ad tt ismaṭl g yat g twuriwin nna ikka yufa, dɣi ixddm g ubrid n wuzzal. babas d aytmas d slwan akk^{w} tislatin nnsn, ur id ɣar is ur ttirint ad akids msrqan, macc is ur ar d akk^{w} sul k^{w}ttin is illa, mk t id ur ik^{w}mi bzziz. ultmas tuɣa tiwl abaṛun grif, anawur g bitirsburg, zun d aḍggal nns. macc *baytruru*[57] *n tawja,* amux nttini, tuɣa iga t ifan ilitc. ur bahra ikrm, ula iga bu unɣidn am ixfddi, ur bahra ijfl am umaẓuẓ. yumẓ ammas gr sin aytmas ad ; tuɣa illa d argaz unẓiẓ, ittuggḍ, iẓil, ismmugnt[58]. ikka iga tayuri nns, akd umas amẓẓan, g tinml n uzrf. maca amaẓuẓ ur ismid tizrawin nns ; ṭṭayn t sg tis smmust, ayda g ihyya ifan ilitc tayuri nns s kigan n umurs. awd g tinml n uzrf, tuɣa iga mklli abda iga di tudrt nns : unẓiẓ, amrcaq, arba iɣudan, fulkin izdduyn nns, macc yuɣd g uskkir n aylli ittannay iga tuɣunt nns : ukan tuɣunt iga tt ɣurs aylli ttinin inbdadn nns imafllatn. ur yadlli gis warit[59] g tɣara nns, macc sg tizwiri n tmẓi nns, ula g tmɣuri nns, ar bahra ittiḥmil iwrikn illan g uswir yattuyn, zun d aylli ittawkn izi ɣr tifawt, ukan ar ittasi timamkin nnsn, imnadn nnsn, ar ittssg ɣr tudrt nnsn iẓlin. ur fln isanunn n

[56] Un raté.
[57] Le phénix.
[58] Etre poli.
[59] Prétentieux.

urba ula win uɛrrim awd ka n tusurt idran g tudrt nns. mqqar nit, tiwi t tuggumt[60], d tduɣli[61], d, g unggar n tɣuriwin nns, tamzazt[62] talibiralit, macc qqaḥ uya ur nn izri iwutta nna immalan amyas[63] n tmust nns.

umi tuɣa illa g tinml n uzrf, tuɣa igga its n igitn nna t ur issusmn, nna yudjan g tizi ann ad imqqt ixf nns ; macc iddɣ yukz sg ɣakudann mas d igitn ann nit da tn ttggan iwdan yattuyn g uswir nnsn, nna iẓṛṛan is ur xcnn, ur issikz nttan is ɣudan, macc ittu tn akk^{w}, d ur ar t sul izziwiz ukttay nnsn.

zgga ismd ifan ilitc tiɣuriwin nns, yamẓ tafsna tis mrawt, ifka as babas idrimn mas s ignnu timlsa nns, ɣr carmir, yugl tamadayt tamẓẓant g ittyara “ttmnid awttas”[64], imsafaḍ akd ugldun, amaggaẓ[65] n tinml, d akd umnhal, immnsu akd imddukkal nns ɣr ḍunun, ismuttr g tbalizatin nns ticuqin, aṛṛuḍ amaynu, tizza n usg^{w}rrm, d tɣawsiwin nniḍn n usird, d yan uẓnnaṛ, kulci isɣa t nɣ d ittr t g tḥanut tamaynut, iddu ɣr tsga iddɣ iga anawur nna rad igg yat tsmiglt[66] tamafllat tama n unbbaḍ asgawan,

---

[60] Sensualité.

[61] Vanité.

[62] Courant.

[63] Equilibre.

[64] « Respice finem » (ur ttettu tagara, tamttant).

[65] Protecteur.

[66] Mission.

tawuri dinn as yufa babas.

g tsga, issn ifan ilitc ad isgadda yan usurs ifulkin, ilmḍn, am g tinml n uzrf. itgg mliḥ tasɣnt nns, ittali g tfsniwin n twuri, d g tizi ann nit, ar ittrcaq s tɣarast d yusan, s tluɣi. tikklt ar tayyaḍ, da t ttaznn inbdadn nns ɣr tsmigilin g tamnaḍin nniḍn. ittgg tawuri nns s uddur, la ɣr inbdadn nns imafllatn, la ɣr imḍfṛn nns, ar itfukku tismigilin nns lumn tinni iqqnen ɣar umukris n taggayin tiɣwwaɣin, s yan uzrkki n tizi d yat tdaɣrit[67] dusnin nna t isburzn nttan nit s yixf nns.

g tnafut nns, mqqar d awtay nns d tɣara nns, issn ad iqqim ikrm, ig amaddud, amgurzn akkʷ. macc, g wamun, ar ittgga amrcaq, animan, abda anasay[68], *arba iɣudan*, ammi ittin unbdad nns d tmṭṭuḍt n unbdad nns, nna ɣr ittili d inbgi anmyar.

is akkʷ iddukkl akd yat tmɣart nna igan tiwa i unbḍu ad amhyar ; tlla g tudrt nns awd yat tmzznzt n icmrirn n twtmin, d igrfiln akd tnssarafin[69] n imzarin nna g izri, d turzitin n uṣṛy g yat tsukt yaggugn, daṛt n imnsi ; tuɣa ixs ula ad ittblḥas i unbdad nns d ula akkʷ i tmṭṭuḍt n unbdad nns ; maca qqaḥ uya ittl g yat tɣarast d yusan, ur nnad ɣifs tsiwlt s ka n wawal iqqsḥn, qqaḥ uya da ɣifs ttinin ɣas yan wawal, s tutlayt tafṛanṣiṣt : *iqqan d ad tzri tɛrruma.*

---

[67] Honnêteté.

[68] Convenable.

[69] Orgies.

kulci ittwagg s ifassn imllaln, ticuqin izddign, tiwinas n tifṛanṣiṣt, llumn g wamun yufan, ha s umsasa n iwrikn ixatarn.

iswuri ifan ilitc amcis smmus isgg^{w}asn, day igula nn tizi n usnfl. tssar tmrslt n tsnbḍayin timaynutin iwdan imaynutn. iga ifan ilitc yan sg iwadn ann imaynutn. fkan as ansa n unbḍu n usagg^{w}. idg[70], mqqar as d ik^{w}ma ad ifl tazdduɣt nns taqburt d izdduyn nna tuɣa iga dinn, d ad iskr wiyyaḍ. munn akids imddukkal nns. iwyn yat trabbut n imsulafn, arrgn as yat titrt n iṣigaṛn igan tin uẓṛf, day iddu ɣr twuri nns tamaynut.

iga ifan ilitc yan unbḍu n usagg^{w} ur t yaɣ yat, ur iggammi ad imurs g usngiri ngr tuɣunin n twuri nns d tudrt nns tusligt, issn ad iccil i qqaḥ iwdan azrkki am walli tuɣa yusi g mayd izrin. g min iqqnen ɣar usurs nns amaynu, yufa t inn ila tixutra uggar, ila taḍfi uggar n uqbur. g tnafut nns taqburt, illa isyafa s yat taḍfi ad izzray s tfssi, g tmlsit nns n carmir, dat n inawurn nna ittgannayn tizi n tgiwrt d nna ittasmn zigs llig ɣurs tilelli ad ittadf ɣr ubrsira n unssixf[71] nns, ad issa atay d ad ikmmi akids ; macc anct n iwdan illan sadu n tnbaḍt nns drusn bahra ; gan tn imalaln n lbulis[72], d, adday iddu ɣr tsmiglt nns,

[70] Accepter.
[71] Cabinet de son chef.
[72] Commissaires de police.

taggayin[73]. ar ittnɛimil s umgnu[74], s tiddukkla, akd imɣuɣn[75] ann imcumn nna as iḍfṛn, ittxs ad asn issyafa is d nttan, lli tn yutin g tnbaḍt, ar tn ittɛamal s tluɣi d uzrkki. macc iwdan ad kkan drusn aṭṭaṣ. dɣi llig illa ifan ilitc d anbḍu n usagg^{w}, ifrk is d qqaḥ nnsn, awd iwrikn ixatarn akk^{w}, willi bahra istawhmman akk^{w}, isflallayn[76] akk^{w}, llan ddaw n ufus nns. igum t ɣas ad yaru itsnt tguriwin ɣif tnfult ilan ixf n tasna, s as d nit iwin wada akk^{w} ilan tazngart[77], wad akk^{w} ilan uddur, ar mnid nns, ad ig inirdi nɣ d inigi, isnm tiddi nns, mk t ur isgawr nttan, ar ilmma ittrar f isqsitn nns. ur jju issugt ifan ilitc g tnbaḍt ad. s umgal, ittmaɣ ad tt issmras s tluɣi, macc afrak s tnbaḍt ddɣ, d tallfust[78] n ad tt isifsus, nttnin nit ayd igan tixutra d tamimt iẓlin n tsɣnt nns tamaynut. imma tanafut ntatt, lumn tinmmalin, dɣya ilmd ifan ilitc tazmrt n ussinf n ku timsutal timksulin, tazmrt n ad ifk i tmukrist, mqqar bahra tnxabbal, talɣa nna s ixṣṣa ad sis ttusmnid g tnfult, nna f nn isaggug ixf nns nttan, ittarr taynit kigan ad ttuḍfaṛnt talɣiwin nna isbzziz usaḍuf. ay ad iga yat tɣawsa d tamaynut. tuɣa iga yan g imzwura nna

[73] Schismatiques.
[74] Bienveillance.
[75] Diables.
[76] Orgueilleux.
[77] Orgueil.
[78] Possibilité.

issmrsn asngl[79] n 1864.

g tzdduɣt nns tamaynut, iga ifan ilitc izdduyn imaynutn ; iskr imddukkal wiyyaḍ, isnfl taɣarast n wawal. yudja yan uẓanẓ[80] gr as d tnbaḍt n tsga, isti izdduyn nns gr inbḍutn d inmɣurn inbɣurn n tsga ad; ar isawal s yat tmamkt n tuzlt[81] mgal n tnbaḍt, ar immal g bṛṛa nns is iga alibiṛali anɣyas[82], anmuri irmummsn[83]. maca ur isnifl ifan ilitc walu g tmlsit nns tamhyart ; ɣar is ur ar sul ikkrḍ taɣsmart, yadj tamart nns qqaḥ.

tssuda tudrt n ifan ilitc tfulki. igmamn n taggayt taɣwwaɣt[84] nna tuɣa t isbrrkn munn gratsn bzzaf am iḍuḍan ; ar ittamẓ tiɣrad iṣḥan, ar ittrcaq s isurarn[85] nniḍn, iɛzzu ɣirs wist, nna ittirar s yat tsddi d yat tizgi, lli t ittadjan ad bdda irnnu.

izzri sin isgg^{w}asn g taddart nns tamaynut llig immaqqar d talli rad ig tamṭṭuḍt nns. braskufi fiḍurufna mikil tga tarbat akk^{w} iẓiln, tanimant akk^{w} g taggayt nna g yumu ifan ilitc. yat sg taḍfiwin nna iskr i yixf nns afad ad isgnfa sg twuri nns n unbḍu n usagg^{w}, tad bahra imɣarn, iga tt tiddukla immrn gr

[79] Code.
[80] Distance.
[81] Opposition.
[82] Modéré.
[83] Austère.
[84] Membres de la société frondeuse.
[85] Distractions.

as d braskufi fiḍurufna.

g uzmz lli g iga ifan ilitc anawur ittffɣn s tsmiglt tanafllat, tuɣa iga yan umantag iṣiḍn ; iddɣ iga anbḍu n usagg^{w}, ur da ittḥuc, ɣas mk ixs ad iml tizmmar nns, mqqar iga anbḍu n tis smmust tfsniwin. tikkal, ar ittdraz g tgira n iwiz akd braskufi fiḍurufna, d imkinnaɣ nit as yiwi ul nns. tdwl da t tettiri kigan, ifan ilitc nttan ur djin isxmmim nit g yiwl ; macc ddaɣ g iẓṛa is t tra trbat, inna d yixf nns: “max za ad ur awlɣ ?”

tga braskufi fiḍurufna illis n twja taxatart, tla uddur, tṣbḥ g wudm nns ; uggar, illa ɣirs ugra. iɣiy ifan ilitc ad yaf ma yufn uggar, macc awd tawhalt ddɣ tfulki as, idg tt. dars tiɣrad nns, ukan issaram ad as trnu tmṭṭuḍt nns isitinn[86] ilan unct ann.

llan dars izdduyn n wamas[87], tḥla, tfulki, tga mklli s d iqqan. ur nnad ig tidt mk nenna is yiwl s tayri d is yufa g tmsdubnt[88] nns aylli t akk^{w} issusumn, mklli rad ur ig tidt mara nenna is tt yiwl day acku g umaḍal nns iwl ann iga ka iɣudan. iga ifan ilitc taɣtst nns f sin isragn : ig tt yiwl, is iga ka nna as iɛjbn, d, tizi ann nit, iskr yan igi nna xf msasan inmɣurn n wamun.

ukan yawl ifan ilitc.

---

[86] Rentes.

[87] Apparentée ; elle a des relations de sang.

[88] Fiancée.

g tfugliwin n wurar d wussan imzwura iḍfṛn, tdwl tudrt n ifan ilitc tẓil, s taḍfiwin n tmṭṭuḍt nns, d tissutin timaynutin, d irukutn imaynutn d tcuqin[89] timaynutin, issnta ar ittɣal is d iwl ur nnad ismrwi tudrt nns ircqn, immrn, ilmḍn, abda imsasan akd umaḍal nns, macc is rad tt isfalki uggar. macc sg iyirn imzgura n urbbu n tmɣart nns, igg^{w}ra as d ka nniḍn, nna nn ur itam, ur iḥlin, immran, nna ur d yusin akk^{w}, kra nna rad ak d iffɣ zɣ tasga, nna mi ur tufit ad as tanft.

bla kra n usrag n urcaq n wul, ammi t ittini ifan ilitc g jaj nns, tkkr tmṭṭuḍt nns ar as tsriyyiẓ tamsasit d tnagrit[90] n tudrt nns : ar digs ttasm bla ka n tmglit[91], ar sgis tettettr tawitin ur ittsmadn, ar as tqqaz i taẓitin f walu, ar as tsrag i taqqurin isɣilifn, iqjrn.

g tizwiri, innurz ifan ilitc ad yanf i maṛṛa imukrisn ann, yasi ilmma tudrt, zun d akud izrin, sg tsga ifssusn, ircqn. immaɣ ad ur ittannay gar udm n tmṭṭuḍt nns ; ar isnubug imddukkal nns, ar snmilin ifassn n lkaṛṭa, nɣ d ar izzray iwizn g trabbut nnsn nɣ d ɣur ka n imddukkal. macc yan wass, tuki nn ɣifs tmṭṭuḍt nns, s yat tkiṛiḍt[92] ijfln, s iqlluzn d

[89] Linge.
[90] Harmonie et tranquillité.
[91] Motif, raison, motivation.
[92] Violence.

iḍṛmuln[93], ar as tettals i tmgga ann s kigan n urfan mlmi mma ur iri ad iskar aynna tra, al ami iẓma. tqqur nn g tɣtst nns ad tettgg amnni ar d imirw ad ittɣima g taddart akids d ad idru annukmu nns. irms ila tudrt n tawja, nɣ d ɣar akd tmṭṭuḍt nns, iddɣa tt ad trnu g tamimt d tmsasit n talla, is as trna s umgal iṛiyẓn.

ukan ixmmim ifan ilitc g wallaln nna s ɣa iffrttl sg tfkkalt[94] inn. tiwuriwin nns day ayd bahra tettuqqar braskufi fiḍurufna. ar ilmma ismmntil ifan ilitc s tsɣnt nns aka ad ibdd arndad i tmṭṭuḍt nns, ha isnulfu amaḍal nns sis iẓlin.

ffir n tlalit n waraw nnsn, tzuccl arram iṛẓan n usḍuḍ d inzgumn nniḍn, d timuḍan illan d tid ittwadmun n waraw d tin immas, ɣif ifan ilitc ad ittili g taddart, mqqar ur asnt akk^{w} iɣiy. ukan ik^{w}ma as s yan uɣawl immrarn ad iskr yat talla yaḍn.

kra s tettrfu tmṭṭuḍt nns, d ar bahra tettettr, kra s nn ittffi ifan ilitc qqaḥ tawit nns g twuri nns. ifka tizi iggutn i tɣarast tazzulant nns, idwl d amkaylal[95] uggar.

yan usgg^{w}as day ffir n yiwl nns, irms is d tudrt n tawja, mqqar tla ka n ibɣurn[96], tga mqqar nit

[93] Grossièretés.
[94] Tyrannie.
[95] Ambitieux.
[96] Avantages.

taɣawsa inxabbaln, immran, d is d, iɣ ira yan ad iddr tudrt d yusan, nna xf imsasa wamun, iqqan d yan walugn[97] g yiwl am g tnafut.

alugn ad, isrs t ifan ilitc g imyassatn[98] nns akd tmṭṭuḍt nns. izuccl tt ad tg yat lal n uxam iɣudan, ad abda tawz ad tasswa tisi ula imnsi, lumn ad tuqqr timyurin[99] nna tsbzziz tannayt tagdudant. ukan, mk tmla udm ifulkin, rad akids isfalki awd nttan taɣara nns ; s umgal, mk diɣ gis ilkm ismummuyn, qad nn diɣ iddm dɣya g twuriwin nns tizzulanin nna g ittafa taḍfi.

tuɣa ttannayn g ifan ilitc yan unbḍu iɣudan. g wis kṛaḍ isggʷasn, ssalin t s tfsna n ugnsas n umari amatay[100]. tiwuriwin nns timaynutin, tixutra nnsnt, tanbaḍt n ad issurdu nɣ d ad nn iqqn g uɣzu, inawn dat n ugdud, amurs nns, qqaḥ uya izdi t bahra d tnafut nns.

laln d ɣirs warawn nniḍn. tamṭṭuḍt nns tqnzzr, tggir[101] uggar s uggar, maca ifan ilitc yari ixf nns s ilugan nna tuɣa isrs g jaj n taddart nns.

ffir n sa n isggʷasn n tɣimit g tmdint ann, idwl d amari amattay g yat tsga nniḍn. immatti srs tawja

[97] Règle.
[98] Rapports.
[99] Convenances.
[100] Substitut du procureur.
[101] Acariâtre et méchante.

qqaḥ ; idrimn nnsn drusn d tawuri ddɣ tamaynut ur tssusm tamṭṭuḍt nns ; tiɣrad nns rnant uggar, macc tɣla bahra tudrt. nnig n uya, mmutn asn sin warawn, ur sul iẓẓiḍṛ ifan ilitc i tudrt n tawja. ar fllas tggar braskufi fiḍurufna tilumas n usrag n tmmariwin nna g ddrn g taddart nnsn tamaynut. maṛṛa imsawaln nnsn, slawan akkʷ adday addran asgmi n tarwa, ar d skrkuzn ikttayn n taẓitin tiqburin, awkn d tiyyaḍ. idrus ma ɣ d tfafa tayri gratsn, s iɣ nit daɣ txsi. gan am ka n tgzirin timẓẓanin nna g sgnfan yat tzazit, s iɣ tn nit daɣ usint tayyuɣin n ukayaḍ intln[102], ittnfalaln g umyaggug gratsn. izmr yadlli umyaggug ddɣ ad isnnzgm ifan iltc mr iswingm is illa mamnk yaḍn, macc ittaf aynni is iga bahra anmyar ha ittgg it d awttas n tudrt nns g tawja. awttas ad iga t ad issuss uggar s uggar kulci iɣilufn ann, isnfl tn, issls asn aylli infan d aylli d yusan. imurs g unaẓaṛ ann umi isikẓuẓ tizi da yakka i ayt uxam nns, d llig ar nn ittawi s taddart iwdan nniḍn kudnna as iga bzziz ad iɣama akd ayt uxam nns. mac asglf[103] nns akswat iga t tawuri nns. kulci tawit n talla nns ismun tt inn g izuccln[104] n twuri nns. tssumm t inn kullu tawit ann.

afrak nns is iɣiy ad izlu wanna ixs, tixutra nns

[102] Haine latente.
[103] Refuge.
[104] Obligations.

nttan nna ittbayann g tsnbḍayt mani ittmsagar akd uḍfiṛn[105] nns, imursn nns dat n nssixfn nns d uḍfiṛn nns, slawan akkʷ tazmrt nns g iskkinn n twuri, imdakarn gr ismunn n twuri, imnsiwn g tɣrmt, wist, qqaḥ uya ittɛjib as, ikttur tudrt nns. amcis, ixzzar ifan ilitc is da tettddu tudrt amux d yusin, is trcq, is tuklal.

zrin sa n isggusa amcis. illis, tixfddit, tgula nn ṣḍiṣ d mraw n usggʷas. immut asn diɣ yan waraw nniḍn ; iɣama asn d sul yan urba, anlmad, nna igan asntl n imdakarn nnsn. ixs ifan ilitc ad igg tizrawin nns g tinml n uzrf. s uɣnnan, tuzn t braskufi fiḍurufna ɣr usmuttg. tarbat, din igman di taddart, tqqar s kigan n tuksi[106]. awd arba lla ixddm mliḥ.

[105] Subordonnés.

[106] Zèle, enthousiasme.

III

iddr ifan ilitc ɣmkann sa d mraw n usggʷas n yiwl. idwl yad d yan sg imaritn imattayn iqburn, tuɣa yugi mnnawt n tikkal asnfl nns, afad ad iggani yan wansa ixatrn uggar, s iɣ d nit tggʷra, s tufẓayt, yat tmsart ur iḥlin nna iddan ad as tsxub aḍu. ikka issaram ad yili d amzwar n tsnbḍayt n ka n tɣrmt tasdawant, s iɣ stin, ur issin yan maɣar, hubbi, ssyifn t ɣifs. irfa ifan ilitc, izawr anggu[107] nns anammar. iẓi akd inssixfn nns nna tt gis iggullan, ha ur t usin g isiliy[108] d iddan.

iga uzmz asggʷas n 1880. asggʷas akkʷ imrrtn g tudrt n ifan ilitc. asggʷas inn, ifrk g yan usga is ur da sul ttgumnt tɣrad nns tudrt nnsn tamaynut, d g usga nniḍn, is t ttun qqaḥ inni as issutln, d is d aylli ittannay iga aẓḍam izqqaqn infalal i wiyyaḍ is iga taɣawsa tanmyart tamusant[109]. awd babas s yixf nns iɣal is ur fllas igi bzziz ad as yaws. isyafa is t akkʷ fln maṛṛa inni g infalal is da ttinin is d yan usurs illan s kṛaḍ ifḍn d smmust tmaḍ n rubl g tɣrad iga yan usurs unzil[110], is akkʷ ur illi mayd t yufn. s umgal, adday iswingm g iẓḍamn nna t yutn, g taẓitin ur ittsmarn akd tmṭṭuḍt nns, g iṛṭṭaln nna mmi tqqaz yat

[107] Rival.
[108] Promotion.
[109] Naturelle.
[110] Normal.

tudrt nna ur igin tinnsn, ittaf, nttan, is yaggug usurs nns f ad ig unzil.

afad ad ijara idrimn, g unbdu, yumẓ yat tɣimit[111], iddu ad iddr akd tawja nns g ufara, ɣr gmas n tmɣart nns.

dinn, war tawuri, tikklt tamzwarut, isyafa ifan ilitc ur idd ɣas tanukmut, macc yan unuɣcf[112] imrrin; iɣts is ur iɣiy ad sul iḍfṛ yat tudrt wan d tann d is d qqannt ka n tmggitin[113] idusn.

ffir n yan yiḍ bla yiḍṣ, izzri t ar itmurruy g mnid n taddart, iɣts ad yugur ɣr bitirsburg, ad igg tisuraf, ad immatti ɣr yat tmawast nniḍ, afad ad iɣzzl[114] g wida tuɣa ur yukizn atig nns.

taskkat inn, mqqar as tbdda g ubrid tmṭṭuḍt nns d uḍggal nns, iṛaḥ ɣr bitirsburg.

mk idda hat is day irzzu ɣif yat tsɣnt illan s smmus ifḍn n rubl. ur bahra ikkul i wanaw n twuriwin nna ɣa igg g tmawast. ixs ɣas smmus ifḍn n rubl g tazzult ann, g isiratn, nɣ d lbankat, nɣ d g ubrid n uzzal, nɣ d g tmrsalin n talimbṛaṭuṛt mari, nɣ d g diwana, ad day ittamẓ g tɣrad smmus ifḍn n rubl d ad iffɣ sg yat tmawast nna g t ssimẓiyn.

igg^{w}ra umuddu n ifan ilitc s yan umurs issbhaḍn,

---

111 Congé.

112 tanukmut : ennui ; anuɣcf : angoisse.

113 Mesures.

114 Se venger.

nna nn ur itam. g kursk, yuli yan sg imddukkal nns s uḥanu n tdala tamzwarut n ulaway nna g yadlli igawr, issiwḍ as yan utiligram nna ḥṛa yumẓ unbbaḍ n kursk. ar digs snɣmasn is rad yili yan usnfl akswat ɣid s yan mnnaw n wussan g tmawast : qad srsn ifan simyunufitc g wansa n byutr ifanufitc.

nnig n tusurt nna d ɣa yawi usnfl ad i ruysa, tlla ɣurs ula tixutra nns ɣr ifan ilitc. s tidt, yiwḍ yan wawrik amaynu ɣr tnbaḍt, byutr ifanufitc, min anzzul, ad imzaɣ ɣif umddakkl nns zaxar ifanufitc din illan d amddukkl ula n ifan ilitc.

anɣmis iga sul tidt g musku. zgga nn igula ifan ilitc bitirsburg, iṛaḥ ɣr zaxar ifanufitc nna as imirwn ad t isrs g tmawast nns nit.

yan imalass ffir as, issikk yan utiligram i tmṭṭuḍt nns : “zaxar ansa n milir, anqqis izwarn asrs[115] inu.”

s twisi n wawrikn ddɣ, yumẓ ifan ilitc asrs nns nna t issalin s snat tfsniwin nnig n ismunn nns iqburn : smmus ifḍn n rubl g tɣrad d kṛaḍ ifḍn d smmust tmaḍ n rubl f tmqṛaḍ[116] n umutti.

ittu akk^{w} ifan ilitc tamyamayt[117] nns mgal ifadadn nns iqburn d tmawast nns, ha idwt kigan.

idwl ɣr ufara, ircq, g waddad iẓiln, ammi ur djin t igi sg wahli. braskufi fiḍurufna awd nttat tmmr,

[115] Nomination, désignation dans un poste.
[116] Frais.
[117] Déception, dépit, ressentiment.

day yaɣul d ufra ɣr uxam. yuls asn ifan ilitc mism ay t ssimɣurn g bitirsburg, mism ay mrgn iẓnga nns ha ar rzzun dɣi ad as tblḥasn, ar digs ttasmn, lumn mism ay t ḥmln qqaḥ iwdan g bitirsburg. ar as tssɣad braskufi fiḍurufna, ar tsniɛmil is tumn kulci, ur ar as tettbi awal, is ar hlli tsgadda isnfaṛn n iɣimi nnsn g tɣrmt nna g rad zdɣn ssnni tasawnt.

immr ifan ilitc umi yannay is d msasan isnfaṛn n tmṭṭuḍt nns akd winns, is d taɣul tmsasit[118] ɣr tawja nns, d is izmr ad diɣ iddr yat tudrt iɣudan, izddign.

ur nn yaɣul ɣr ufara ɣas ad digs izzri yat tizi idrusn. iddɣ iqqan t id ad nn ilkm tawuri nns tamaynut ass n 10 cutanbir, d nnig uya akk^{w}, txṣṣa t tizi n ugujdu[119], n tmsɣiwin d tuttriwin ḥma ad issu taddart nns mklli tt idma d mklli tt tra braskufi fiḍurufna.

ɣilad llig yasswa usurs nns, g imsfham mliḥ akd tmṭṭuḍt nns, dɣi slawan akk^{w} llig idrus ma g ttmmẓṛan, idwl umyassa[120] nnsn ifulki, ur jju igi am imkiddɣ sg yiwl nnsn. yumml yadlli ifan ilitc ad yawi akids d ulggud tawja nns, macc isddid ɣifs kigan uḍggal nns d tmṭṭuḍt nns, lli idwln ḍṛṛfn dis bzzaf nttan ula tawja nns, ha iddu sliɣ nttan.

idda ilmma, s tlganat ircqn lli d ikkan amurs nns

---

[118] Harmonie.

[119] Déménagement.

[120] Rapport.

d umcacka akd tmṭṭuḍt nns. yufa yat tgmmi iḥlan, tin twargit nnsn, gis iḥuna yiriwn yattuyn, s wanaw aqbur, yan ubrsira n twuri unzil macc d akswat, iḥuna n tmɣart nns d illis, yat tdala n tɣuri i memmis. kulci inmala digs, ad tinit ittwagg asn ɣas nttnin. icayf ifan ilitc s yixf nns ɣif umawa[121] nns ; isti iwriqn n igadirn, isɣa ilattn d usu[122], slawan akk^{w} usutn iqburn, ibɣrn, imik s imik ar tettgga twargit nns tilawt. ḥra gis ilkm azgn g ussu nns, s t yad issusm kigan, yuti aylli innurz. d ulggud yukz tattuyt d tmhrayt, mklli s tlla, nna ɣ rad tili taddart asra g rad smdnt twuriwin. adday isksiw g tmṣṛiyt n unsuwji waxxa issa ɣas uzgn nns, ar yad ittannay taswawwut, amiẓaṛ, tifrsit d tsqqimin ssya d ssyinn, tilfayanṣin ittyagaln g uɣrab, tisfrisin[123] n wanas. immr g jaj nns umi iswingm g tnatamt n braskufi d liz, dinn ittxsn awd nttnti tiɣawsiwin ad. lumn ka n tissutin tuɣa ɣars annaz isɣa tnt s watig ifulkin, ar akkant i taddart yan wudm n tmɣuri. g tbratin nns, ur da ittini kulci ḥma ad tmɣar tnatamt. uwknt t inn tugguẓin[124] ddɣ bahra al ami nn ur itam is rad tt bahra sul ur yawi g tsɣnt nns tamaynut, mqqar tt iḥml. g tgiwrin[125], illa lla ittshu, ukan ar isqsa ixf

[121] Ameublement.
[122] Meubles.
[123] Statuettes.
[124] Soins.
[125] Audiences.

nns man adaraɣ[126], is d wad yuɣdn nɣ d wad isantrin, ad rad igg i ilfafn. izziwz t may ann allig nn akk^{w} iga afus g twuri, ar ismattay imiwa[127], nɣ ar issnḍeḍ tikḍifin g igidar. yan wass, zgga yuli s tskala aka ad issfru i bu tussutin[128], nna illan ur ifhim, mamnk s ira ad t iskr i isntal, iccḍ ha iwḍa ; macc iddɣ iga amddnki[129] d idus, ijjnjm ixf nns, is t day yut ufus n usṛẓm g iɣzdis. imrrt yan mnnaw wussan day tzri t tmnɣut. uggar nns, ussan ann, is akk^{w} ircq, isyafa is imḍaṛa. yura i ayt uxam nns : “syafaɣ mẓẓiyɣ s smmus d mraw n usgg^{w}as”. yumml ad ihyyu aḥiyyl n taddart g cutanbir maca ɛṭṭṛnt as sul tɣawsiwin ar azgn n kṭubṛ. mqqar nit, kulci ihyya, iẓil, wa d amnad n qqaḥ iwdan, ur idd ɣas winns.

g tilawt, taddart tga am taddriwin n maṛṛa iwdan nna ittxsn ad irwisn inbɣurn, mqqar tn ur gin, s uynni ur da ttmrwisnt ɣas jarasnt : tikḍifin n igadirn, aguɣ[130], ijddign, tiẓṛbay, ibṛunẓn, s yat tsyaft[131] mṛṛa tllas mṛṛa ar tsmrɣa, qqaḥ aynna snaran iwdan n ka n tsartut[132] ḥma ad irwisn iwdan n ka n tsartut nniḍn. g dars nttan, tirwusi ddɣ tucka d tgadda g tufut nns

[126] Ornement.
[127] Meubles.
[128] Tapissier.
[129] Adroit, habile.
[130] Ebène.
[131] Impression.
[132] Classe sociale.

allig akkʷ ur illi mayd yuklaln kra n taynit iẓlin, waxxa as yuman nttan kulci iga waẓ. llig nn issidf tawja nns ɣr imi n umṣṛi ifawn, iktarn s ijddign, llig tn isskcm yan uskkiw ilsan tasrraft tamllalt ɣr tmṣṛiyt d ubrsira, tẓnẓṛ ɣifs taḍfi, ar isfawja ul nns s tulɣiwin nnsn. tadggat ann nit, g tizi n watay, tsqsa t braskufi fiḍurufna, umi ssawaln, mamnk s yadlli iḍṛ. issnti ar iṭṭṣṣa, imla asn taḍuṛi d tiẓmi n bu tissutin.

- hati ur giɣ amaddal[133] f walu. mr idd i kra n yiwn nniḍn, tali iqqar d ulggud. is hlli ttutɣ, ɣid... xmi as ttggrɣ, inqq yi, macc rad ijji, is ka izgzaw.

ukan ddrn g taddart tamaynut. am wabda, ffir n yat tizi, annayn is tn ixṣṣa yan uḥanu, d is tn sul ur gumnt tɣrad nns timaynutin : ɣas smmust tmaḍ n rubl yaḍn, kulci rad yadlli iẓil.

g tizwiri slawan akkʷ, maḥdd iɣama asn ɣas ka n iskkinn imẓẓann, kulci ittddu iɣuda : ad sɣn yat tɣawsa, ad smattin nɣ d ad sɣn ka n umawa. mqqar mzarayn s imik imnadn nnsn, mmrn kigan, tggadi ɣursn twuri, day ḍfuṛn ar sasswan taddart nnsn bla taẓit. zgga smdn kulci, ssntan ar ttnukmun cwiya ; kra icḥa asn. day ar ttamẓn izdduyn imaynutn, timyurin timaynutin ansa nnsn g talla nnsn. da nn ittaɣul ifan ilitc ɣr imnsi adday izzri tuffut g tsnbḍayt, g ussan imzwura abda illa ircq, ifjjij,

[133] Sportif, gymnaste.

mqqar bdda ismummuy f taddart. ar ittrfu ɣas f ka n ubqqiḍ issrkan taẓṛbit nɣ d tikḍifin n igadirn, ka n uẓakkʷ igzmn n ulfaf[134]. kulci aynni yut gis takrrayt kigan, s uynni ka n tɣawsa imẓẓiyn da as tssrɣa iẓniṛn. macc s umata, trggig tudrt nns, tlmḍ, tusa as d, amux tt issitim. da ittkkr g tis tẓat, isu talqhwat nns, iɣr aɣmis nns, ils timlsit nns tamaddudt, day iṛaḥ ɣr tsnbḍayt. imyar azaglu ddɣ, iẓẓiḍṛ t bla tamssumant, ha kulci issadu mkda hlli ira : imlaɣadn[135], tutriwin, umlan[136] nna ɣa iḥiyyl, tawuri n tmawast n tzrft, tiɣimitin tigdudanin d tinawin timssugurin[137]. iqqan d abda ad nn isaggug inzgumn n tudrt iẓlin, nna isnxabbaln amsasa n tnafut ; iqqan d ad ilin, akd ugdud, ɣas imyassatn iqqnen ɣar tnafut; timglitin d isragn[138] n imyassatn ad d imyassatn nit s yixfawn nnsn ixṣṣa ad zdin day d tnafut.

s umdya idda d ka n yiwn ad ittr kra n umli. mk izdi umli ddɣ ɣas d urgaz d tudrt nns tusligt, ar iẓṛṛa ifan ilitc is as ur igi ccil ad as t ifk ; macc mara illa d ka n tɣawsa nna ixṣṣa ad tettyaru g tnfult ilan ixf n tasna[139], qad igg ifan ilitc tizmmar nns qqaḥ, sul s

[134] Rideau.
[135] Solliciteurs.
[136] Renseignements.
[137] Séances publiques, et conférences administratives.
[138] Motifs, motivations.
[139] En-tête.

umagnu d usullɣu[140] nna mi yufa. adday ig aya, lla izzray s askkin nniḍn. iṭṭaf ifan ilitc yat tmfkit yattuyn nna s ittgga awuttu ngr tawuri d tudrt nns tusligt. mqqar nit, ar nn ittafa taḍfi mk tn issrks, yufa as s tmskrt[141] nns taɣzzaft d taddnkayt[142] nns imɣarn. g tirart ddɣ, bla ittzgal, ar d ilddi aynna dars, ur d ɣar tilmḍi, macc ula yan utwal[143] imɣarn. kudnna yura sg twuri, lla ikmmi, issa atay, issawal g tsrtit d iskkinn igdudann d lkaṛṭa, d slawan akkʷ isiliyn[144]. adday yiwḥl cwayt, iburz am ka n bu utklasamzwaru[145] nna ḥra ismdn tagzzumt nns g lurkiṣṭr, ar ittṛwaḥ ɣr s axam nns. tamɣart nns d illis lla ttilin snubbgn iwdan nɣ d lla ttrzafn ɣr ka ; iwis lla ittddu s tinml n usmuttg nɣ ar yaqqra g taddart s twisi n islmadn : illa icṛmḍ g tɣuri nns.

kulci issadu amux issitim. ffir n umnsi, mara ur llin inbgiwn, ar yaqqra ifan ilitc adlis nna xf illa wawal, d akd tmddit, ar tt ittawi g iskkinn nns, mɛna ar izrru isdawn, ar yaqqra aslgn, ar ismzazal tugga, ar irzzu man asaḍuf i ɣa isns[146]. ur da nn ittafa g twuri ddɣ la tanukmut la taḍfi. rad as yadlli yaf ad

---

[140] Bienveillance et amabilité.
[141] Pratique.
[142] Habileté.
[143] Virtuosité. (tilmḍi : aisance)
[144] Promotions.
[145] Premier violon.
[146] Appliquer.

yirar lkaṛṭa, maca llig ur tlli lkaṛṭa, yuf as ad isslhu ixf nns amcis ulla ig iɣama warwuri, nɣ imzazal d tmɣart nns. yat sg taḍfiwin n ifan ilitc, iga tt imnsiwn imẓẓann nna iskar i ka n inmɣurn. ar d ssktaynt tsmunitin[147] ann isayatn[148] n qqaḥ iwdan n usatul nns, amux tssktay tmṣṛiyt nns g tinnsn. yat tikklt akkʷ is isnmala yan iwiz ixatrn. kulci irkz. idwt kigan ifan ilitc, tdda tumrt nns ad tlkm afa nns mr idd i yat taẓit ikkrn s usrag n tmiẓiḍin d timam. tuɣa tsrs braskufi fiḍurufna taswingmt nns, mac imɣanan ifan ilitc ar d isɣ kulci ɣr yan bu tmiẓiḍin issɣlawn. ittr kigan n tmiẓiḍin d timam, agurnt as d, lkmnt ɣifs ar 45 rubl. tfddadi taẓit nnsn, txcn. trgm braskufi fiḍurufna argas nns s unḥtif[149]. yumẓ agayyu gr ifassn, irfa, ha iffɣ d sgis wawal n wuluf.

mqqar nit, imurs bahra iwiz. tḥnnj digs tufrint n wamun, irkz digs ifan ilitc akd tgldunt trufunuf, ultmas n tmskart ittussann n tmssurt “awi anzgum inu”[150].

issusm t uskar n twuri nns ha isburz t ; tiddukkla nns akd tufrint n wamun tettikk as yan usyafa n tafuḥt[151], macc tumrtin nns n tidt, ittaf itnt g lkaṛṭa.

---

[147] Réunions.
[148] Distractions.
[149] Imbécile.
[150] « Emporte mon chagrin ».
[151] Vanité.

ittakz is d mqqar innukma, ittarm yat tumrt yattuyn, mk llan g usurs nns imurarn iɣudan d ismunn imaglayn g yan ufus n wist s kkuẓ, s kkuẓ nit (s smmus ur bahra issrcq, mqqar t ttinin ɣas s umugnu), mk irarn yat tirart iẓiyyṛn, igan tin unlli (adday yili wannaz), mk mmnsun sissn, ggrn i yan walkas n unzir. dffir n wist, lumn asra g irna ifan ilitc, yawi imik n uqaṛiḍ (ur iḥli ad bahra ittrbaḥ), ar ittddu s tisi nns ifjjij, immr.

amcis as mi llan ddrn. amaḍal nnsn digs ɣas tufrint ittustayn : inmɣurn d ieṛrimn ayd ɣirs ittddun.

argaz, tamṭṭuḍt, illitsn, akk[w] msasan d ɣif ustay n izdduyn nnsn, s kṛaḍ itsn, bla t nnan, msfhamn f ad nn xafsn sittin ayt tawja d imddukkal imẓlaḍ nna nn iglli uɣiwl d tḥniniyt afad ad tn ẓṛin g tmṣṛiyt nnsn idrɣn[152] s tdqqitin n jabbun. d lḥin bbin nn iwdan ad imẓẓann aḍaṛ ; ukan ur ar sul snubugn ayt gulufin ɣas yat tufrint n wamun. ieṛrimn ar kkatn asnbr[153] i liz. yan gisn, bitritcif, anbḍu n usagg[w], memmis n dmitri ifanufitc bitritcif, amkkasu awlawal n wayda nns, issnta ar tt bahra ittiri, al ami isqsa ifan ilitc tamṭṭuḍt nns is ur d yusi ad snmilin ka n imurruyn s tatṛuykat nɣ d ka n tmzgunin.

amcis ay ddrn. kulci iggur ittnmala, ittɣudu bahra.

---

[152] Ornée.

[153] Courtiser.

IV

qqaḥ nnsn llan g waddad iɣudan. ur nnad akkʷ ikkul yan i gar amḍay ann naḥya t, lli illan g imi n ifan ilitc, nna s ismummuy itsnt tikkal, ula i tnukmut[154] ann nna s isyafa g tsga taẓlmaḍt n udis nns.

macc imik s imik, tanukmut ann, ur ta tdwl d tamnɣut, tga as bdda yan uẓaẓu ittrsn f tsga nns, ukan ar as tsṛyyaẓ talganat nns. gar talganat ddɣ, tettmarni, s nit tsmmrwi tudrt iḥlan, ifjjijn, isiyyan, inngran, nna tuɣa tga tudrt n tawja gulufin. ha taẓitin d taqqurt ggadint. ggamin ad sul ssntln udmawn nnsn. isanayn ann ar ttalsn kigan n tikkal. tikklt nniḍn, ur d iɣama amr tigzirin timẓẓanin, sul idrusn bahra, nna g sul iɣiy urgaz d tmṭṭuḍt ad zzrin kra n tizi irggign.

ar tettini braskufi fiḍurufna, ur akkʷ tskarks dɣi, mas d argaz nns tqqsḥ tɣara nns. s gar tamackunt nns, ar bahra ittsuff tiɣawsiwin, tnna is yadlli bdda dars taɣara ann, d is as ka ifka ṛbbi afulki nns nttat d uɣudu n tasa nns nttat allig t tẓẓiḍṛ simraw n usggʷas. d tidt nwis d, dɣi, g taẓitin nnsn, nttan ayd tt id abda ilddin. s tillugna, lla issntay ar ittngmug adday irin ad ccn, nɣ d g ussfal n imnsi, tizi n uskkif. yat f kra n tattbṣilt ikknsrn, yat f kra n tẓuḍa nna as

[154] Gêne.

ur iɛjibn, yat acku iwis isrs iɣmran nns ɣif tdabut, nɣ d f ucwwaf n illis. ukan abda tga tazgalt n braskufi fiḍurufna. g umzwaru tumẓ akids acbar, ar as tettrar awal s tkiṛiḍt, macc snat tikkal, g tizwiri n tiram, irfa, ar iṣṣaḍ, ha trms is yuḍn, uka tɣts ad akids sul ur tettmɣanan, ha ar tettsrbay amnsi. tssusm tt ilmma tayṭṭi nns. iddɣ tnna is tqqjr tɣara n urgaz nns ha iskr gis tagacuṛt mqquṛn, isirksis tt yixf nns. kra s ar tsmummuy f yixf nns, kra s ar tmqqt argaz nns. ad yadlli tssitim tamttant nns, mr idd ur d tiɣrad d iqaṛiḍn nna rad tt ixṣṣi. ukan irnu as uya g urfan nns mgal n urgaz nns. txzzar ixf nns d tagacuṛt, slawan akkʷ mqqar d tamttant ur tɣiy ad tt tfukku, ukan ar tettmḥriqiy g jaj nns, ur ar t tssuman. macc amḥriqiy ddɣ uffir ar irnnu g urfan n urgaz nns. dffir n yat taẓit nna g tt bahra iẓḍm ifan ilitc, aylli nit yukz nttan nit, macc ismmntl[155] turrifin nns iggutn s tmaḍunt, tnna as is d llig yuḍn, ixṣṣa ad isasfr, ukan tsbzziz ɣifs ad iddu ɣr yan umsgnaf ittubdarn kigan. aylli nit igga. izri kulci ammi t inn itam, d mklli nit s bdda izzray. agani imaṭln, udm n txutra n uḍbib, udm ann nit nna bahra issn nttan nit ad t iskar, nttan igan anbḍu, akaz s ussɣad[156], isqsitn inmyarn, timrarutin yad ittrsn d ur infin i walu, sul d uzuxxu ann ittinin : knnin, a imuḍinn, ur darun

[155] Prétexter.

[156] Auscultation.

abla ad tadjim ixfawn nnun gr ifassn nnɣ ; qad awn nsasswa aynnaɣ qqaḥ ; nkknin ayddɣ qqaḥ nssn t yad, abda s yat tɣarast iṛwan i maṛṛa iwdan, aynna ira ig t umuḍin.

iga uynnaɣ am g tsnbḍayt. tummnda d udm nna ittasi, nttan, mnid n inirditn[157], da tn ittasi umsgnaf ittussann mnid as nttan.

inna as umsgnaf :

- yat tɣawsa d yat yaḍn lla iyi ttinint is dark uya d uya, macc mk aɣ ur issntm ka n uzzray idran bahra akaz[158] ddɣ, qad d iqqan ad nakz is k yaɣ uya d uya. mk nurdu[159] aya d uya, hya … ukan ɣikann d ɣikkan.

yat tɣawsa ad ihmman bahra ifan ilitc : addad nns is icqqa bahra nɣ d uhu ? macc amsgnaf inxxl asqsi ad. g umnad nns, nttan igan amsgnaf, aynnaɣ iga ɣas yan unzgum ixwan da ur yuklaln awd ka n tɣḍft ; iga lḥal day ad nsbdd awal ɣif man turdut i ɣa namẓ : tigẓẓlt ittaywuln, atnsi uqbir, tusɣa n umsbrra[160].

tamukrist n tudrt n ifan ilitc ur tssiḥl ; ixṣṣa day ad stin gr tigẓẓlt ittaywuln d umsbrra. g umyanna ann, ikkrn mnid n ifan ilitc, asqi ann yufa as udukṭuṛ yan ufssay axatar, llig ibbi awal is t yaɣ wadan,

---

157 Accusés.

158 Diagnostic.

159 Supposer.

160 Rein flottant, catarrhe chronique, lésion du gros intestin.

macc ayslid iɣ iṛẓa usfsi n ubẓẓiḍ[161] akaz ann, ukan rxdnni, g waddad inn, ad ixṣṣi yan uzzray nniḍn. ay ann iga nit qqaḥ aynna tuɣa igga ifan ilitc s yixf nns ifḍan n tikklt akd inirditn, sul s kigan n umurs d tinẓeẓt. s mad ur idrusn n tddnkayt, iffi nn ɣifs umsgnaf azgzl nns, amnn iggar, dffir n tsmaqqalin nns, yan usmmaqql n trnnawt immrn f inirdi. g uzgzl n udukṭuṛ, yumẓ ifan ilitc amsgru[162] is ixcn waddad nns, is ur bahra ur ihmmi uyann adukṭuṛ, ula irwas iwdan qqaḥ, macc nttan ar iẓṛṛa is ixcn bzzaf waddad nns.

tamrgalt ad tut s umḥḥaḍ ifan ilitc, tssnkr d gis yan usyafa ur ilan tmi n usirksis[163] f ixf nns nit d ukayaḍ[164] iɣban mgal imsgnaf ann ur ikkuln i yat tɣawsa bahra ixutrn.

maca ibidd s ifssi, isrs idrimn snnj i tdabut, yini s usggunfs :

- nkknin, imuḍinn, ad yili nsqsa kn itsn isqsitn nna ur d yusin ; mac, s umata, idd addad inu illa g umiza nɣ d uhuy ?

isxnzr digs umsgnaf, snnj i tsmaqqalin nns. yuman g usmmaqql inn is da ittini : a inirdi, mk tunft i usqsi, rad k ssfaɣeɣ ccil inu ɣr bṛṛa n tdala n

[161] Analyse de l'urine.
[162] tamrgalt : Conclusion.
[163] Pitié.
[164] Haine.

tgiwirt[165].

- aqqa nniɣ ak yad aylli ẓṛṛaɣ iccil d yusa d ad ak t iniɣ,... ad as irar umsgnaf. yan uzzray nniḍn qad ismd akaz. day iwzl t.

iffɣ ifan ilitc s tsuraf ẓḍaynin, yali s tguḍi s tkaṛṛuṣt n udfl nns[166], iṛuḥ ɣr taddart. g ubrid, ar izzray iwaliwn n udukṭuṛ, immaɣ ad isnnfsi awal ann ingḍn g tmassant, d ad t issaɣul ɣr yan wawal afrar ifawn afad ad digs yaf tamrarut i usqsi ad : idd tamaḍunt inu tcqqa, tcqqa bahra, nɣ d ur yi yaɣ yat?

g qqaḥ min isarn, isgg^{w}ra tt s is nit illa g umiza. ukan kulci, g tswak, yuman as iɣilf : imndahn n tkaṛṛuṣin ɣilfn, ɣilfn ula injda, tigmma, tiḥuna. amḥḥaḍ iẓnẓmn nna s ittaki isduhda t, ar isslsa yan wammak issiwidn bahra i twinas ibnubkn[167] n umsgnaf.

s yat tufrayt tamaynut itmrratn, ilha ifan ilitc ar isniɣis aṭṭan nns.

zgga nn igula axam nns, yuls kulci i tmṭṭuḍt nns. tfka as tamzzuɣt s tẓiḍṛa, macc g wammas n wallas nns, tudf nn illis, acmrir g yixf, tḥiyyl ad tffɣ. tgawr ccil as ḥma ad tssɣd i wallas n babas, macc la tamɣart la illis ur ẓẓiḍṛn ad ssflidnt ar tagara.

- aywa ! aqqa mmrɣ ak, ad tnna tmṭṭuḍt. ssaramɣ

---

[165] Audience.

[166] tasaccaḍt : Traîneau.

[167] Mystérieuses.

dɣi ad tsujjit ixf nnk d ad tḍfaṛt s tsddi tinmmalin[168] n umsgnaf. fk iyi tasnamalt[169] ; rad aznɣ girasim ɣr tinisafarn. day tddu ad tsslẓa ixf nns.

ar ittunfut ifan ilitc s tugt n wawal nna tuɣa isiwl tizi ann da tkka tɣama dis tmṭṭuḍt nns.

iklli tffɣ, yut s yan usggunfs, yini :

- irwas is tɣẓan. irwas ihnna nit lḥal...

icca s tillugna[170] isafarn, iḍfaṛ tinmmalin timaynutin nna as ittufkan ffir n usfsi n ubẓẓiḍ. maca, ffir as i usfsi ddɣ d isnfiln nna d iskr g tɣarast n usujji, jlant as.

ur ɣiyn ad ẓṛn amsgnaf, tuɣa ur tturmisnt tnmmalin nns mzyan ; irwas ula, lliɣ ttun, nɣ d nxxln, tuɣa ur asn isissfiw mzyan min ixṣṣan ad t ggin; ataɣ tuɣa iffr ɣifsn ka.

iknna ka tga, iḍfṛ ifan ilitc asujji nns mklli s d iqqan, ha isifsus ɣifs. anzgum nns mqqurn, sgg^{w}is ikka izzri ɣur umsgnaf, iga t ad nn ur ifl walu g tnmmalin nns n tzdgi ula tin usujji, d ad isniɣs s kigan n taynit tamaḍunt nns d tsɣnan n tɣṣṣa nns. dwln isqsitn n tdusi d tmaḍunt sliɣ nttnin ayd t ithmman. xmi issawal ka n yiwn zdat as xf iwdan yuḍnn, immutn, ittgnfan, lumn adday ibdr itsn imdyatn nna irwusn addad nns, ar issɣad tnfalal

[168] Prescriptions, instructions.

[169] Ordonnance.

[170] Régulièrement, avec régularité.

tnagrit ɣif wudm nns, imma jaj nns ittmaɣ ad iffr tarmmiɣt[171] nns, ar ismzazal aynna as ittini akd waṭṭan nns nttan.

aṭṭan nns ur da ittikẓuẓ[172], macc ifan ilitc immaɣ ar ittdmu is imḍaṛa. kudnna ur illi mad t izziwzn, ar ittiɣiy ad itɣal imkinnaɣ. macc ad ka iẓi d tmṭṭuḍt nns, ad as d day iggru ka n umxumbr g twuri nns, ad as ka ifrɣ ufus n lkaṛṭa, ar as ittqqs waṭṭan. g mayd izrin, mlmi mma illa g yat g tkrrayin ad, ar isnnirs ixf nns amnn ittini is rad sul asswant tɣawsiwin, is rad sul ḍṛnt tsiwaɣ, is rad imurs zg tmlda izwarn, macc dɣi tifikkit akk[w] mẓẓiyn ar t tettṛẓẓa, ar t tsnnɣcaf. ar ittini i yixf nns : “aqqa yi, ssntiɣ ar ttmḍuṛuɣ, bdan isufar ar akkan tusurt[173] nnsn, s ha d aṭṭan ad amcum, nɣ d afatal[174] ddɣ...” ilhu ar irffu mgal tiɣawsiwin nɣ d iwdan nna t izziwizn amcis, ukan isyafa is da t nqqan urfan ad, mac ur iɣiy ad inbḍ g yixf nns. illa yadlli ɣifs ad yadlli yannay mliḥ mas d urfan ad mgal n tɣawsiwin d iwdan is ar as hlli rnnun g waṭṭan nns, d is as yuf yadlli ad akk[w] ur ikkul i inukmutn ann, macc ɣas amgal n uynnaɣ ayd ittgga. illa la ittini is issar[175] imik n usiyya d tnagrit,

[171] Emotion.
[172] Diminuer.
[173] Effet.
[174] Désagrément.
[175] Avoir besoin.

macc ar iskrkuz may igan tamlda ad irfu, d iknna tt yufa, ar iṣṣaḍ. aylli bahra isshracn uggar addad nns, iga t tiɣri n idlisn n tsnijjit, d izzrayn nns ɣur imsgnafn. aṭṭan nns iḍfaṛ yan ubrid immudsn[176] kigan al ami ilmḍ nit ad nit ur isnaḥya gr yan wass d iḍgam nns, iddɣ ur tn bahra naḥya s walu. maca adday izzray ɣr imsgnafn ittɣil as is bahra akkʷ yuḍn d is ar nn bahra gis tettadd tmaḍunt s tazzla. mqqar uya, isul ar ɣursn izzray.

g iẓẓi n wayyur ann nit, idda ad izzri ɣr yun umsgnaf nniḍn yuli as waddur kigan. itri ad isiwl akids s zun d nit taɣarast ann n umsgnaf amzwaru, macc isrus isqsitn s mamnk yaḍn. azzray ddɣ wis sin is hlli isimɣur inzzuln[177] d tkṣṣaḍ n ifan ilitc. yan umddakkl n imddukkal nns, yan umsgnaf akswat, ildi as d yat tmaḍunt nniḍn, imirw as is rad ijji, macc isduhda bahra ifan ilitc s isqsitn nns d turdawin nns, allig akkʷ innuɣcf uggar. yan umsgnaf n tsnujjit tanggut[178] yufa akkʷ yan wassaɣ amaynu i tmaḍunt nns ha isskmu as ad issa ka s kigan n tawit, taɣzi n imalass, s tuffra. macc zgga zrin ttam n wussan, iddɣ ur imḍaṛa, ur sul yumin g isafarn ann ula imzwura, ha iɣilf diɣ uggar.

yiwn wassn, tulsa as yat tmɣart g tmddukkal nnsn

[176] illugnen : régulier.
[177] Doutes.
[178] Homéopathie.

yat tujjya tamkrrayt ɣas s tayqunin[179]. ibhḍ ifan ilitc umi nn yufa ixf nns ar issɣad s taynit d ar iswingim mamnk s yallfus uynni. igg^{w}d :

“is yallfus llig akk^{w} iggiz uswir n tayṭṭi inu, ad iswingm. thnna gis luqt, anufl aynna ɣaynna. ur d yusi ad tt akk^{w} isisgin bnadm. ddad zzrayɣ ɣas ɣur yan umsgnaf, ḍfṛɣ isafarn nns mklli s d iqqan. ifukka wawal. ur nnad sul digs xmmimɣ, ukan ar anbdu qad skarɣ ɣas s yan usijji. ffir as, ad nannay. maca dɣi, yuda g trkkakt[180].”

is t day ismun yimi, immru ɣif ufus. tamnɣut nna as ittikk uɣzdis nns ur da as sul tettnuṛẓum, tssmsd sis asaqqs nns ; gar amḍay nna s isyafa g yimi nns irnnu uggar, aḍu n uqmmu nns itzummu, tirmt nns ar tettikẓuẓ mklli ttikẓuẓnt taggalin[181] nns. ur izmir awd yan ad ur t yakz. isar digs ka nna nn ur itam yan, kra ibnubkn, kra nna tuɣa djin ur isyafa ad dɣi. sliɣ nttan ad as ifrkn, d qqaḥ iwdan i das issutln ur lli t ttirmisn, nɣ d ur da ttirin ad t rmsn, smdn ar ttɣaln is ukan ittmḍuṛu. ayddɣ nit akk^{w} ad as isnɣan kigan tasa. ayt uxam nns, lumn tamṭṭuḍt nns d yillis, din illan tnzzahnt g wamun, ur annayn amya, ar ttmḥriqiyn s usrag n gar izmaz nns d tuttriwin nns ammi is da ittgg amnni s tknnaḍ d tḥṛaymit.waxxa

[179] Icones.
[180] Indécision.
[181] Forces.

gan tamssumant ad t ffrn, iẓṛa is ɣifsn iga aẓaẓu, is tusi tmṭṭuḍt nns yat tswingmt iqqnn f tmaḍunt nns, tɣama f umnad nns, mknna hlli iskr d mknna hlli inna. amnad ann, ha mamnk s t tettini :

- tssnm, ad tettini i imddukkal nns, ifan ilitc ur iɣiy ad iḍfṛ, mkda rad iskr yan illan s unlli nns, awd ka n usujji s tizi nns. ass u, ad issa isufar nns, icc aynna as nnan imsgnaf, ign zik, macc dutca, mk t ur ḍufɣ, ad ittu timqqa nns, icc asturgun (nna as ittugdaln), yawz sul d lkaṛṭa.
- awa ha nn, mlmi ayd iyi jju isar uya ? ad as ittrar ifan ilitc s iẓniṛn. yat tikklt ɣur byutr ifanufitc.
- d wassnnaṭ, akd cibik.
- tuɣa tkks iyi tmnɣut iḍṣ.
- awa ! illa bdda lɛdr... ɣas ukan ur nnad jju tjjit, ad aɣ day tsrfufunt.

tnẓa[182] braskufi fiḍurufna, ar t akk^{w} tettini i wnna ka d ifan ilitc s yixf nns, is d tamaḍunt ann tga ɣas yan wallal amaynu isti t urgaz nns ad as isiṛẓig ussan. isyafa ifan ilitc s tnfẓayt d taɣẓna[183] n unẓu ann, ukan imrrt g tasa nns.

g tsnbḍayt, infalal as is d ula addad n iwdan akids tuɣa infl ; yat iɣ ar gis ttannayn yan urgaz nna rad ifl ansa g mayd nn ur yaggugn, yat iɣ ar ttmllaɣn[184]

---

[182] Etre convaincue.
[183] Sincérité.
[184] Railler.

g iɣluɣln nns idawsann[185], ammi yadlli tga tɣawsa ddɣ issiwidn, nna nn ur ittam yan, nna as ijddrn ignsiwn nns, ar t ttawk s urwass, ɣas ka n usntl issrcaqn n umllɣ. slawan akkʷ cwartz, s urcaq nns, tazmrt nns, taɣara nns n urgaz lli d iqqann, ayd as d issktayn aylli s tt inn ikka mraw isggʷasn zrinin, ayd t bahra ismḥriqiyn.

munn dars kra n imddukkal ad irarn yan ufus n lkaṛṭa. gawrn, bḍan iwriqn. munn ikaṛutn g yan ufus, llan gisn sa. asmun nns ixwa ufus nns, yini is dar sin ikaṛutn. mayd t sul ixṣṣan, isyafa is ircq, ifjjij !... s t nit tumẓ tmnɣut nns imḥḥḍn, d umḍay ann g yimi, ukan yimẓiy dars ad sul immr s trnnawt ann. ar isksiw g mixayil mixaylufitc asmun nns, yannay t yut tadabut s ufus nns idusn, yadj as ilmma s umugn d umsuruf[186] taḍfi n tigri ; is as nn akkʷ intu iwriqn i ifan ilitc, afad ad yarm tamimt n ad tn igru bla ittmrrat ad nn issaɣd ifassn.

« is iɣal is akkʷ ur ẓḍaṛɣ ad nn ssmdiɣ afus ? » ad isqsa ifan ilitc g jaj nns. yudja ɣurs yan wawriq, imzaray d usmmun nns, issxsr as tarnnawt. aylli akkʷ bahra iẓẓmawn, iga t llig yannay axiyyq n mixayil mixayilufitc, iɣama nttan ur ikkul i umya.

is ur tgi gar tamatart, tarkkult[187] ad ?

---

[185] Hypocondrie.
[186] Amabilité et condescendance.
[187] Indifférence.

qqaḥ nnsn annayn is illa g usntr, inin as :
- nɣiy ad nsbidd afus, mr tuḥlt. sunfu za ilmma.

ad isunfu ! macc hati ur yuḥil ; qad ismd tirart. kulci iɣilf, isusm.

d lḥin yukz ifan ilitc is d nttan ayd isargn i tnnukmut ann, d is ur izmir ad tt issinf. mmnsun. ngaran. iɣama ifan iltc i waḍu nns, ar ittnẓu uggar s uggar is thijj[188] tudrt nns, is ar tt ishijj s ufus nns, ar ishijj tin wiyyaḍ, is ar bahra ittaddum ihijj ann g tɣṣṣan nns.

s tswingmt ann, s tmnɣut nns takmamt, s tiẓmi nns, iqqan t id ad ign ; yawz iḍ ma ila, s usrag n waṭṭan nns. taskkat nns, iqqan t id ad diɣ inkr, yaṛṛḍ timlsit nns, iddu ɣr tsnbḍayt, isiwl, yaru, ulla rad iqqim di taddart, ar isiṭṭin simraw d kkuṣt n tsragt, ku yat tga as amḥḥaḍ d uṛmmaḍ. iqqan d i yan ad iddr amcis, f ir n yan ugḍi, sliɣ nttan, iliḥ awd yan iɣiyn ad t ifhm, ad ɣifs isifsus.

[188] Empoisonner.

V

amcis ay izri yan wayyur, sin iyirn. dat n ixf n usgg^{w}as amaynu, idda nn ɣirsn uḍggal nns, iqqim itsn wussan ɣirsn. ddaɣ g nn igula, illa nn ifan ilitc tizi ann g tsnbḍayt, braskufi fiḍurufna nttat tffɣ ad tgg timsɣiwt nns. umi nn yudf ifan ilitc, yufa nn aḍggal nns, yan urgaz idusn, sisn idammn nns, ar d issfaɣ nttan nit ilattn nns sg tbalizt nns. llig issfld i udakka n ifan ilitc, yull d ixf, ismaqql digs yat tzazit, min ad isiwl. iṛẓm imi, day ig^{w}mm yat tɣuyyit. irms ifan ilitc.

- nflɣ ? ad inna.
- yah…imik…

immaɣ ifan ilitc ad igli tajmmaɛt s tadusi nns, macc ar ittanf uḍggal nns i usntl ann.

tkcm nn braskufi fiḍurufna, iddu uḍggal ad tt inn immaqqar. irgl d ifan ilitc taggurt nns s tsarut, ilhu ar ittmnid ixf nns g tisit, tasna n wudm zwar, s tsga nns. iksi d yat twlaft nns, akd tmṭṭuḍt nns, ar tt ismzazal d twlaft nna as d takka tisit. iggut mad gis infln. yull afus n tdffast nns ar tiɣmrt, ar ittgus iɣil nns, issaki afus, igawr g usamu, yisgin wudm nns uggar n yiḍ : « uhuy ! uhuy ! ur idd mkad !... » ad ittini g jaj nns. ikkr s tdusi, inmala nn i tdabut, iksi d

yan usdaw, immaɣ ad yaqqra, maca ur iɣiy ad nn iḍfṛ. irẓm taggurt, iwats afital. tuɣa trgl tggurt n ufital wis sin. ar sis ittskkal, inqqr tamzzuɣt.

- uhuy, tssug^{w}tet ! ad tnna braskufi fiḍurufna.
- mamnk ssugtɣ ! is ur akk^{w} tannayd is d argaz immutn aynna ! ẓṛ alln nns, mism ay xsint. macc mayd t day yuɣin ?
- awd yukk ur issin. nikulayif (yan umsgnaf amaynu) inna kra ur t rmisɣ. lictitzki (amsgnaf bahra ittussann) nttan inna amgal…

yaggug nn ifan ilitc ɣif tggurt, ikcm s uḥanu nns, ign, ar ittals : « tigẓẓlt…tigẓẓlt ittaywuln… »

ik^{w}ti d kkullu mayd as yadlli nnan imsgnafn, ɣif tɣarast lli s d tngara, lli s tettaywul. immaɣ s unlli nns, ad tt iṭṭf, ad tt isbidd, ad tt izzga. ur akk^{w} bahra iḥtajja kigan n tmara, ad as infalaln.

« uhuy, qad aɣulɣ ɣr byutr ifanufitc » (d amddukkl nni nna mi iga umddakkl nns amsgnaf).

yudd i tnanit, inbḍ ad as ḥiyyln i wayyis, yumml ad iffɣ.

- mani ɣa tddut, a jan[189] ? tsqsa t tmṭṭuḍt nns, s yan wudm f illa uɣiluf d yan ufulki nna ur imyar. isxiyyq t ufulki ann n yat tzazit. ar digs isksiw s yan usmmaqql irzan[190].
- xsɣ ad iẓiṛɣ byutr ifanufitc.

idda ilmma ɣr umddakkl nna mi iga umddakkl nns amsgnaf. munn s sin ɣr udukṭuṛ. ufan t inn, iqqim ifan ilitc issawal akids kigan.

ar ismyikiz g uswir n ufras[191] d tfizyulujit aylli as tuɣa inna udukṭur, ɣar unggar irms sul kulci. tuɣa dinn ɣas yat tɣawsa bahra mẓẓiyn g ubɛlul, yan walu. may ann iẓḍaṛ ad ijji. mk nssdus tazmrt n yan uskaf[192], nsikẓuẓ tawuri n wayyaḍ, rad iɣama utci illugn, yaɣul d diɣ umyas.

imaṭl nn s imik ɣif imnsi. icca, ijmmɛ ircq, maca ur iɣiy ad iɣts ad iddu ɣr ubrsira nns n twuri. g unggar, ikkis taxuynt, issnti tawuri nns. ar yaqqra asdawn, ixdm, maca tzziwz t yat tswingmt iɣawln, ihmman, tudmawant, nna rad isala sissn. zgga ismd tawuri, ikʷti d is d

[189] Ivan est la forme russe de Jean, Piotr, celle de Pierre.
[190] Morne, triste.
[191] Anatomie.
[192] Membre, organe.

tamukrist ann tudmawant iga tt waddad n wadan nns. macc, iffɣ ɣr tmṣṛiyt, aka ad isu atay. yufa nn digs middn. ssawaln. ttirarn s ubyanu. ttirirn ; amaray n illis illa dinn. amux t tsniɣs braskufi fiḍurufna, izzri ifan ilitc tamddit ann g tumrt, aylli ur igin tamyurt nns ; mqqar nit, ur jjun tffɣ anlli nns tswingmt is ɣifs illa ad tt yawi mliḥ g ubɛlul nns. g tis yat d mrawt, imsafaḍ akd inbgiwn nns, irgl nn ɣifs g uḥanu nns. sgg^{w}is yuḍn, iggan sliɣ nttan, g yan uḥanu amẓẓan illan arndad i ubrsira nns. isnifl aṛṛuḍ nns, iksi d yan ungal n ẓula ; maca iddɣa t ad yaqqra, nttan iksa nn iṛaman. g tsadmut nns, ar ittannay tujjya n ubɛlul nns nna bahra iẓuẓẓḍ... “ asumem, asuddm, aswuri alugan[193], yah, nttan ay ann, ad ittini. ad day naws i tamust.” ik^{w}ti d is ixṣṣa ad isu yan usafar. ikkr, yasi t id, uka iẓẓl ɣif tadawt, ar itgannay tusurt n usafar, d usifsus nna d ittawi imik s imik. “illa ɣifi ɣas ad ḍfaṛɣ asujji s tillugna d ad anfɣ i kullu ma yi iḍṛṛan. hati mḍaṛaɣ nit yad... mḍaṛaɣ uggar.”

iggr i uɣzdis nns, ur yuki i ka n tmnɣut.

“hakk, ur t sul syafaɣ. aqqa yi mḍaraɣ nit s tidt.”

[193] Assimilation, sécrétion, fonctionnement régulier.

issxsi taccmɛt ha iẓẓl f tsga. “imḍaṛa iliwi, ar ittuskar usumem.”

s iɣ nit isyafa s umḥḥaḍ ittussann, isusmn, izziwizn, ilknn, d umḍay lli bdda g imi. imlalli, yamẓ t wannay[194] : “ a ṛbbi inu, a ṛbbi inu ! ad isɣyuyya. daɣ ! daɣ !... is d ur sar rad tthnnuɣ sg uya !”

d lḥin, amẓn iswingimn nns yan ubrid nniḍn: “iliwi, tigẓẓlt... ad ittini g unlli nns. ur igi lḥal ɣid la tigẓẓlt la iliwi ! iga lḥal ya tudrt ya... tamttant... yah, tudrt tkka tt inn, macc ar yi tffal; ar yi tffal, ggammiɣ ad tt amẓɣ. yah. max ad jluɣ g inɣlan inu ? is ur ifaw i iwdan qqaḥ, ayslid i yixf inu, is ar ttmmtatɣ d is sul ur suln dɣi ɣas itsn imalassn, itsn wussan... yan imik irwas. tkka tallst f tifawt. tuɣa yi daha, i dɣi, ha yi ddiɣ ! mani ?” tgrs tɣṣṣa nns. ibbi uncuḍ nns. ur da issɣad xs i taytiwin n wul nns. “nkkin ur nnad sul iliɣ, mac min ɣa isarn ? amya ur nnad yili. mani g rad iliɣ adday ur ttiliɣ da ? ad tili d tamttant ? uhuy, ur riɣ !” inḍu, ira ad issiɣ taccmɛt, irzu afa s yan ufus ittrgigiyn, isḍṛ asaḍf[195] g wakal, ukan tikllit yaḍn, iḍṛ nn diɣ g

[194] Vertige.
[195] Bougeoir.

usu nns. “maɣar ? man lfayt akkʷ ?” ad inna d yixf nns, isqquṛṛi alln g tillas. “tamttant. yah, tamttant. imma winn yaḍn akkʷ nttnin ur ssinn amya ; ur rin ad t issann, sul ur akkʷ digsn ttɣamaɣ. ar ttirarn ! (ar t inn ittawḍ udida yaggugn n wawal d izlan). ur akkʷ kkuln i yan. mqqar tn id nit tqqan tmttant awd nttnin. iḥntifn ! tawala inu zwar, s tinnsn ffiri. sul lla ṭṭṣṣan, ilkkutn !” ssxsin t urfan. ijdr t umḥḥaḍ. “ur ittwagra ad akkʷ ngḍn middn qqaḥ g tmmariwin ddɣ issiggʷidn !” ikkr diɣ. “illa ɣid kra ifrɣ. ixṣṣa yi ad siyyaɣ, ad aɣulɣ ɣr tizwiri.” ilhu ar ittxmmam. “yah, tizwiri n tmaḍunt inu. cciɣ yat tiyiti g uɣzdis inu, ur syafaɣ akud ann kra ixcnn, ɣas imik n ukẓaẓ ifssusn. day irna bahra ; day amsgnaf, akukm[196], annuɣcf[197], amsgnaf daɣ ; ukan ar nn ttakmurɣ i ugʷḍi. ar ttikẓuẓnt taggalin[198] inu. uggar, d uggar sul. uka aqqa yi rfufnɣ. alln inu sxint. d tamttant, nkkin ar swingimɣ ɣas g ubɛlul. lla ttxmmimɣ ɣas g usijji n ubɛlul inu, ukan ha tamttant ! macc is d nit tamttant ?” tumẓ t twda tasggant. ar ittunfut,

[196] Mélancolie.
[197] Angoisse.
[198] Forces.

iknu, ar isdlfu, ar isiggil afa, ings tadabut n yiḍ, itturts, irfu, ha s yat tiyiti ixiyyqn, isgrawl tt. ibhḍ, ibbi gis uncuḍ, imɣalla nn f tadawt nns, iggani tagara nns.

g tizi ann, lla ttddun inrzaf. umi akidsn tmsafaḍ braskufi fiḍurufna, tssfld i udida n tḍuṛi, day tkcm nn ɣirs.

- min k yuɣin ?
- walu. sgrawlɣ bla lihwa nu...

tffɣ uka tdwl nn, tiwi nn taccmɛt. illa ign, ar isuncuḍ am ka n urgaz nna yutn yat firsta[199] s tazzla ; ixzzar days s yan usmmaqql ur itmussun.

- min k yuɣin, a jan ?
- walu... is...ka...sg...raw...lɣ...

“uḥlɣ ar ka sawalɣ, ur nnad trms amya”, ad inna d yixf nns.

ur trmis, s tidt. tsasswa tadabut, tssiɣ taccmɛt, tssdrf tffɣ. umi nn taɣul, illa ukan sul g waddad ann, isqquṛṛi alln g tduli.

- mayd k yaɣ ? is d is bahra tmrrtet ?
- yah.

tut s yixf day tgawr yat turza[200].

---

[199] Ancienne mesure de largeur en Russie (1066,8 km).

[200] Moment, instant.

- tssnt, a jan, is ur d iqqan ad nɣr i lictitzki ?

tra ad nn tawi yan umsgnaf bahra ittussann, bla tksi amnus i iqaṛiḍn.

izmummg s taṛẓugi ha irar as :

- uhuy.

tɣama sul yat turza, tnmala nn ɣirs uka tsrs yat tmḥact ɣif innr nns.

g tizi nni, yukḍ[201] tt s ma ila n tfasa[202]. immaɣ ad inbḍ g yixf nns ad tt ur intu.

- timnsiwin ! ddad tgnt imik.
- yah.

[201] Haïr.

[202] Force.

VI

ar ittannay ifan ilitc ixf nns ar ittmtat, illa irza[203]. g jaj n wul nns, issn is ddad immt, d ur d ka is iggammi ad as tzri tswingmt ad, mac is ur irmis d ur iɣiy ad irms.

tuɣa iɣra g udlis n tmẓla n kizifitir[204] amdya ddɣ n umkat[205] : « kayus iga afgan ; qqaḥ ifgann d imttinn ; hya kayus d imttin. » infalal as uẓɣẓn[206] ddɣ iga tidt xmi d ittas akd kayus, macc ur d dis yucki nttan. awal illa ɣif kayus, nɣ d ka n urgaz s umata, ukan ig may ann unzil, macc nttan ur igi la kayus, la afgan s umata, nttan iga yan imidr fɣnit : iga fanya, akd mma d bb^{w}a, akd mitya d fuluḍya[207], akd tsurarin nns, amndah n tkaṛṛuṣt, taskkiwt, day akd katinka, s qqaḥ tumrtin, qqaḥ tiguḍiwin d qqaḥ tuksiwin[208] n tmẓi nns, n waggaḍ[209] nns d tɛurrma nns. is djin tuɣa ikḍa kayus aḍu n tgirit n iglim nna iḥml kigan fanya ? is djin tuɣa issudm kayus afus n immas ? is djin tuɣa isyafa taḍfi n wad issfld i ufrfr

---

[203] Désespéré.

[204] Johann Gottfried Kiesewetter (1766-1819), philosophe disciple de Kant, auteur de Manuel de Logique.

[205] Syllogisme.

[206] Raisonnement.

[207] Fanya, Mitia et Volodia sont les diminutifs d'Ivan, Dmitri et de Vladimir.

[208] Enthousiasmes.

[209] Force.

n traswat nns n umṭṭalṣu ? idd nttan ay tuɣa isskkrn taqquṛt ɣif tmiẓiḍin, g tinml ? is d nttan ayd ittnbaḍn s tmɣuri imyannatn n tsnbḍayt ?

kayus d imttin, ur digs turda, d iga nit amusan ad immt ; macc nkkin fanya, ifan ilitc, s min ɣari n isyafatn, d tnẓeẓt, nkkin, naḥya yi. ur igi amusan ad iyi d iqqan ad mmtɣ. ad yili d taɣawsa bahra issiwidn.

lla ittini akd yixf nns : “mk yi d iqqan ad mmtɣ am kayus, ikut ssnɣ t ; ikut tnna iyi t id ; macc ur jju syafaɣ ka zun d imkinnaɣ, d nkkin, imddukkal inu, nrms mliḥ ila gratnɣ nkknin d kayus, illa umzaray iggutn. imma ɣila, ha mayd isarn ! uhuy, amgar, amgar, macc may ann illa, mqqar nit. macc mamnk, mamnk s rad nrms aynni ?”

s tidt, ur iɣiy ad irms, immaɣ ar issinif taswingmt ann ittussann, izgln, iẓḍmn, yuḍnn, aka ad tt isnfl s tiyyaḍ nniḍn izddign, iɣẓann uggar. macc taswingmt inn ar as d tettaḍu, tsɛnjdrri mnid as, ur idd s talɣa n tswingmt, macc s talɣa n tilawt.

ar yaqqra i talilt n iẓɣẓinn nniḍn, issaram ad gisn yaf mayd t ittnaln. immaɣ ad ittɣmmc g tswingimin nns timzwura nna as issntaln udm n tmttant. macc, taɣawsa issbhaḍn, qqaḥ aynna ikkan lla as ittffr taswingmt n tmttant, lla tt isaggug, lla tt iznnzway, ur sul iṭṭaf wasa anbaḍ ann nit. izmaz inggura, ar ittrfufun ad ka ismun ibrquyn n tufrayin tiqburin nna tuɣa as issntaln tamttant. tikkal, ar ittini : “qad fkɣ

ixf inu qqaḥ i twuri inu. zikk, tuɣa tga tudrt inu akkʷ". zgga issinf qqaḥ inzzuln[210] nns, lla ittddu ɣr tsnbḍayt, issawal akd imddukkal nns n tnafut, ittgawar am lliɣ, amnn iggar ɣif umdurri[211] yan usmmaqql itxmmimn ishan, isur s ifassn nns innɣrurmn ɣif iɣmran n wattag nns n tasaft ; day, ar nn iknnu ɣif umawas nns, zun d tamyurt, ar izzray tinfulin n usdaw, issawal s ugṛḍ izdrn, s nit inna iwaliwn inmyarn ha iṛẓm tigiwrt.

macc, s tufẓayt, tumẓ t diɣ tmnɣut n uɣzdis, ur tkkul i tmukrist n umṣiṛiḍ, ha tssnti tawuri nns nttat. innuɣcf ifan ilitc, immaɣ ad gis sul ur iswingim, macc tugi tswingmt ann ad tffɣ anlli nns, tbdd d mnid as tswingmt ann, ar digs tsksiw. ar ittikziz, ar xssint walln nns, ar diɣ isqsa ixf nns : "is ur illi xs *nttat* ayd igan tidt ?" ar ttmnidn ismunn nns d imḍfaṛn nns s yan ubhaḍ issiḍinn g unbḍu nni bahra inẓeẓn, bahra icṛmḍn, llig as inxabbal wawal, ar ittzgal. ar ismmctag anlli nns, immaɣ ad iṭṭf ixf n ifili, isnmala taktiwin[212] nns, yaf ɣas s kra n trfafant ad issnjm tigiwrt ar tigira. iṛuḥ s axam nns, inẓa s kigan n tguḍi is ur ɣiynt tsɣan[213] nns ula tawuri nns ad t fukkunt sg *tann.* aylli bahra issiggʷidn, iga t is

[210] Doutes.
[211] Foule.
[212] Idées.
[213] Fonctions.

ar t id tettawk *nttat* maci afad ad t tsslhu, macc day afad ad dis imzazal, bla iɣiy ad igg ka, sul ar irnnu usntr nns uggar.

aka ad irwl sg waddad ann, irzzu ifan ilitc ka n usḥuẓẓṛ[214], ka n isglaf ; isglaf ad da t ssnjamn yat tizi. macc dɣya, bla nɣuban akkʷ, ar tt ttadjan ad d tsajja, ammi da tzzray g kulci, ur illi mayd tt nn ittrarn, ur illi mayd tt ittffrn.

tigariwin ann illa ig ar nn ittadf ɣr ufital nna tuɣa isswa, ɣr ufital ann nna g tuɣa iḍṛ taḍuṛi nni, nna f isfaska tudrt nns, mkda ittini s taṛẓugi, acku issn is d taḍuṛi ann ayd d tkka tmaḍunt nns. ar nn ikccm, yannay ka n uṣṛṛiḍ, am ka n usttiɣ, ɣif tdabut iẓẓṛɣn; ar irzzu ɣif usrag ; ixf n ubṛunẓ n yan walbum ayd nn iffɣn, ig am isk, ikṛṛj tadabut. ikssi album, album ann issitgn nna tuɣa ismun s kigan n tayri, ilhu ar irffu mgal n illis d tmddukkal nns nna ur ikkuln ha ar skknsarnt tiɣmrin nɣ d ar sḍfaṣnt tiwlafin, ha isgadda tnt diɣ, isasswa tiɣmrt n ubṛunẓ.

d ulggud, tḍṛ as d tswingmt ad ismatti kulci aynnaɣ akd walbumn, ɣr yat tɣmrt n ufital, tama nik n ijddign. isnanni ɣf uskkiw ; nɣ nn ɣurs tuzzl tamṭṭuḍt nns d illis ad t llilnt. ur akids ttmsasant, mɣananent akids ; nttan, ar ittmdakar, macc kulci iggur iẓil maḥdd ur da itxmmim g *tann nttat*, maḥdd tann, *nttat*, ur ar d tettaggʷa.

---

[214] Consolation.

ayda g ma ismattay tissutin, tnna as tmṭṭuḍt nns: - adj aynna i iskkiwn, kyyin is rad ak hlli irnu g waṭṭan. s nn nit tuman *tann nttat* sg usglf, ha ar *tt* ittmnid. *nttat* tettuman. sizwar, issaram ad tt iliḥ ; macc, ccil as, ar inn iswingim g waṭṭan nns : taɣawsa lli bdda, amḥḥaḍ lli bdda ittqqsn, ur sul iɣiy ad tt ittu. ar *tt* ittmzalal mzyan daṛt n ijddign. ma mi iga uya qqaḥ ? "yah, giɣ ag^{w}ri i tudrt inu f ulfaf[215] ddɣ, am g ka n imnɣi. is yallfus akk^{w} uya ? ay ay issigg^{w}id uya ! a tidduqra ! uhuy, ur yallfus uya !... amgar ! macc mqqar nit, uya illa !"

idwl ɣr ubrsira nns, ign, iqqim waḥdut akd nttat, imzazal akids nttat. macc ur ɣurs mayd ittgga akids nttat, xas ad digs isksiw nttat, ar ittrgigiy s tiẓmi.

[215] Rideau.

mism ay isar uya, awd yan ur iɣiy ad t yini, iddɣ uya isar bla as ifrk yan, imik s imik, bla ad t isniɣs yan, macc g wis kṛaḍ iyirn n tmaḍunt n ifan ilitc, tamṭṭuḍt nns, illis, memmis, iskkiwn nns, imddukkal nns, amsgnaf nns, slawan akkʷ nttan nit, kullutn ssnn is d ayli tn gis ihmman imun g yan usqsi amyiwn : mlmi i ɣa issura[216] ansa nns, mlmi i ɣa isshnna imidrn zg tɣṣṣa nns iẓḍayn isnnukmun, ha ifukku ixf nns nit sg isntrn nns ?

ar as d ittidrus iḍṣ. ar as akkan lafyun d tissgna n umurfin, mac walu mad as qḍan. addad n umuɣzl[217] nna g nn ittddm g izmaz n unuddm nns, g wussan imzwura, iga ɣurs am ka n ufaji ; macc d lḥin ha aṭṭan idwl ar bahra iẓẓaḍ.

amux as inna umsgnaf g tnmmalin nns, lla as ssnwan tiram iẓlin, ar tnt ittɛif uggar s uggar, ar t smuktunt.

g mayd iẓlin s ujmir[218], ggin as udusn iẓlin nna as d yusan, macc ku tikklt g ira ad immass, ar daɣ ittkka afus, s usrag n irkan d uxnunns, d gar addad, d gar aḍu, ula llig bdda issar twisi n wiyyaḍ.

maca g tnukmut ann ittmrratn yufa ifan ilitc yan

[216] Vider, céder la place.
[217] Langueur.
[218] Selles, toilettes.

ufssay nna ɣifs isifsusn aẓaẓau n wul nns.

nttan d girasim, anḍaf n unzir, nna f illa ad issirid tafḍna nna g iskar.

iga girasim yan ufllaḥ yarudn, izddign, tnhllan digs id sidis. abda ircq, ifjjij. g umzwaru, izziwz ifan ilitc ad ittannay man d argaz inn bdda izddign s ukstim nns arusi ad isnara tujjut d irkan.

yan wass, llig ikkr ɣif tfḍna, iggammi ad yall akrbay nns, uka iḍṛ nn f yan wattag. iddɣ iẓṛa tigaliḍin nns timllalin, iqqucchn, igg^{w}d. g tizi ann, ikcm nn girasim iqqnn ka n ibuzagn izurn, s isuraf ifssusn, immummi, yawi nn akids yat tujjut iẓiln n ubaqqar[219] d uzuzwu. ilsa yat tbanka izddign, yat tdffast tahindit nna mi d ssagg^{w}an ifassn yulln iɣalln nns iɛrrimn, idusn, izzfn. ur ismaqql g ifan ilitc, aka ad ɣifs iffr tumrt iẓnẓṛn g wudm nns, bar ur issaɣ aɣiluf i umuḍin, day iwats tafḍna.

- girasim ! ad as inna ifan ilitc s yan ugṛḍ immutn.

irgagi girasim, ikṣuḍ yak ur iskir ka n tzgalt, s tfssi irar nn udm ɣr umaḍun udm nns ifulkin, izuzwan, igan aminun[220], aɛrrim, sul ukan igan alumaḍ[221].

- min ixs mass ?

- nniɣ yak ur k isxiyyq uynni ? surf iyi. ur ufiɣ ad

[219] Goudron.

[220] Naïf.

[221] Imberbe.

ggɣ mamnk nniḍn.
- awa ! a mass ! ad inna girasim mi sflallint walln ayda g d issugga yan uzmummg tuɣmas nns idusn imlluln. ma s rad yi tssiḥl tkrrayt ann ? aqqa tuḍnt.

s yifassn nns iddnkin[222], idusn, iskr tawuri nns tanmyart day iffɣ s tsuraf ifssusn. smmust n tusdidin ffir as, yaɣul nn s twada ann nit.

isul iqqim ifan ilitc g wattag nns.
- girasim, ad as inna, llig irar s udɣar nns tafḍna yarudn, izddign, aws iyi, ɛafak, addu d ɣr da.
yakmur nn girasim.
- all yi. ur as ɣiyɣ waḥdiyi d ssifḍɣ dmitri.

inmala nn girasim ; s iɣalln nns imassasn[223], s tiwa nns ifssusn am tisuraf nns, yull t s ullan, yamẓ s yan ufus akrbay nns, yiri ad t isgawr. macc ifan ilitc ittr as ad t yawi ar asamu. bla tafasa, zun d iɣ as akk[w] ur isslkm ifassn, yusi t girasim ar asamu nna g t isɣjdm.
- tanmmirt. ay ay ak iẓil ufus... ula g qqaḥ aynn tettggat.

izmummg diɣ girasim, yiri ad iddu. macc ifan ilitc iddɣ isyafa is ifaja wul nns llig akids illa ha ur t yudji ad iṛaḥ.
- ssɣd iyi. ssaẓḍ d asqqim ann, ɛafak... uhuy, wann yaḍn ! srs t sadu n iḍaṛṛn inu. ar syafaɣ s usunfu mk

[222] Adroites.
[223] Robustes, vigoureuses.

ugln iḍaṛṛn inu.

isakmur nn girasim asqqim, bla adida, isrs ɣifs iḍaṛṛn n ifan ilitc.

ar ittsunfu ifan ilitc adday as ittall girasim iḍaṛṛn.
- ar ttsunfuɣ mzyan xmi ttyagaln iḍaṛṛn inu, ad inna. gg iyi tasumta nni.

idg girasim. yull iḍaṛṛn, issu asn tasumta. isyafa diɣ ifan ilitc s ufaji ddaɣ g as yull girasim iḍaṛṛn. iklli tn diɣ izzugz, tamẓ t diɣ tmnɣut.
- girasim, ad inna, is dark tawuri dɣi ?
- uhuy, a mass, ad as irar girasim din ilmdn ad isiwl i id sidis.
- min ɣark ad t sul tggt ?
- walu. kulci ggiɣ t. isul iyi ɣas ad sfrsiɣ ikcciḍn i uskka.
- iwa, ṭṭf iyi iḍaṛṛn s aflla. tufit as ?
- max za uhu ? ur akk^{w} icqqi.

yull girasim iḍaṛṛn n umuḍin lli, d ulggud isyafa is laḥ akẓaẓ.
- imma ikccuḍn, ma rad asn tskrt ?
- ad k ur issḥl walu. tlla tizi.

inna as ifan ilitc ad iqqim, ha yamẓ as iḍaṛṛn, ha issnti ar akids isawal. taɣawsa tanfẓayt, yuman as is imḍaṛa umi illa girasim tama nns.

sg wass nnaɣ, da yaqqra ifan ilitc tikklt ar tayyaḍ i girasim, aka ad as yall iḍaṛṛn ɣif tɣṛaḍ nns, ar as ittiɛjib ula ad dis isawal.

da iskar girasim tawuri ann, ig as taddnkayt, d ugrurz[224], lumn d wafulki nna iffaln yat tusurt n tmlla g jaj n ifan ilitc. tadusi d taggalt[225] d tmassast[226] n wiyyaḍ ar snngzin tasa i ifan ilitc ; macc tadusi d tmassast n girasim ur da t smḥriqiynt, is ar as akkant asiya d tnagrit.

aylli t bahra iẓẓaḍn, iga t tikrkas. tikrkas n qqaḥ iwdan nna d imcackan ar ttinin is day yuḍn, ur idd is ar ittmtat, d is fllas illa day ad isiyya, ar ictta isafarn nns afad ad ijji. maca nttan issn is d akk^{w} min ɣa ggn ur nnad d yawi ɣas isntrn bahra imḥḥḍn d tmttant. tikrkas ddɣ ar t bahra ttmrratnt. ar t itmrrat ad iẓṛ is ar ɣifs ttffrn aylli issn ku yiwn d aylli issn ula nttan ; ar t ittmrrat ad yumu g tkrkas ann, tikrkas ann dat ad immt. tikrkas ann, nna isizdirn[227] igi ittwakṣaḍn d imɣarn[228] n tmttant ar aswir nit n irzafn d ilfafn[229], d isturgunn[230] g imnsi... ar bahra ttmrratnt ifan ilitc. d yat tɣawsa tanfẓayt, tikkal ggutnin, xmi xafs sḥilliln iwdan, amcis, g wudm nns, ar ittddu ad asn isɣuyyu : “yuda g tkrkas ! aqqa tssnm nit mkda ssnɣ awd nkkin is ar ttmmtatɣ. awa yuda kn hlli g

[224] Adresse et complaisance.
[225] Force.
[226] Puissance, robustesse, vigueur.
[227] Rabaisser.
[228] Qui est grand, solennel.
[229] Rideaux.
[230] Esturgeon.

iḥlliln !" macca ur djin izmir ad yini aynni. igi ann immḍfṛn[231] d iẓẓmawn nna t isakmurn ɣr tmttant, ar ittannay mas d iwdan akkʷ nna as issutln ar ẓṛṛan is iga am ka n mkṛḍul izzrayn[232], am ka n tixxt (zun d ka n urgaz nna yudfn ɣr ufital, iṛẓm gis i tzamma). abda udmawn n bṛṛa[233] n tɣawsiwin lli f iṣka tudrt nns qqaḥ. ar iẓṛṛa is a ur ittɣama g awd yan, is ur iri awd yan ad day yakz addad nns. girasim sliɣ nttan ayd t ittrmasn, ayd ɣifs ittḥnnun. s uynni da ɣifs ittifsus lḥal ɣas adday akids illa. isyafa s tumrt, tikkal, kudnna as yull girasim iḍaṛṛn ma ila yiḍ, d, kudnna ur iri ad iddu ad iṭṭṣ, ha ar as ittini :

- ur kssi amnus, a ifan ilitc, rad afɣ tizi ma ɣ gganɣ.

nɣ d xmi iṛẓẓa azaru anamun[234] nna tn isngaran, ar as ittini :

- mr yadlli ur tuḍnt...tali naḥya ! maca dɣi maɣar ur k sujjiyɣ.

girasim sliɣ nttan ayd ur isḥilliln. ifaw nit is d sliɣ nttan ad yukzn addad n sidis amlkuk[235] ittmmtatn, is ur iɣal is iga ccil ad t ɣifs iffr, macc is t day isirksis. yat tikklt, is akkʷ inna s yan ugṛḍ bahra isyyan i ifan ilitc nna isddidn[236] ad iddu ad isunfu :

---

231 Ininterrompu.
232 Désagrément accidentel.
233 Apparences.
234 Distance, écart social.
235 Faible.
236 Insister.

- qad akkʷ nmmt ma s nlla. max ad ur ɣifk utɣ takrrayt ?

ixs ad yini is ur ar t tssiwid ṛmuyt maḥdd iga lḥal yan umttin d maḥdd ar issaram ad as skrn zun d mkan awd nttan.

nnig n tkrkas ann, aylli bahra daɣ ittmrratn ifan ilitc, iga t llig ɣifs ur inmulla[237] awd yan s mklli yadlli ira ad xafs nmullan. aylli bahra iẓuẓḍ g izmaz ann n isntrn, iga t, mqqar iḥccm ad t yini, ad t dln s tmlla nnsn am ka n wazzan yuḍnn. ixs nit yadlli ad t tḥlliln, ar as slufn, ar t ttsudumn, ar ɣifs allan, amux ttggn akd iḥnjirn. issn ila nttan illan d anbḍu azrzaɣ n tmart[238], may ann iga as amgar, maca iẓuẓḍ t nit mqqar. g tɣara d tmackunt n girasim akids, ittaf nn ka nna irwasn may ann. s uynni da ittafa ifan ilitc lxaṭṛ nns akids.

g tizi ann g yadlli ira ifan ilitc ad yaddli ttrun akids, idda nn s tnatamt usmun nns g twuri cibik. iddɣa ifan ilitc ad yalla, is ikrs udm, iqqn, itxmmim, day, s tdusi n tmyurt, ifka amnad nns ɣif yan ibḍi[239] n tnsbḍayt n tṛẓi[240], ar ɣifs ittmnɛar s tɣnnant.

tikrkas lli as immuttln ha ar t ttassnt, ar shijjnt[241] uggar n ka nniḍn ussan inggura n ifan ilitc.

---

[237] Avoir pitié.
[238] Barbe grisonnante.
[239] Arrêt, jugement.
[240] Cour de cassation.
[241] Empoisonner.

VIII

ifaw yad wass. yuli d wass llig yallah idda girasim, yadf nn g udɣar nns uskkiw byutr, nna tuɣa issxsin ticcmɛin, iṛẓm isntal n isṛẓmn, ilhu ar isnara aḥanu bla adida. ig iyt tifawt nɣ d tamddit, asimwas nɣ d asamas, ur akk^{w} ihmmi, acku ɣiklli bdda : anulf[242] lli ittqqsn nna jjun ur izzhzan mqqar d yat tzazit, afrak s yat tudrt nna iddan tagsart macc lli sul illan, d abda tamttant, igan tilawt tamyunt, issigg^{w}idn, nna yut umuttl, nna nn ittaẓẓn, d abda tikrkas lli bdda. g waddad ddɣ, mamnk rad sul ik^{w}ti imalassn d wussan d tsragin ?

- is ira mass atay ?

« tɛizz xafs tllugna. issar ad ssan id sidis atay akd tuffut », ad iswingm. uka irar day :

- uhuy.

- is ira mass ad igawr g usamu ?

« issar ad isnara aḥanu, zziɣ nkkin snnukmiɣ sis. nkkin giɣ ɣas arsag n irwwayn d irkan », ad iswingm. ukan irar day :

- uhuy, ɣas adj yi.

iḍfṛ uskkiw tawuri nns. issmdi nn ifan ilitc afus. immrar nn ɣirs byutr.

- mayd ixs mass ?

[242] Douleur atroce.

- tamsragt inu.

iksi d byutr tamsragt dinn illan tama n ifan ilitc ha ifk as tt.

- tiwḍ tis ttamt d uzgn. ur ta jjun mmuttin ?
- uhuy, fasili ifanufitc (memmis) idda yad ɣr tinml n usmuttg. braskufi fiḍurufna tnẓḍ ad tt id nsmatti adday tt ittr mass. ad as ɣrɣ ?
- uhuy, ur akk^{w} d ik^{w}ma.

« imma ig swiɣ atay ? » ad iswingm.

- yah, atay !... awi d.

iwats byutr imi n uḥanu. igg^{w}d ifan ilitc ad iɣama i waḍu nns. « mamc i t ɣa ṭṭfɣ ?... ah, yah ! asafar inu. »

- byutr, fki iyi d asafar inu.

« wi issnn, ataɣ[243] ad iyi ismḍuṛu. »

iksi taɣnjayt day isu.

« uhuy, ma rad sul tssaramt. d tiḫḫuyḍa » ad inna gras d yixf nns, llig ik^{w}ḍa i waḍu ann lli issn, izzumman, inqqan tamssumant. « uhuy, ur sul ɣiyɣ ad flsɣ. macc tamnɣut, maɣar tamnɣut ddɣ ? ikut is rad hlli tzzhzu yat tzazit ! »

uka ilhu ar inddr. idwl nn byutr.

- uhuy, ddu…awi iyi d atay.

iffɣ byutr. iɣama ifan ilitc sliɣ nttan, issnti ar inddr, s usrag n unnɣcf uggar n isntrn mqqar mḫḫḍn. « ɣaylli bdda, abda ɣaylli bdda ; aḍan ad d wussann

[243] Peut-être.

ad ur ilin ttmi… mr day iẓḍaṛ uya ad ismd zikk !... macc mit ? zikk ?... tamttant, tillas… uhuy, uhuy, kulci abla tamttant ! »

zgga nn yuḍa byutr, yawi nn atay g tẓuḍa, ifan ilitc immrwi, ar gis isksiw kigan, ur yukz mayd ims d mayd ixs. iduhda byutr s usmmaqql ann. yannay ifan ilitc aduhdu ann, yaɣul ɣirs.

- ah ! yih. atay ? waxxa, adj t daha. aws iyi day ad kkrɣ d ad lsɣ yat tadffast yarudn. issnti ifan ilitc ar issirid. ar inkkr ar ittgawar, issird ifasnn, udm, tuɣmas, ikṛḍ azzar nns, ismaqql g tisit. igg^{w}d lumn ddaɣ g yannay azzar nns islɣ g innr nns iwrrɣn.

ayda g as itaṛṛḍ tadffast, illa issn is rad bahra iẓmu mk yannay taɣṣṣa nns innɣrurmn, ukan iskr manik ad tt ur yannay. g tgira, ihyya tazdgi nns. ilsa yat traswayt n uḥanu, ittl g yan urṣmiḍ, igawr g wattag nns ḥama ad isu atay nns. isyafa s uzuzwu, macc iklli mḍin wancucn nns atay, ikkr d diɣ ɣifs umḍay lli d umḥḥaḍ lli. iga tafasa takswatt aka ad issugu alkas nns day ign, issaɣd iḍaṛṛn. issifḍ ilmma byutr.

ukan ig may ann mklli bdda. mṛṛa yan ussim n unaruz, mṛṛa yan ugḍi n tarzzawt[244], d abda, abda tamnɣut lli, abda aɣiluf lli, abda aqnaḍ lli. tmri t tusuft[245] kigan, ira nit yadlli ad iɣr i kra n yan, macc

[244] Désespoir.
[245] Solitude.

issn is d mnid n kra n yan rad bahra irnu umḥḥaḍ nns.

“mr day iyi utn tissgnit n umurfin, ad hlli ttuɣ ! qad iniɣ i umsgnaf ad iyi d isggru ka n usafar. amgar, amgar ad sul iẓẓiḍṛ yan amcis !”

tzri yat tsragt, snat. tnnanni tsnannayt. irwas is d amsgnaf ? s tidt, d nttan, izuzwa, ijujjg, iḍni, ircq, zun d iɣ ar ittinin : “ha nn tzgl llig tkṣuḍt, qad nsasswa qqaḥ aynna.”

issn umsgnaf nttan nit mas d tawnnit ann ur d tusi ɣid, is tt yusi i wabadan, amgar ad tt ikkis g yixf nns ammi iga amgar i yan urgaz ad ingiri d tmlsa nna ilsa zɣ tuffut ad sis irzzf.

ar ittams umsgnaf ifassn s tumrt ḥma ad izzga amuḍin nns.

- iwiɣ ak d akrram. tgrs bahra g bṛṛa. adj yi ad rɣeɣ yan imik, ad inna s yat tmamkt nna isnamkn s ifaw is igum ɣas uynna afad ad imḍuṛu.
- aywa ! mamnk iga wasa ?

isyafa ifan ilitc is d amsgnaf ixs ad as ittr is issuda waddad nns mkda ira, macc is nn yufa is d ur yusi usqsi ann d g wansa n uyann ar ittettr i umuḍin mism ay insa.

igra nn ifan ilitc ɣif umsgnaf yan uxzzur isqsan : “is ur k yudi ad ukan tskirkist ?” ad ira irwas ad t yini usmmaqql nns.

maca ur iri umsgnaf ad irms asqsi.

ukan inna as ifan ilic :

- qqaḥ uya issigg^{w}id ! ur jjin tddi tmnɣut, ula tzzhza. is ur tufit ad iyi tfkt kra ?
- awa ha imuḍinn ! yan ad gan ! dɣi aqqa yi rɣiɣ ; awd braskufi fiḍurufna, mqqar da tsnɣad tiɣawsiwin, ur nnad taf mayd tettini d ur nnad tikṣuḍ mk k sskrmɣ. aywa ! tifawin !

isllm ilmma dis umsgnaf.

s nit idwl d amaglay[246], ikrs udm, ilhu ar izzray i umaḍun, tiyita n wul, tirɣi, idmarn d uncuḍ.

issn mzyan ifan ilitc is d ayddɣ iga ɣas tikrkas d tmṣḍṣit, macc zgga imrd umsgnaf, iknu nn iɣfs, ig nn tamzzuɣt nns g uflla, g izddar, ar iskar mnid nns, s yan udm amaglay, kra n tmussutin tinaddalin, yudja t ifan ilitc, imun dis, am lliɣ ddaɣ g issɣad i tmzaɣin[247] n imastann, mqqar inẓa is ar hlli irzzu ad t issbhḍ d is ar day isḥillil.

amsgnaf, sul ukan imrd f ifaddn ɣif usamu, iḍfṛ ar as izzray, s iɣ issfld g imi n uḥanu i ifrfirn n traswayt n umṭṭalṣu n braskufi fiḍurufna, d izwarn nna tsrrḥ i byutr llig ur tt ifis[248] is d yiwḍ udukṭur.

tudf, tssudm argaz nns, tssnti ar tssfru kigan n tizi is d tmmatti sg wahli, d mk ur dinn tlli umi nn igula umsgnaf, hati is ur as tssfld umi nn yudf. ar digs isksiw ifan ilitc, ar isniɣis ; g jaj nns, lla as itgga

[246] Sérieux, grave.
[247] Plaidoyers.
[248] Informer, aviser.

amalad[249] s ticci[250] nns ifawn, s tmlli n ifassn, amggṛḍ nns iḍnin, asmrɣa n udlal nns, aklulu n walln nns iktarn s tudrt. ikns[251] tt s ma ila n waggaḍn. llig as tggr, akayaḍ nna sis isyafa yiwḍ ar afa nns.

abdad n braskufi fiḍurufna mnid n urgaz nns d tmaḍunt nns ur yadlli infl. mklli yusi umsgnaf mnid n imuḍinn nns yat tmackunt lli sul ur iɣiy ad tt isnfl, s mkann nnit tqqar nn g yan ubdad : aynna hlli igga, izgl, d ar t sis tettzawar s tluɣi. ukan abdad inn, ur sul tufi braskufi fiḍurufna ad dis tngara : “ma rad tskrt, ur da issɣad i awd yan ; ur da issa isafarn nns mklli s d iqqan. lumn, tɛizz ɣifs yat tgiwrt nna t ɣa yuẓḍn[252], da ittagl iḍaṛṛn nns s aflla.”

tuls is ar isbzziz f girasim ad as iṭṭf iḍaṛṛn g iggi n tɣṛaḍ nns.

iskr umsgnaf yan uzmummg n tlkkawt iḍṛṛfn : “mad rad za tskrt, ad infalaln is ira ad t yini, imuḍinn abda lla ɣirsn ttilint ka n tswingimin frɣnt aṭṭaṣ ; macc ar asn nssuruf aynnaɣ.”

umi ihyya azzray nns, ixzar umsgnaf g tmsragt nns. d ulggud tsguri[253] braskufi fiḍurufna i ifan ilitc

[249] Reprocher.
[250] Teint.
[251] Haïr.
[252] Nuire, faire mal.
[253] Déclarer.

is rad tazn ass ad nit, yiri iyt nɣ uhu, s yan umsgnaf amassan ad igg yan uzzray nttan akd mixayil danilufitc (nttan d amsgnaf n taddart nns).

- ad akkʷ ur tnnit uhuy, amur nnk... nkkin ayd t iran, ad trna s taṭnẓit[254], tiri ad irms, s umgal, is d nttan af rad nn iddu d is ur ɣirs azrf ad didas iɛkks g uynna txs.

isusm ha yass ignzi. isyafa is d tikrkas ad nna t g ttln ar bahra ttnxabbalnt allig akkʷ izla g jaj nnsnt.

kulci aynna tettgga, is day iṛwa i nttat ; g tilawt aynna tettgga i yixf nns, da tettini nit is da t tettgga i yixf nns, maca da tettini aynni s yan ugṛḍ nna s as tssɣal, nttan, is d amgal ayd igan tidt.

g tis yat d mrawt d uzgn, igula nn udukṭur ittussann. issnti izzrayn, kkrn imckukuḍn[255] issiwidn dat n umuḍin d g uḥanu ann n tama nnsn, ɣif tgẓẓlt, d iliwi, sul s yan udm n txutra, nna iwatsn, tikklt nniḍn, maci asqsi amyun n tudrt d tmttant, lli bahra ihmman, macc win isknaf[256] nna xf luḥn tilumas is ur swurin mklli s d iqqan. maca mixayil danilufitc d umassan ddan ad annayn aynnaɣ d ad rarn ccil asn isknaf ifrɣn s adɣar nnsn d tsɣnt nnsn.

ihyya umsgnaf ittussann tawuri nns, iskr yan wudm iqqnn[257], mac ur iṛẓẓan anaruz. ar smrɣant

[254] Ironie.
[255] Murmures, conciliabules.
[256] Organes.
[257] Air sérieux.

walln n ifan ilitc s tkṣṣaḍ d usirm, ittr as is ɣurs illa wannaz n wad ijji, irar as is ur iɣiy ad yini walu, macc llant twhalin.

illa kra ar bahra isrksis g usmmaqql n unaruz dinn igra ifan ilitc ɣif umsgnaf, al ami ur tzmir braskufi fiḍurufna ad nn trar imṭṭawn nns zgga tffɣ zg ubrsira aka ad tfru i udukṭur ittussann.

taflst[258] ann nna gan iwaliwn n umsgnaf g umuḍin ur nn kkisn yat. umi iqqim ifan ilitc sliɣ nttan g uḥanu lli bdda, s tflwitin lli bdda, d ilfafn lli bdda d tkḍifin n ugadir lli bdda, tiziyyatin lli bdda d tɣṣṣa nns yuḍnn, imrin, issnta ar diɣ inddr. utn as yat tssgnit, isu t inn lḥal.

umi d ifrk, tssnta tallst. fkan as ad immnsu. s tkrrayt as iswa imik n uḥnaw[259], s diɣ yut yiḍ.

g tis sat, ffir n umnsi, tudf nn braskufi fiḍurufna ɣr s aḥanu nns, taṛṛḍ timlsit n yiwiz, tsuff tdmarin nns yussn s ugzim[260] nns, tams udm nns s tnɣda n rruẓ. sg tuffut ayd t yad tsnɣms is ummlnt ad ddunt ɣr umzgun. ḥra nn tiwḍ ṣaṛa birnar[261]. tlla ɣurs tasuggrt[262] nns g tdala n umzgun. ifan ilitc s yixf nns ayd isddidn afad ad tt amẓn, maca tuɣa ittu, iɣza gis

[258] Confiance.
[259] Bouillon.
[260] Corset.
[261] Sarah Bernhardt.
[262] La loge.

bahra uḥiyyl ann n tmṭṭuḍt nns. mqqar nit, yujja t inn g jaj nns, iddɣ d ikʷti is d nttan nit tuɣa ay ittrn ad krun ka n tsuggrt minzi taḍfi nns tẓil i tarwa g wafulki nns ula g usgmi nns.

zgga nn tkcm braskufi fiḍurufna, tlla tmmr s yixf nns, maca tgawr, tnnukma, tsqsa t g waddad n udwas nns, ɣir afad ad hlli tini kra, aylli mi nit ifrk, uggar n ma tra ad tssn amaynu nns. min ixs ad as t yini d amaynu ? tnna as aynna d yusan, mɛna ur nnad yadlli tddu ɣr umzgun waxxa illa mayd illan, mr idd is ur yad tumẓ tasuggrt, d mr idd is yadlli tufa ad tadj ad ffɣn waḥdutn illis liz d umsiggl nns bitritcif. mr yadlli tufa, ad tnna, ad t twnns, ukan ar t tettḥẓẓaṛ ad day iskr s tnmmalin n umsgnaf, ɣar ɣ tizi ann g ur tlli g taddart.

- ad ur ttuɣ, fiḍur bitrufitc (amsiggl) ixs ad k iẓṛ, ula liz.
- ad d ddun !

tkcm nn illis, taṛṛḍ timlsit n yiwiz, tiɣṛaḍ nns ar d ttaggʷant, taɣṣṣa nns tamẓyant tdda tzzf akkʷ, nttan taɣṣṣa nns ar t tnqqa s umḥḥaḍ. tɣzzif, tdus, yuman gis is da tettiri, tga ammi tt tsxiyyq tmaḍunt d isntrn d tmttant nna igan tisiwaɣ i tumrt nns.

yudf nn awd bitritcif. ilsa awd nttan timlsit n yiwiz, azzar ikṛḍ s tɣarast n kabul[263] ; iri nns azgrar

[263] Victor Capoul, ténor français (1839-1924).

iḥnnq s yan ucddad isklulun s tmlli, ilsa yat tzibba[264] tamllalt yiriwn ; yan ukrbay abrkan inḍeḍn d tmṣṣaḍ nns timassasin, yan ulmfus amllal d yan ucmrir aflwaḍ[265]. ffir asn, issg nn s ullan unlmad amẓẓan, g tmlsit nns tazddagt, iqqn ilmfusn, igucṛ, alln isnnḍ asnt s yan uẓayṛ asggan, nna mi issn ifan ilitc anamk nns. abda lla ismullu ɣif memmis, asmmaqql iẓman ittfcadn[266] n urba da yakka yan usyafa iḥlan i babas. ayslid n girasim, yuman as idd fasya[267] sliɣ nttan ayd t ittrmasn, ayd tettaɣ tasa ɣifs. qqaḥ nnsn gawrn, ar sqsan diɣ g udwas nns. iḍfṛ t inn yan ifssi. tettr liz i immas mani g tlla tsmaqqalt takniwt[268]. issnti umdakar : ku yat ar tggar tilumas f tayyaḍ is tt tjla. ittr fiḍur bitrufitc i ifan ilitc is tt inn ikka iẓṛa yad ṣaṛa birnar. g umzwaru, ur irmis ifan ilitc asqsi nns, day irar as sul :

- uhuy ! imma kyyin, is tt yad tannayt ?
- yah, g adriyinn likufrur[269].

tsguri braskufi fiḍurufna is ɣurs tẓil lumn g man

---

[264] Plastron.

[265] Un claque.

[266] Compatissant.

[267] Diminutif de Vassili.

[268] Jumelle.

[269] Adrienne Lecouvreur (1692-1730) est une comédienne française dont le drame a inspiré une pièce de théâtre écrite (en 1949) par Eugène Scribe et Ernest Legouvé, et jouée par Sara Bernhard.

d tilalin[270] ann. ur akids tmsasa illis, lhun ar ttmyannan ɣif tiẓilt d tidt n tirart nns, ukan ar ttalsnt i iwaliwn inmyarn lli bdda ittunnan g wan d tamlda ann.

g iẓẓi n umdakar, igra nn fiḍur bitrufitc yan usmmaqql ɣif ifan ilitc, ha isusm. winn nniḍn awd nttnin smaqqln digs ha susmn diɣ. isflalli ifan ilitc alln, infalal gis is ixiyyq fllasn. mr idd is ufan ad sgaddan tanfruɣt nnsn, macc mism ɣra ggin ? iqqan d ad gin ttmi i ifsti ann. awd yan ur iɣiy. kullutn gg^{w}dn ad ttufracnt tkrkas ann iffrn, tagg^{w} d ilmma tidt. tsfaska liz d tamzgarut. txs ad tffr aynna yuki ku yan, macc is akk^{w} tfrc kulci.

- mk nra ad nn nawḍ g tizi, ixṣṣa ad nddu dɣi !... ad tnna amnn txzzar g tmsragt nns, yat tarragt n babas; day tskr yat tmatart ur yanni awd yan i uɛrrim, nna rmsn ɣas nttnin, tzmummg day tkkr amnn tsfrfir tarswayt nns.

kkrn kullutn, msifiḍn akids, ffɣn.

iɣama ifan ilitc waḥdut, ifaja wul nns yat tzazit. ṛuḥnt akidsn tkrkas. maca tɣama tmnɣut. abda tamnɣut lli, abda tiẓmi lli, walu jju asunfu. tikklt nniḍn, tusdidin, tsragin ar zzraynt, ur ar d ttawint walu n umaynu ; abda ɣaylli nit, abda alkan[271]

[270] Rôles.

[271] Certitude.

inqqan n truyi[272] icciln.
- aznm iyi d girasim ! ad irar f usqsi n byutr.

[272] Dénouement.

IX

g tuẓgag n waḍan, tkcm nn tmṭṭuḍt nns. ar sis tettskkal, maca issɣd as. iṛẓm all ha iqqn tnt d ulggud. tra ad tssifḍ girasim day tawz g wansa nns. iṛẓm diɣ alln, ikkrkc :

- uhuy, ɣas ddu.
- tuḍnt kigan ?
- mayd iga.
- su lafyun.

idg as ; tfka as d gis imik day tddu.

iɣama ar tis kṛaḍt n tayyilgi g wan waddad n uduhdu ittqsn s ukẓaẓ[273], iwarg is t da ttggan s tkiṛiḍt g yan usgrs abrkan, iḥnnqn, idran, mmaɣn ad t inn ddmn, ggammin as. taɣawsa ad issiwidn tmun d yat tmarrut nniḍn : tuɣa ikṣuḍ, ira ad sis yadf s yixf nns, maca ar ilddi ixf nns, kra s ar ilddi ar nn bahra ittddm uggar. idiw d, girasim tuɣa t abda tama n tisi, ilggaɣ, iẓẓiḍṛ, yiwi t inn unuddm. nttan illa dinn, iḍaṛṛn nns iqqucchn, iqqnn taryiwin, sul snndn ɣif tɣṛaḍ nns ; abda taccmɛt lli, sadu n usntl nns, abda amḥḥaḍ lli ur ittafuḍn.

- ɣas ddu, a girasim, ad ikkrkc.
- mad za iga, ddad ɣamaɣ.
- uhuy, ddu.

[273] Torpeur douloureuse.

izzugz iḍaṛṛn nns ɣif tɣṛaḍ n girasim, ign f tsga, afus sadu i umadl nns, isirksis t ixf nns.

iklli nn igula girasim aḥanu ann n tama n winns, s nit sul ur inbiḍ g yixf nns, ilhu ar ismiṭṭiw am ka n urba. ar ittru asurs nns irzan[274], asuf[275] nns issiwidn, tigurznt[276] n ufgan, tigurznt n ṛbbi, tibawt[277] n ṛbbi.

“maɣar tggit qqaḥ ayu ? maɣar tiwit yi d ɣr da ? maɣar, maɣar lla yi tsrfufunt ammu ?”

ur iqql akk^{w} s ka n tmrarut, macc irza nit llig ur iɣiy ad tt yaf. tdwl tmnɣut nns tḥṛṛa bahra, maca ur immuctg ula iɣra i kra n yan. ittals g jaj nns : “aywa! daɣ ! aywa ! wwt ! macc max ? mayd am skrɣ ? max?”

day isusm, ibbi ur d ɣas imṭṭawn, awd uncuḍ nns, ha yarr taynit : iga ammi issɣad maci i yan ugṛḍ akalan[278], macc agṛḍ n yiman, iḍfṛ iswingimn nna ittini.

- min txsd ? ad infalaln is t inna ugṛḍ ag^{w}nsan.
- mayd trit ? mayd trit ? ad ittals i yixf nns. aynn xsɣ? ad sul ur ttrfufunɣ ! yuda g isnnkmirn[279] ! ad ddrɣ, ad as irar.

tikklt nniḍn, yarr taɣḍft s kigan al ami akk^{w} ittu

---

[274] Désespérée.
[275] Solitude.
[276] Cruauté.
[277] Absence.
[278] Terrestre.
[279] Souffrances.

tikma[280] nns.
- ad tddrt ? ad tddr s mamnk ? ad diɣ inna ugṛḍ.
- aqq ad ddrɣ amux tuɣa ddrɣ, mliḥ, g urcaq d udwat.
- amux tddrt mliḥ, g urcaq d udwat ar ɣilad ? ad diɣ ittr ugṛḍ.

ukan ilhu ar d ikʷtti imirn iẓiln yufn n tudrt nns ifjjijn. macc, taɣawsa issbhaḍn, imirn inn, ar tn iẓṛṛa dɣi s yat tiẓṛi nniḍn naḥya tt d tin lliɣ, qqaḥ nnsn, ayslid i ikttayn imzwura n tmẓi nns. g tmẓi nns, ittaf ka iɣuda kigan, mr d yaɣul, ad isfalki tudrt nns. maca argaz lli tt inn ikkan iddr yat tudrt ircqn, ifrarn, argaz inn ur sul illi, ur sul igi xs akttay.

is nn day igula tafrka ann g tudrt nns nna tuɣa digs iskrn walli iga dɣi, s nit nɣubant tumrtin kullu n zikk, mmsklnt s kra immran, yuran. kra s nn ittaggug zg tmẓi nns ha ittaẓẓ nn ɣr umilan[281], kra s as ttumannt tumrtin ur sul swint amya, ssussn tnt inzzuln[282]. may ann issnta zɣ tinml n uzrf. dinn iddr kra iẓil kigan : adwat, tiddukkla, tadala[283]. macc sg iswirn inafllatn n tinml ann, dwln imirn ann iɣudan ar ttikẓuẓn.

sissn, akud lli iswuri ɣr unbbaḍ, sul iddr ka n

[280] Souffrance (physique et morale).
[281] Le présent.
[282] Doutes.
[283] La gaîté, l'amitié, l'espérance.

izmaz izddign : tayri nns i yat tmṭṭuḍt. day kulci iṛiyyẓ ɣifs, ha ttidrusnt turza[284] n tumrt, d kra s ittimɣur, kra s ar tn ttiliḥ. iwl nns... ɣas yan usamma[285], ibzgn s inɣlan[286]. gar unfus n tmṭṭuḍt nns, tuggumt[287], askkilf[288] ! s tɣarast tazzulant nns ikukmn, tassasin n idrimn, ukan amcis yan usgg^{w}as, sin, mraw, simraw ! mklli bdda. kra s izzray wakud, kra s tettugu tudrt nns.

“giɣ ammi tuɣa uzzrɣ zɣ ka n udrar, maci is t uliɣ. tuɣa d amcis. g umnad n ugdud, ttaliɣ, maca g tilawt, tccḍ tudrt sadu iḍaṛṛn inu... aqqa yi dɣi iwḍɣ tagara... mmt !

“maca, mayd iga uya ? maxx ? uhuy, ur yallfus ad tflẓ tudrt, tddirz[289] ! mk tddirz s tidt, tg tazulalt, maxx ad tmmtet d ad tmmtet g isnnkmarn ? illa dinn ka ur ɣiyɣ ad ssfruɣ.

“irwas is ur ddirɣ mklli s d iqqan i yan ad iddr ? ad isqsa s tufẓayt. macc mamnk s rad yadlli yallfus uya llig jju skrɣ aylli ẓṛiɣ is iga tuɣunt inu ?” ad irar i yixf nns. d lḥin ar isiggil ilmma ad nn isitti s wanẓa[290] ddɣ tinẓṛit n tudrt d tmttant, ammi iga kra

---

[284] Instants, moments.
[285] Hasard.
[286] Désillusions.
[287] Sensualité.
[288] Hypocrisie.
[289] tflẓ : Insignifiante. tddirz : vilaine
[290] Argument.

nit igan bahra amgar.

“min txsd, dɣi ? ad tddrt ? ad tddrt amux tllit tddrt llig tgit anbḍu kudnna itbrraḥ umawas anzraf[291] : “tasnbḍayt ! tansbḍayt !” ad ittals g jaj nns. “aqqa tt, tasnbḍayt ! maca ur lliɣ d inirdi, ad isɣuyya s urfan. maɣar ?”

ur ar sul ismiṭṭiw, isnal udm nns i ugadir, anlli nns tzziwz t ɣas yat tswingmt tamyunt[292] : maxx, maxx unck ad n tawdiwin ?

macc mqqar ukan da gis itxmmim, ur yufi awd ka n tmrarut. adday as d tbdd g unlli tswingmt is ur yadlli iddr mklli s d iqqan ad sis iddr, ar iṭṭay d lḥin gar taswingmt ann ifrɣn s ukttay n tnumi n tudrt nns.

[291] Greffier.

[292] Seule, unique.

X

zrin diɣ sin imalassn. ur ar sul ittngiriy ifan ilitc d usamu nns. ur da sul ittiri ad iggan g tisi nns, ukan ar ittẓẓl g usamu. abda isnal udm ɣr uɣrab, sliɣ nttan, ar ittawi ungi n iswingimn nns isnnulufn[293], ur ilin afsay ; « mayd tmsd ? is nit tgit tamttant ? » uka irar as d ugṛḍ agʷnsan : « yah, nttat ay ad ». – « macc maxx inulufn[294] ddɣ ? » - « aqq ɣmkan ka, bla ka n usrag ».

aynn day ad mi iɣiy ad ilkm.

sg tizwiri n tmaḍunt n ifan ilitc ar azzray nns amzwaru ɣr umsgnaf, sin waddadn drun tudrt tufrayant n ifan ilitc : g yat tsga, tirsant, tigʷdi sg tɣawsa inn iẓẓmawn, ibnubbkn[295], tamttant ; g tsga nniḍn, tadala[296] d urzzu ittawkn ɣif tsɣan n tɣṣṣa nns. yat iɣ ar ittmnid dat as tigẓẓlt d iliwi, nna as ifrɣn, ffɣn ixfawn nns, yat tizi, yat iɣ tga tamttant, issiwidn, ibnubkn, nna ittbddadn mnid as, tṭṭf akkʷ anlli nns.

g tizwiri, ar tmmḍfaṛnt snat tsyafin[297] ad, macc kra s ar tettixcin tmaḍunt, kra s ar ttiliḥ imnusn nns f tgẓẓlt, kra s ar tettxitir tigʷdi nns zg tmttant d

---

[293] Douloureuses.
[294] Souffrances.
[295] Mystérieuse.
[296] Espérance.
[297] Impressions.

iddan. iknna iswingm g aylli s tt inn ikka kṛaḍ iyirn izrin, iknna ismzazal aylli tuɣa iga d aylli iga dɣi, iknna d ikʷti mism ay iggz tagsart, s iɣ as nit txsi tftilt n usirm.

g tizwiri, xmi isnal udm i tadawt n usamu, lla ittidir bahra d awlawal g yan usuf akswat g wammas n yat tɣrmt iddzn s middn, n imddukkal nns iggutn, n tawja nns, ur nnad taft wan d nttan akkʷ mani, la ddaw n wakal, la g wasa n yill. d, g usuf ann, ur sul iddr ifan ilitc ɣas s ikttayn. ar zzraynt mnid n walln nns tflwitin n tudrt nns izrin. win isggʷasn imggura zwar, day, imik s imik, win wussan imzwura n tmẓi nns. tibrquqin nna ḥra as d srsn dɣi da as d ssktayn tibrquqin n fṛanṣa nna tuɣa ittetta g mẓẓiy nns, s umḍay nnsnt iẓlin, d udrdur nna ittilin g yimi xmi ittawḍ aqqa. tisktay[298] ad n umḍay ar d ttawint yat tssfift n twlafin n uzmz nnaɣ : taskkiwt nns, gmas, tisurarin nns. « ur d iqqan ad sul swingimɣ g tɣawsiwin ad. ar yi ittmrrat kigan ! » ad ittini ifan ilitc g yixf nns, ukan ar ittmuddu ɣr umilan. « tifskarin n ḍaṛt n usamu, d iḍfaṣn n uglim… aglim ddɣ ittmsɣa s watig iɣlan, ur igi yat…ikkr ɣifs yan umdakaṛ… ar d kʷttiɣ daɣ yan uglim nniḍn d yan umdakaṛ nniḍn : talbẓḍamt n babatnɣ nna tuɣa ngzm d tmarrut nna ɣifs ncca. tawi aɣ nn matnɣ timiẓiḍt ». tikklt nniḍn, yiwi t wasif n ikttayn n tmẓi

[298] Réminiscences.

nns, d tikklt nniḍn, isyafa s tfqqiḥt n wul ha immaɣ ad issanf ikttayn nns d ad iswingm g kra nniḍn.

ar as d ttawkn ikttayn ad wiyyaḍ : tawada yuɣdn n tmaḍunt. ɣinn daɣ, kra s ar nn isuggur ɣr dffir, kra s ar nn ittafa tudrt d tdawit[299] ; ukan ur ar sul tettgga tdawit d tudrt ɣas yat. « am isntrn inu, tudrt inu is ar tettfllas ass f wass. ɣinn, g tizwiri n tudrt, tlla yat tfuffut, yat tnqqiḍt ifawn, sissn… ar tettilis abda kigan, ar tettillis abda uggar, ar tettmmrar[300] abda uggar, ar tettmmrar abda uggar. ay ann s usrag anmgal n umkkuẓ n iẓanẓn n tmttant[301] », ad iswingm ifan ilitc.

ukan tettɣza nn g yiman nns twlaft n uẓṛu nna d ittkrk^{w}nniyn s tazzla. tudrt nns, ammḍfṛ ann n isnnkmrn, tgnunni g tgsart s tazzla ɣr tagara nns, asnnkmr amattay[302].

« ar ttgnunnuyɣ ». irgagi[303], iffrfḍ, immaɣ, macc issn is ur t tssufɣ tamaɣt, ukan, s walln nns iṛmin dinn ur izmirn ad annayn aynna illan mnid as, ar isksiw g tadawt n usamu, igguni taḍuṛi ann issgg^{w}idn, angas ann, anngza[304] ann.

---

[299] Bonheur.
[300] Aller vite, se hâter.
[301] Carré des distances de la mort.
[302] Suprême souffrance.
[303] Tressaillir.
[304] Destruction.

« ur sul tssufɣ tamaɣt, ad inna d yixf nns, macc iɣ ka bɛda ufiɣ ad rmsɣ maɣar qqaḥ tikmawin[305] ddɣ ! ad yadlli zmrɣ ad tnt ssfruɣ i yixf inu mr idd is ur
tuɣa tgi tudrt inu aylli d yadlli iqqan ad t tg ; maca aya ur illi », ad ittini g jaj nns amnn itxmmim g usumu[306], g usɣti[307], g tzdgi n tudrt, « aya ur illi », ad irna, izmummg, ammi illa ka n yan dinn ira ad iẓṛ azmummg ann, yaɣ t awd nttan. « uhuy, ur illi ka n ussfru yallfusn ! tikmawin, tamttant… maɣar ? »

[305] Tourments.
[306] Equité.
[307] Correction.

XI

zrin sin imalassn ɣmkann. taɣzi n tizi ann, tsar tdyant[308] nna iẓuẓḍ ifan ilitc d tmṭṭuḍt nns : isiggl nn sul bitritcif illitsn, yat tmddit. taskkat nns, tudf nn braskufi fiḍurufna ɣr urgaz nns, trzzu man taɣarast as rad as tini anɣmis ann amaynu. maca iḍ ann nit ayd bahra irrunks[309] waddad n umaḍun. tufa t inn tmṭṭuḍt nns abda g usamu nns, maca s usurs nniḍn. illa iẓẓl xf tadawt, alln qquṛṛint, ar inddr. turm nn ad as tsiwl ɣif isufar nns ; ismaqql gis. ur sul tsmd awal nns, asmmaqql ann iqqd s ukayaḍ[310].

- s yism n yasuɛ, adj iyi ad mmtɣ g ufra ! ad inna.

txs ad tffɣ, mac rxdnni tkcm nn illitsn nna nn iddan ad tini timnsiwin i babas. ismaqql gis s wan d akayaḍ lli, ukan, zgga t tsaqsa g umaynu n waddad adusan nns, isqqammi tt inn llig as inna is nit yaẓẓ ad zgis tthnnant. susmnt, ɣamant sul yan imik day ddunt.

- maxx, mayd as nskr nkknti ? mayd igan abkkaḍ nnɣ ? ad tnna liz i mas. hati ur d nkknin ayd t issaḍnn ! isirksis yi bahra baba, macc max ar aɣ isnnkmar ammu ?

---

[308] Evénement.

[309] Empirer.

[310] akkaḍ : haine.

yusa nn umsgnaf g tizi tanmyart. imɣanan ifan ilitc ar d as ur ittrar xs s yah d uhuy, sul yadj tamatart n ukayaḍ xf wudm nns. g unggar, llig sul ur iẓẓiḍṛ, inna as :

- aqqa tssnt kyyin nit is ur iyi tssugrt amya. adjat yi bɛda ɣar g tnagrit.
- nɣiy ad nsifsus sg ikamarn nnk, ad inna umsgnaf.
- ur tzmirt ad ɣifi tsifsust, adj yi.

iffɣ umsgnaf, iddu ɣr s tamṣṛiyt, isguri[311] i braskufi fiḍurufna ila argaz nns yuḍn kigan, ila allal amyun nna s ɣa isnnusru[312] isntrn nns, nna bahra imḥḥḍn, iga t ad as yut tissgnit n ufyun. iɣẓan udukṭur umi inna is sul ur ttwaẓḍaṛn isntrn ikmamn n ifan ilitc. d tidt. maca tikmawin, isntrn nns iwngimn, utin tn g umḥḥaḍ d ussiwd. nttnti ayd igan anulf d umrrt[313] nns imɣarn.

tikmawin nns tiwngimin kkan t as d yat tswingmt nna as d iḍṛn g unlli iḍ ann, llig ar ismyikiz udm ibzgn s yiḍṣ, ahkkuc, bu waggayn iqqucchn, n girasim : « min ɣa isarn mk ur tgi tudrt inu qqaḥ, tudrt inu ifrkn, aylli s d iqqan ad t yadlli tg ? » issnti ar itxmmim is d turda[314] ad, nna iẓṛa sizwar is ur tzri, tɣiy yadlli ad nit tg tidt d is nit

[311] Déclarer.
[312] Apaiser, calmer.
[313] Torture.
[314] Hypothèse, supposition.

yadlli ur tzddig tudrt nns sg iskkʷṛḍn d izawarn. ikʷti d ilmma kra n turza nns idrusn n tgrawla f aylli xf d tmsasa tufrint n wamun. turza ann n tgrawla[315], nna mi yudd d lḥin, nttnti irwas ka ayd iẓiln sliɣt nttnti g tudrt nns, ay ann yaḍn kullut iga ɣas tirriza[316]. imma tawuri nns, tuddsa n tudrt nns, tawja nns, iṣaḥatn nns inamunn d izzulann, mayd illan iɣuda g qqaḥ uynni? immaɣ ad imzaɣ[317] ɣif talla nns izrin. maca isyafa nttan nit s talkakt n wanẓatn[318] nns. ur ɣurs yadlli mayd ittmzaɣ. « mk tga ammu, ayd inna gras d ixf nns, qad afuḍɣ s tnẓẓut[319] intmn is giɣ agʷri i qqaḥ aynna iyi ittufkan, iwa ma rad skrɣ ? » iẓẓl f tadawt day ikʷti d tudrt nns kullutt. taskkat nns akd tuffut, umi yannay askkiw nns, day tamṭṭuḍt nns, illis, amsgnaf, issdus as ku yiwn dg imussutn nnsn, ku yiwn g iwaliwn nnsn, tilawt ann isiwidn nna tuɣa as yumann g yiḍ ann. yukz ixf nns gisn. yukz bahra is d kullu aylli ikkan iṣka tudrt nns ur yadlli igi xs tikrkas tixatarin iẓẓmawn, nna issntaln tudrt ula tamttant. tanẓẓut ann is ar ka trnnu, tsggadi isntrn nns ikmamn. ihlu ilmma ar inddr, ittnyaraf[320], ar ilddi iḥruyn nns nna t issɣufn. ha d ilmma maɣar

[315] Moments de révolte.
[316] Vilenie.
[317] Défendre.
[318] Faiblesse des arguments.
[319] Conviction.
[320] S'agiter, convulser.

iksn[321] tn qqaḥ nnsn.

gan as yat tuddimt idusn n ufyun. isiyya. maca g tizi n umnsi, ssntin diɣ isnnkmarn. ur da ittadja awd yun ad nn ɣirs inmala, ar irffu, ar ittjfal.

mqqar nit, taẓẓ nn sis tmṭṭuḍt nns, tini as :

- a jan, a amddukkl inu, skr t ɣar f wudm inu nkkin (*udm inu*). ayad ur nnad k iḍṛṛu, is ar bahra isifsus. ur igi walu… awd iwdan idusn lla t skarn.

iṛẓm alln, icbḥ tnt.

- mamnk ? irid anggaru[322] ? maca maɣar ?... uhuy, ur riɣ…mqqar.

tṭṭiqṣ s imṭṭawn.

- yah, a amddukkl inu. ddad d ɣrɣ i urhib. aqa iḥla bahra !
- iẓil ; waxxa ! ad inna.

yusa nn urhib, isnara amuḍin nna idwln isiyya, isyafa s inzzuln[323] nns akẓuẓn, ula isntrn nns. is nn akk[w] yunna yat tfuffut n usirm. ilhu diɣ ar itxmmim g iliwi nns d wannaz yallfusn n tujjya. iskr amnsi anggaru[324] s imṭṭawn g walln.

zgga t sgnn ffir n tmyurt n umnsi anggaru, isyafa is imḍaṛa g tizwiri ukan yaɣul as usirm. issnti ar

---

[321] yukkḍ : haïr.
[322] Extrême-onction.
[323] Doutes.
[324] Communier.

ittummal ad iskr tamhlt[325] nna as ssumrn. “riɣ ad ddrɣ! riɣ ad ddrɣ !” ad ittini g jaj nns.

tdda nn tmɣart nns ad as tssrɣud ; tnna iwaliwn nna d yusan g man d asurs ann uka trnu :

- yak tsyafat dɣi is tgit labas ?

min ad digs ismaqql, irar as : - yah.

akstim nns, abddad nns, tifras n wudm nns, kulci ar as isɣuyyu : “ur idd aynna ! kulci aynna iccuṛn tudrt nnk tazaykut d tudrt nnk tamilant ur igi xs tikrkas, xs taxndallast, nna ak issntln tudrt d tmttant.” s tswingmt ad, inuccg d wakkaḍ[326] nns, iẓẓuɣṛ d akids isntrn nns ikmamn d ulkan[327] n yat tmttant yaẓẓn nna mi ur tlli trula. isar diɣ kra n umaynu g ugnsu nns ; iga ammi as tbga ka n tbrnint[328] taɣṣṣa nns, ammi as zluzzant tgariyin[329] imṣṛan nns. ibbi gis uncuḍ.

llig irar s yih i tmṭṭuḍt nns is ar nit ssiwidnt tfras n wudm nns. iklli d gis insr yih ann, llig imzazal s walln d tmṭṭuḍt nns, innḍ s yan waggaḍ[330] yattuyn f yan urgaz amlkuk[331] am nttan, ha isɣuyya :

- aɣat nn arwass ! aɣat nn arwass ! djm yi !

---

[325] Opération.
[326] Haine.
[327] Certitude.
[328] Vis.
[329] Balles.
[330] Puissance, force.
[331] Faible.

XII

zɣ akud ann, ssntant tɣuyyitin ann issiwidn, nna ikkan kṛaḍ n wussan, nna mi nn ssflidn ḍaṛt n sin iḥuna, nna iẓẓmawn ulawn. ɣakudann nit llig irar f tmɣart nns ila irms is gisnt idda, is ur illi ka n unaruz, is d tann ad as igg^{w}ran, is ur ili umukris n tudrt awd kra n ufssay.

- aḥ ! aḥ ! aḥ ! ad isɣuyu s wanawn n wallɣatn[332]. issnta taɣuyyit s : ur riɣ ! ar irnnu taɣuyyit nns : aḥ! aḥ ! i imsli anggaru n twinst ad.

taɣzi n kṛaḍ n wussan isɣuyyu amcis. ar ittmlasay[333] g uxnci ann abrkan nna g t inn inttu yan waggaḍ ur itwannayn, ur ittwarnan. ar ittmlasay ammi ittnaɣ ungiḍ[334] u mi ɣa ittwabbay ixf gr ifassn n umalkaḍ, mqqar issn is ur nnad injm i tmarrut ; waxxa iga tamssumant nna t ur issufɣn, isyafa is da t issaylal ka ɣr aynna t issigg^{w}idn. ittaka is d isntrn nns kkan as d llig ar nn ittddm g icnbi ann abrkan ha ittmra digs, ha ur iɣiy ad iss ikcm kullut. aylli t ur yudjin ad yadf, iga t takti is daɣ kullu ur trriz[335] tudrt nns. asmntl[336] ad xf tudrt nns iṭṭf t, ittawk t ɣr dffir, isnnkma t uggar. s t nit yut yan waggaḍ uffir g

[332] Intonations.
[333] Lutter.
[334] Condamné à mort.
[335] Etre mauvais, vil, bas.
[336] Justification.

idmarn d tsga. ar ixssi. ignunni nn g icnbi ann abrkan, ukan g wasa nns yannay ka ar isufu. isyafa s aylli s nsyafa g ubrid n uzzal, xmi nttɣal is da nttddu ɣr dat, ayda g nttddu tandffrt, ukan d ulggud nfrk is nzgl. “yah, ur d yadlli ay ann !” ad inna g jaj nns. “maca ihnna lḥal. nɣiy ad sul njjnjm ay ann.” mayd iga “ay ann” ? ad isqsa, s nit isiyya.

iga lḥal tamddit n wis kṛaḍ n wussan, snat tsragin dat ad immt. ɣakudann, issg nn urba anlmad s ullan ɣr uḥanu n babas, inmala nn ɣr tisi. sul da isɣuyyu umuḍin ittmmtatn, ar isfnẓway[337]. s iɣ iggr ufus nns i yixf n memmis. yumẓ t urba anlmad ha issudm t amnn ittru.

tizi ann nit zgga nn ittutty[338] ifan ilitc g icnbi ann illasn, g yannay yat tnqqiḍt isufun, g irms is d tudrt nns ur yadlli tgi aylli s d iqqan yadlli ad t tg, d is mqqar sul ijjnjm ay ann. ar ittmsqsa : mayd iga “ay ann”? ukan iqql umi yuki is issudm ka afus nns. iṛẓm alln day yannay iwis. inmulla[339] ɣifs. rxdnni takmur nn tmṭṭuḍt nns. ismaqql digs. tcbḥ imi, udm iḍla s imṭṭawn, ar digs tsmuqqul. tɣama digs. “yah, ar tn srfufunɣ, ad iswingm. ay ann ar t isnnkma[340]. yuf asn ad afuḍɣ.”

---

[337] S’agiter.
[338] Tomber.
[339] Avoir pitié.
[340] Faire souffrir.

ixs ad asn yini aynni, maca ur as sul iɣiy.

“ma mi sul iga wawal. yuf ad t skrɣ”, ad iswngm. isskn memmis s walln i tmṭṭuḍt nns, yini :

- sitti nn... nmulliɣ... imma kmmin…

ixs ad irnu “surf” (Prosti), macc inna “zri” (Propousti) ; maca iddɣ ur sul ɣurs tazmrt ad as yals, iqqnṭ, isillf s ufus, issn is rad t fhmn. s tufẓayt, amukris nna tuɣa t izziwzn ifaw as sg snat tsgg^{w}in, sg mrawt tsgg^{w}in, sg qqaḥ wudmawn nns.

“nmulliɣ ɣifsn. xsɣ ad tn sul ur ttannayɣ ar ttrfufunn, ad tn sgi fukkuɣ, ad fukkuɣ ixf inu sg isntrn ad. ay ay iɣuda, ay ay nit ilmḍ, ad iswingm. imma aṭṭan inu, mani illa ?... mani tllit, a aṭṭan inu?...”

yarr taynit, ig akk^{w} alln. “aḥ ! aqqa t ! aywa, ad tt id ur irar ! i tamttant ! manza tt ?” irzu ɣif tawda nns lli innum, ur tt yufi. “manza tt tamttant ?” g wansa n tmttant, ittannay tifawt. “ah ! ha d imil aylli iga lḥal?”, ad inna s tufayt. “a matta tumrt !”

aynna akk^{w} ur ikki xs yat tzazit. maca tixutra nns ur tli ttmi. ɣur ayt uxam nns, ufuɣ n yiman yumẓ tt sul snat tsragin ɣzzifnin. ar sḥrḥirn[341] idmarn nns, ar tettmduduy tɣṣṣa nns. day, imik s imik, ar ittikẓuẓ usḥrḥir d induduyn ann.

- imda[342] ! ad inna ka n yan tama n tsumta nns.

---

[341] Râler.

[342] Fini.

issɣd i wawal ann day ar as ittals : “tmda tmttant... tamttant ur sul tlli !” ad ittini g yixf nns.

isnucḍ, ur t id sul issfaɣ, ikrrd, immt.

22 maṛṣ 1886.

ᐱᔨᔪᓂ ᑕᓂᐱᐅᔨᓂᔪ

ᑕᓄᑕᑕᓄᓂᑕ ᐃ ᔨᔭᓄᓂ ᔨᐱᔨᑕᑦ

ᓄᐅᓂᔪᐱ
ᐱᐞᐱᐅᐊᔨ ᑦᓂᑦᑦ

I

ⵅ ⵜⵓⵍⵓⴹⵙⵜ, ⵉⵏⵉⵅ ⵓⴹⵉⵍⵍⵍ ⵜⵉⵅⵉⵍⵓⵔⵜ[1] ⵉⵣⵏⵉⵍ ⵓ ⵜⵛⵚⵔⵓⵉⵓⵜ ⵏ ⵛⵉⵏⵣⵉⵍⵓⵔⵉ, ⵅⵓⵙⵍⵍ ⵉⵍⴹⵉⵚⵜⵍ ⵍ ⵚⵛⵙⵓⵉ ⵙⵛⵙⵜⵙⵙ[2] ⵅ ⵚⴹⵓⵓⵉⵓⵙ[3] ⵏ ⵉⵣⵙⵙ ⵉⵅⵚⵓⵚⵣⵉⵜⵛ ⵛⵉⴹⵉⵔ, ⵚⵔⵙ ⵙⵍⵉⵍ ⵍ ⵙⵍⵙⵏ ⵢⵉⵣ ⵜⵛⵚⵔⵓⵉⵓⵜ ⵉⵜⵜⵚⵓⵓⵍⵍ ⵔⵓⵙⵓⵓⵚⵣⵓⵔⵉ. ⵣⵉⵉⵚⵓ ⵣⵙⵓⵓⵉⵏⵊⵉⵣⵉⵜⵛ ⵉⵛⵣⵙⵢ ⴹⵙⵓⵓ ⵢⵉⵣ ⵜⵙⵓⵓⵚⵅⵓⵜ[4] ; ⵉⵣⵙⵙ ⵉⵅⵚⵓⵚⵣⵉⵜⵛ ⵉⵍⵍⵙⵏ ⵢⵉⵣ[5] ⵚⵛⵍⵙⵍ ⵙⵛⵍⵅⵙⵏ. ⴹⵊⵚⵜⵓ ⵉⵣⵙⵙⵚⵣⵉⵜⵛ, ⵍⵍⵙ ⵜⵚⵢⵙ ⵚⵓ ⵉⵍⵍⵉⵍ ⵓⵏⵉⵚ ⵓⵅ ⵜⵉⵣⵓⵍⵉⵓⵉ, ⵉⵔⵔⵔⵙⵓ ⵊⵙⵍ ⵚⵢⵛⵉⵓ ⵉ ⵍⵍ ⵙⵓⵙ ⵉⵓⵊⵙⵍ.

– ⵉⵍ ⵛⵙⵓⵓ ! ⵙⵍ ⵉⵍⵍⵙ, ⵉⵣⵙⵙⵍ ⵉⵏⵉⵜⵛ ⵉⵛⵛⵚⵜ.

– ⵙⵓⵙ ⵓⵙ ⵍⵍ !

– ⵙⵔⵔⵙ ⵙⵓⵍⵍ, ⵢⵓⵙⵜ, ⵙⵍ ⵉⵍⵍⵙ ⵣⵉⵉⵚⵓ ⵣⵙⵓⵉⵏⵊⵉⵣⵉⵜⵛ ⵉⵏⵉⵅ ⵙⵓ ⵍⵍ ⵉⵓⵓⵛⵍⵍⵉ ⵚⵋⵋⵚⵍ ⵏ ⵚⵢⵛⵉⵓ ⵍⵍⵙ ⵙⵓⵙ ⵍ ⵉⵣⵅⵅⵢⵍ ⵣⵅ ⵜⵓⵉⵅⵚⵣⵅⵜ.

ⵉⵢⵓⵙ ⵜⵚⵓⵛⵉⵓⵜ ⵉⵓⵓⵚⵜⵉⵍ ⵓ ⵚⵓⵅⵚⵙⵍ :

“ⵓ ⵔⵉⵅⵙⵍ ⵏ ⵚⵢⵉⵏⵣ ⵙⵓ ⵜⵓⵛⵙⵏ ⵓⵓⵙⵓⵔⵚⵣⵉ ⵣⵉⵉⵚⵓⵚⵣⵉⵜⵛ ⵅⵚⵉⵚⵣⵉⵍ ⵉ ⵉⵛⵙⵓⵓⵍⵍ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵍ ⵉⵛⵏⵏⵏⵚⵔⵙⵏ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵉⵓ ⵋⵙⵓⵣⵉ ⵚⵓⵅⵙⵓⵣ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵉⵏⵉⵜⵛ ⵚⵍⵣⵣⵓ ⵅ ⵜⵓⵍⵓⴹⵙⵜ ⵏ ⵏⵙⵓⵙⵓⵙ, ⵙⵛⵛⵛⵉⵓ ⵅ ⵜⵉⵓ ⵋⵙⵜ ⵏ ⵜⵚⵏⵏⵉⵜ.”

---

[1] Audience.

[2] Procureur.

[3] Cabinet.

[4] Incompétence.

[5] nnal xf, mzaɣ : Soutenir, défendre.

[6] Cour d’appel.

ᕿᐅᓐᓂ ᕿᐊᕿᐦᑕ ᕿᕎᕎᓂ ᐦᐦ ᕿᐃᑊ ᕿᕐᓂ ᓂᘐᒪᔪᓂ ᐊ ᕿᐱ ᒐᓂᘐᘐ ᓂᐱ ᐃᐊᔨ �couᐦᐦ ᕿᕐᘐᓂᓂᐦᐊ ᐊᒪᐃᓂ ᐦ. ᐦᔪᕐᓂ ᔨᔪᕿᐊ ᒪᑎᓂᒐ ᕿᒪᓂᐅᘐᘐᓂ ᔨᓂᐱ ᓂᔨ ᓂᐱ, ᓂᘐ ᐦᐦᕿᐊᕿᐊ ᐦᓂᒪᓂᕿᐦᐊ ᐃᐃᘐ ᕿᘐ ᐦᐱᐃᓂᐊ ᓂᘐ ᐦ, ᒪᓂᑕᑕ ᘐᘐᐃᐃ ᕿᘐ ᐱ, ᕿᕐ ᕿᒪᒪᔪᐦ, ᓂᐱᕐᓂᔨᘐᕿᕽ, ᑌᕿᐊ ᑌᓂᐱ ᐅᓂᐱ ᐦ ᕽᕎᕿᐊ ᕿ ᕽᕿᐃᐃᕿᕎᔪᕽ ᐁᕐ ᐱ ᕿ ᘐᐦᓂᘐᕿᕽ. ᘐ ᔪᔨᐃᕿ, ᔪᒪᕿ ᘐᘐᕐᐱᐊ ᕿ ᐦᒪᐦᐦᓂᐦ ᐊ ᕿᕽᓂᐦᐊ ᒪᓂ ᕿᕿᕿᑕ, ᕿᕎᓂᒉ ᕿᐃᕿ ᐱᕿᐃᐃ ᕿᕽᓂᐦᐊ ᔪ ᔪᕽᐅᓂᑌ ᓂᐃᐃ ᐦᐦᒪᘐᕎᓂᐊ ᒪᓂ ᕿᕿᕿQ[7] ᕿ ᕐᓂ ᐦᘐᕎᘐ ᐦᒪᐦᐦᓂᐦ ᐱᐱᕐ ᕐᕿᕿᐊ ᕿᘐᐃᕽᐊᐊ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐁᐁᘐᘐᓂᐦ[8] ᐃᐃᘐ ᐁᕐ ᐱ ᑌᕿᐊ ᕿᒪᐱᐱᔪᕎᕎᓂᕽ ᐃᐃᘐᐊ.

“ᔪᘐ ᐱᓂᘐᕿ ᕽᕿᘐ ᐦᔪᘐᐱᓂ ᘐ ᘐᓂᐱ ᓂᒪᐦᕽ ᓂᘐᘐᓂ ᐊ ᘐᐦᓂᘐᕿᕽ ᐁᕐ ᐱ ᑌᕿᐊ ᕽᕿᐃᐃᕿᕎᔪᕽ”, ᓂᐱ ᕿᘐᑌᕿᐁᕽᒪ ᕽᕿᕿᔪᘐ ᕽᓂᘐᕿᕽᔨᕿᕿᐦᑕ, “ᓂᕿᕿᓂᘜ ᐦᕽᕽᓂᒪᕿ ᕿ ᐱᓂᔨᕿ + ᒪᒪᕿᘐᑌᐃᐊ, ᓂᘐᘐᘐ ᐱᐱᕐ ᘐᓂᐱ ᔨᓂᐦᐃ ᐦᕿᕐᘐᓂᐱ ᘐ ᔪᔪᘐ ᐊ ᘐᔪᘐᐃᔪᔪᕽ, ᘐᐃᓂ ᐃᘐᐱᘐ ᕿᓂᐦᐦᓂᐦ ᓂᐱ ᐱᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ.

“ᔪᘐ ᐱᓂᘐᕿ ᕽᕿᘐ ᐦᔪᘐᐱᓂ ᘐ ᘐᓂᐱ ᓂᒪᐦᕽ ᐊ ᘐᐦᓂᘐᕿᕽ ᐁᕐ ᐱ ᑌᕿᐊ ᕿᕎᕎᔪᕽ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ”, ᓂᐱ ᕿᘐᑌᕿᐁᕽᒪ ᕿᕿᕿᔪᘐ ᕿᓂᘐᕿᐦᐊᕿᕎᕿᕿᐦᑕ, “ᓂᕿᕿᓂᘐᘜ ᕽᕽᕽᓂᒪᕿ ᕿ ᐱᓂᔨᕿ + ᒪᒪᕿᘐᑌᐃᐊ, ᓂᘐᘐᘐ ᐱᐱᕐ ᘐᓂᐱ ᔨᓂᐦᐃ ᐦᕿᕐᘐᓂᐱ ᘐ ᔪᔪᘐ ᐊ ᘐᔪᘐᐃᔪᔪᕽ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐊᘐᘐᓂᐦ ᐃᐃᘐ.

“ᕿᐅᓐᓂ ᐦᐦᕿᐊᕿᐦᑕ, ᓂᐱ ᕿᘐᑌᕿᐁᕽᒪ ᕽᕿᕿᔪᘐ ᕽ

ᐅᑎᐊᑦ, ᑕᓂᑕᑕ ᖃᐦ ᔨᕋᐃᑌᑦ ᐱᕋᖅᐊᑦ ᐱ ᑕᓂᔨᐱ ᕋ++ᕋᑎᕋ. ᐧᖅᖅᓂ + ᓂᐅᓂᔨᕐ +ᕋᖃᖅᐱ+ +ᓂᑎᖅᓂᐅᐦ+, +ᐦᕐᓂ ᕐᓂᐱᕐ ᕋᐊ ᐅᓂᐱ ᕋIIᕋ. – ᕋᑕᑕᓂ ᐃᖅᖅᕋᐁᑎ ᐅᓂ IIᐦ ᐦᐅ ᕋᐱᐱᕋᐁᑎ ᓂᐱ ᐱ ᕐᐦᐅᐊᐊ ᖅᖅᕐ ᐅᖅ ᐦᐅᐦᐃᐦᐦ ᑎ +ᕋᘻᐦᖅᐱᐁᑌᑌᑎ. ᐦᑕᑕᐁᕐ + ᓂᐊᐤᑎ. – ᑕᓂ +ᐦᕐᓂ ᕐᓂᐅᐅ ᓂᖅᐅᓂ ? – ᐋᑎᕋᕐ ᕋᐁᐁᓂ ᖃᓂ ᕐᐦᐅ +ᑕᕈᕈᐦᕋ+ ᐊᐅ, ᑕᓂᑕᑕ ᕋᐱᐅᐦᐅ ᓂᕈᕈᓂᐅ. – ᔨᓂᐅ, ᕋᐁᐁᓂ ᕐᕋᘻᑎᕐ ᓂᐱ ᕐᐦᐅᐅ Ꮖᐅᐧᐧᘻ. ᔨᓂᖅᖅᐦᖅ ᐅᓂᐅᐃᓂ ᑕᓂᑎᕋ ᐧᐧᐱᐱᕐᑎ ! – ᐧᐋᔨᑕᓂ ᓂᖅᖅᐦᖅᑎ ᓂᖃ… ᐅᖅ ᕐᐦᐅᐦᑎ ᖃᐦᐁᖃᑕᕋ ᔨᓂᖅᖅᐦᖅ. – ᐦᐅ ᐅᓂᐱ ᕋᔨᕋ ᕋᐅᐅᐦᐅᘻ ᐁᐁᕋᖅ ᐧᐱᐱᕕᓂᕋ ᖅ ᐦᖅᑕᑕᓂᕋ ᕋᐊ ᕋ ᑌᓂᐅᕋᘻ, ᓂᐱ ᕋᐊᐧᐧᓂ ᐅ ᐦᕐᐦᐅᐦᑕᑕ ᐅᖅᑕᕋᐦᐅ ᐅ ᔨᓂ ᐦᐅᑕᐦᑎ ᓂᑕᓂᕐᐦᐱ ᐅᖃᖃᐅ ᐱᕋᖅᐊᑎ, ᓂᑕᑕᕋ ᕋ+ᐅᓂᐅ ᓂᐅᐱᓂ, ᔨᓂ ᐦᐅᔨᓂᘻ ᐧ +ᐦᑕᐅ+. ᖃᐦ ᔨᕋᐃᑌᑌ ᕋᐅᑌᕋᐁᖅᕋᑕ : ᐁ++ᓂᐁ ᕋᑕᑕᐦ+, ᐁᖃᖃᕋᐁ ᐦᐅᐦᔨ ! ᕋᑕᑕᓂ ᑌᕋᐱᓂ ᓂᐅ ᐅᓂᐅᐅᓂ ᔨᓂᐧᐧᕋᐁᑎ, ᕋᑎᕋ ᐦ ᕋᑕ ᖃᖃᓂᐅᑎ ᕋᑕᐱᐱᐦᖃᖃᓂᐁ, ᐧᑕᑕᕋ ᕋᐦᐅᓂᐅ ᐱᕋᐅᐅᐦᐦ ᐅᓂᐅᐅᐦᐦ ᐁᐅᐅᐦᐦ ᐁᐅᐅᐦᐦ ᐁ

ᐦᐧᐅᐣ ᐣᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᐁ ᐅ ᒪᓄᐦᐦᐃᖁᕮᑦ ᐁᐅ.

ᐧᐦᐦᓄ ᕮᐁᓄ ᕃᐦᐦᓄᐅᐣᐁᑦᑕ ᕮ ᑦᑕᕫᕫᐦᕮᑦ ᐁᐅ, ᕮᑦᐁᓄᐁ ᐃ ᕮᑕᐁᕮᕮ, ᓄᐯᑕᕮᐅ ᐃ ᑦᑕᑦᓄᐁᑦ ᐃ ᕮᐣᓄᐁ ᕮᐃᕮᑦᑕ, ᕉ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᐃᖁᖁᑕ ᓄᐅᒪᕮᐁᖁᑕ ᐁᐅ ᕮ ᕮᐧᕮᓄᑫ ᓄᐱ ᐅᐅᐅᐁ ᓄᕮᕉᕉᓄᐃ ᐁᐅ ᕉ ᑦᑕᐁᓄᕮᑦ ᐁᐅ, ᕮᖁᖁᑕᐅ, ᖘᐅ ᑦᓄ ᓄᖁᖁ" ᕮᐅᖘᐃᐣᕮ, ᔑᓄᑫᑫᕮ ᑦᕮᑕᐃᐅᕮᑦ ᐁᐅ, ᔑᖘᖘᐅ Ꮍᐅ ᑦᓄᐱᐱᓄᐅᑦ ᐃ ᕮᐣᓄᐁ ᕮᐃᕮᑦᑕ.

ᑦᐃᐃᓄ ᔑᓄᑦ ᑦᐅᕮᐅᕮᑦ ᐃ ᐅᓄᐅ ᐃ ᑦᓄᐱᐱᓄᐅᑦ, ᐱ ᐅᐁᓄᑦ ᑦᐅᕮᐅᕮᑦᕮᐁ ᕮᑦᑦᓄᐅᕮᐁ ᕮᑕᐱᓄᐁ ᐅᐱᐱᐁ ᐱᓄᑦ ᐃ ᑦᕉᑕᑕᕮ, ᑦᖘᎽᓄ ᐅᐁᐱᐁ ᓄᐅᓄᕉᐃ ᐃ ᕮᐅᐢᑕᑕᕮᐁ, ᑦᖘᎽᓄ ᐅᐁᐱᐁ ᓄᐅᓄᕉᐃ ᐃ ᕮᐣᓄᐁ ᕮᐃᕮᑦᑕ. ᖘᑕᕮ ᐃ ᔑᓄᐁᐱᓄᔑ, ᐧᕉ ᖘᐃᐃᓄᐅ ᐃ ᕮᐅᖁᐃᓄᐅᐃ, ᐅᐁᐱᐁᓄᐅ ᐃ ᕮᐅᐅᐃᖁᖁᑕ ᐁᐅ ᕮᐧᕮᓄᑫ ᓄᐱ ᐅᐅᐅᐁ ᓄᕮᕉᕉᓄᐃ ᐁᐅ ᕉ ᑦᑕᐁᓄᕮᑦ ᐁᐅ, ᕮᖁᖁᑕᐅ, ᖘᐅ ᑦᓄ ᖁᖁᖁᐅ

ᕮᖏᕐᓄᐊᕮ + ᕐᑐ ᖃᐅᑎᓄᐊ. ᕮᑐᒪᑐ ᐅᔪᖃᓂ+ᑐ ᕮᐅᓄᐊᖃᕮ+ᑫ ᒐᓄᕆ. ᕮᑐᓄ ᐃᕮ+ ᓄᒧ ᓄᒪᕮᐱᑐ ᐱ ᕮᒪᑐᓄᑐᓄ ᕐᕮᕮ ᖃᐅᑎᑐ ᐃ ᐅᒪᓄᑫᕮᓄ ᐃ +ᓄᒐᒪᐱᕮ+. ᖃᐱᐅᐃ+ +ᒪᕐᓄᑐᕮᐃ ᕐᑐ +ᐱᕐᓄᐅ+. ᕮᐅᐅᕮ ᑫᒪᓄᑐ+ᕆ ᕐ ᒪᓄᐃᐅᖃᑐᐃ, ᒐᓄᑫᑫ ᕮᑐᒪᑐ ᖃᐱᒪᖃᒪᒪᕐᐃ, ᕮᑐᑐᒪᐃ ᐅ +ᒪᕮᒪᓄ ᕐᑐ ᖃᐅᓄᐊᕮ ᓄᒋᓄᖃ ᐃ ᕮᒪ++ᕮᐃ.

ᕮᒪᑫᒪ ᐃᐃ ᐅᔪᖃᓂ+ᑐ ᕮᐅᓄᐃᖃᕮ+ᑫ, ᖃᐅ ᓄᒪᒪ" ᕮᑐᑐᐃ ᒐᓄᐱ ᐅᐊᐊᓄᐅ ᕮᐊᐊᓄᐃ ᓄᐱ + ᕮᑐᒪᑐ, ᒪᒪᐊᐊᕮ ᕮ++ᐅᓄᑐᐃ ᕐ ᒪᓄᐃ ᐱ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᓄᐃ. ᒪᒪᒪᓄᐅ ᐃᕮ+, ᔪᓄ+ +ᕆᓄᒪᐅᓄ ᕮᐃ+ᒪ ᐱᕮᕐᐅ, ᕐ ᕆᖏᐃ ᐱ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᓄᐃ ᕮᕐᒪᓄᐃ ᐃ ᕮᒪᒪᕮᐃ, ᔪᖏ+ ᐅ +ᕆᕐᕐ"ᓄ, ᕮᒪᖏ ᐅ ᕮᒪᕮᒪ ᓄᒪᒪᕮ ᕮᒪᒪᕮᐃ. ᒪᒪᐊᐊᐃ ᐅ ᓄᐅ ᔪᖏᐅᓄ ᐅ ᕮᒪᖏᐅᐅ+ᐃᐃ ᐃ ᔪᕮᐱᒋ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐱ ᒪᕮᐃ ᕮᐅᓄᐊᐅᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᐅ, ᐕ +ᕮᕆᕮ ᓄᐃᐃ ᐃᕮ+, ᕮᐅᓄᖏ ᓄᐅᒪᒪᓄᒪᐊ ᐕ ᖃᓄᐃᖃ. ᐅᕮᐃ ᕮᓵᐅᐅᕮᒪᐃ, ᔪᓄᐃ ᐕᕮᐅᐃ ᕮᒪᒪᓄᐅ ᐕ ᖃᐅᕮᐃᓄᐃ ᐃ ᖃᐅᒪᖃ++ᐕ, ᓄᐱ ᔪᕮᐊᕮ ᐱ ᓄᔪᔪᓄᒪ ᐃ ᕮᒪ++ᕮᐃ, ᐅᐅᐊᐃ ᐅᐕ ᖃᓄᐃᖃ ᓄᒪᐃ ᐅᑎᓄᐅᐃ+. ᔪᓄ+ +ᒪᐅᐅᓄᐅ+ +ᐊᐊᓄ +ᐅᕮᐱᐱ, ᖃᐅ ᐱᓄ +ᖃ++ᒪᖃᐅᐅᖃ ᐕ ᖃᐱᐊᓄᐅ ᐅᐅ. ᔪᓄ+ +ᒪᐊᓄᐅ+, +ᖃᐊᐃ ᐅ ᔪᐃ ᒐᓄᒪᐅ +ᕮᒪᕮᒪᓄ, ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐃᐃᖃᐅᐅᖃᐃ+. ᓄᒪᐅᐅᐅ+ᑊ, ᕮᐊᐅᐃ ᐅ ᖃᐅᑎᓄᐅᐃ, ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄᐃᐅᐅᐅ ᐅᒪᓄᐅᐃ ᐅᒪᓄᐅᐃ ᐅᒪᓄᐅᐃ

ᖁᕐᓄᓂ ᕆᕕᓂ ᓄᑎ ᕆᐋᓐᓇᒪ ᕆᐋᔨᖁᑦ, ᖁᕐᓄᓂ ᔪᕐᕋᖏ ᕕ ᕐᘐᑎᑎᕆᑎᓂ ᐅᐊᑎ ᓂᐋᓐᓂᒃ ᕆᐋᔨᖁᑦ ᐅᐊ ᐅᐋᐅᐊᕆᑎ ᐅᐊᓂᓂᒃ ᓄᑎ ᐅᐋᓐᓂᒃ ᐅᐊ ᐅᐋᓐᓂᒃ ᐅᐊ ᐅᐋᓐᓂᒃ ᐅᐊ

ᖁᓂᕐᕐᓄᑐᖁ, ᑕᕆᕆᓂᑐ ᓄᑐ ᕋᕐᕋ ᕐ ᖁᑕᔪᓄᑐᕋᐃᒪ. ᖁᓄᕿᓂ ᕋᕐᕐᓂᐃᕋ ᖁ ᑕᒪᓂᑐᖁᓵ ᕐ ᓄᓴᓂᓂᓄ ᐃ ᖁᓂᑕᓂ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᕋᑕᘐᓴ ᘐᓂᑫᑐᓂ ᕋᕋᓂᘐᓄᐃ ᐃᓂ ᕋᕋᕓᘐ ᕋᓂᑫᖁ ᐃᐃᑐ. ᕋᖅᐱᐱᕋ ᕋᘐᑕᓂᕆᕆᐱ ᕐ ᖁᓄᑕᑕᐱᓂ ᖁᓂᑫᘐᑕᓂᑐᖁ[23], ᕋᖅᐱᐱᕋᕐᐃ, ᕋᑕᑕᘐᐃ, ᐃ ᑕᒪᓂᑐᖁᖅ, ᓂᕿᓄᐱᖁ ᓂᘐ ᐱ ᖁᖅᑕᑕᓂᑐ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐱ ᓄᐱᕐᕐᓄᐱ. ᕋᑕᑕᘐ ᘐᔪᓄᖁᘐ ᕋᐦᓂᐃᓄᖅᕋᑦ ᕋᘐ ᔪᓂᖁᓄᔪ ᑕᒪᓂᑐᖁᖅ ᐦ ᓂᔪᐃᓂ ᕆᕆᓂᒃ ᐱ ᕋᘐ ᓄᑐ ᔪᓄᐱᐱᕋ ᓂᘐᓂᓂᔪ ᓂᐃᐃ ᕋᕿᕋᐦᐃ ᓂᐱ ᐱᕋᘐᘐ ᕋᓂᑐᘐ ᕋᓂ ᐃᓄᘐᓂᓄ[24]. ᕆᕆᓂᒃ ᓂᒪᑐᕋᖅ ᐃᐃᑐ ᔪᓄᑕᓂᐃ ᕋᘐ ᐱᓂ ᕋᖖᕋᐃᒪ : ᖖᓂᓂᐦᓄᖖ ᖖᓂᘐᕐᕐᓂᐱᖖ ᕿᕋᐦ ᖖᑕᕋᐃᖖ ᐃ ᕋᐦᓂᐃ ᕋᕋᕋᖖᑦ ᓄᑐ ᖖᕐᕋ ᕈᓂ ᐃ ᓄᘐᑐᓂᕐ ᐃᐃᓂ ᕿᓂᐱᕋᕐᑕ ᑕᓂᘐ ᐱ ᖖᑕᘐᓂᘐᖖ ᓂᐱ ᐃᕿᖖ, ᓂᐱ ᐃᘐᘐᘐᓂᕆᕆᕋ ᑕᕐᓂᓂᕋᖖ, ᓂᔪᐱᓂ ᕐ ᕋᘐᑐᓄᘐ ᓄᘐᕆᕆᕋᒪ ᕆᑦᑕᑕᕐᕋᕋᐃ ᐃᐃᕋ ᐃ ᖖᐱᓂᓄᓄ ; ᓂᒪᓂᕐ ᐃ ᓄᐦᐃᕐᓂ, ᓄᑐ ᕋᕐᕋᕋ ᕈᘐᓂ ᐃ ᓄᘐᑐᓂᕐ ᐃᐃᓂ ᘐᓂᐱ ᓂᕿ ᔪᓂᒪᕋ ᓂᐱ ᐃᘐᒪᕋᐃᑕ ᑕᓂᘐ ᐱ ᖖᑕᘐᓂᘐᖖ ᓂᐱ ᖖᕿᕋᔪ ᓂᐱ ᓂᕿ ᖖᘐᕐᓄᐱᘐᓂ ᐱ ᕋᒪᕋᓄ ᓂᐃᐃ ᕋᘐᑕᕆᕐ. ᘐᓂᖖᕋ ᓂᔪ ᓂᐃᐃ ᐃᕋᖖ ᐱᓂ ᐃᐃ ᕋᕆᕐᘐᕆᐦᕋᑕᑦ ᕋ ᘔᖁᓄᖖᘐ ᕋᐦᓂᐃᓄᖅᕋᑦ, ᕕᕋᕋᕐ ᕋᓄᘐᕋ ᐱᓂᖖ ᓂᘐ, ᔪᕋᕋ ᓂᘐ ᓂᐱ ᑕᓄᐃᐃ, ᖖᓂᐱᐱᕋᖖ ᓂᐃᐃ ᐃᕋᖖ, ᐱᓂᘐ ᕆᕆᕋᓂᘐᓂᓂᖖ ᐃᐃᐃ ᐃᕋᖖᕋᐃᒪ ᓂᐱ ᕋᖅᐱᕋᕋᖖ ᐃᐃᑐ ᓂᐱᕆᕆᕋᓂᘐᓂᓂᖖ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐃᕋᖖᕋᐃᒪ ᓂᐱ

ⵜⵏⵜ ⵜⵓⵙⵉⵍⵉ ⵢⵓ ⵣⵒⵓⵏⵣ ⵏ ⵉⵛⵜⵜⵉⵏ : “ⵍⵍⵓⵍ ⵜⵓⵙⵏⵜⵉ ⵜⵣⵓⵀⵀⵉⵜ ⵏ ⵉⵛⵜⵜⵉⵏⵏ ; ⵓⵍⵣⵛⵜ.”

ⵉⵍⵣⵀ ⵛⵍⵓⵙⵜ ⵙ ⵊⵓⵏ ⵍⵣⵍⵛ ⵉⵙⵙⵛⵓⵏ, ⵍⵓⵊ ⵉⵙⵍⵍ, ⵣⵙ ⵍⵉⵚⵙ ⵊⵣⵛⵓⵏⵒ ⵉⵙ ⵉⵛⵙⵀⵀ ⵣⵀⵓ ⵉⵙⵚⵉ ⵜⵓⵙⵢⵙⵓⵜ ⵓⵏⵏ. ⵍⵍⵓⵢ ⵚ ⵜⵣⵛⵚ ⵀⵙⵙⵓⵛⵚⵣⵉ ⵀⵉⵉⵣⵙⵙⵓⵚⵣⵓ ⵙⵊⵣⵙⵙⵜⵙ ⵉⵣⵓⵍⵚⵉⵜⵙ, ⵜⵙⵚⵚⵣⵏⵣⵙ, ⵜⵏⵛⵓⵀⵓ ⵓⵙ ⵏ ⵙⵓⵙⵙⵓ, ⵜⵉⵉ ⵓⵙ ⵣⵛⵉ ⵓⵙ ⵜⵛⵙⵉ ⵓⵀⵣⵙ : “ⵙⵙⵏⵢ ⵉⵙ ⵜⵣⵢⵓ ⵜⵀⵀⵉⵜ ⵍ ⵓⵛⵍⵍⵓⵛⵛⵀ ⵉⵚⵍⵍⵉⵚⵏ ⵏ ⵉⵚⵓⵏ ⵉⵀⵀⵉⵜ...” ⵜⵙⵛⵓⵛⵛⵀ ⵍⵉⵚⵙ, ⵜⵛⵛⵀ ⵚⵚⵉⵙ ⵙ ⵛⵙⵓ ⵏⵏⵓ ⵢⵓ ⵉⵙⵙⵏⵜⵛⵏ ⵉⵍⵓⵀⵉⵍⵏ ⵏⵏⵙ. ⵉⵙⵙⵏ ⵙⵊⵣⵙⵜⵙ ⵉⵚⵓⵏⵣⵉⵜⵙ, ⵛⵛⵀⵀⵉⵉ ⵉⵙⵙⵏ ⵚⵓⵛ ⵀⵀⵉ ⵉⵙ ⵚⵀⵀⵓⵙ ⵉⵀⵀⵓ ⵓⵍ ⵉⵙⵛⵙ ⵉⵚⵓⵏⵣⵉⵜ, ⵉⵙ ⵚⵀⵀⵓⵙ ⵍⵢⵉ ⵓⵍ ⵉⵍⵚⵀ ⵙ ⵣⵚⵙⵙ, ⵙⵉⵉ : “ⵜⵢⵓⵀⵜ ⵏⵉⵜ ⵉⵙ...” ⵓⵊ ⵓⵏⵍ ⵉⵚⵓ, ⵙⵓ ⵉⵙⵊⵓⵚⵓ ⵉⵙ ⵊⵉⵍⵉ ⵜⵓⵏⵓⵉⵉⵓⵚⵜ[26] ⵏⵙ:

ⵉⵙⵛⵛⵢ, ⵜⵙⵛⵛⵢ[27].

– ⵉⵙ ⵜⵙⵉⵜ ⵓⵍ ⵍⵉⵜⵉ ⵜⵛⵙⵏⵜ ⵊⵓⵏ ⵉⵛⵉⵛ ⵍⵓⵜ ⵓⵍ ⵉⵙⵙⵏⵜⵉ ⵣⵊⵏⵉ ? ⵓⵍ ⵜⵏⵓ ⵜⵍⵚⵓⵀⵜ. ⵅⵙⵢ ⵓⵍ ⵓⵛⵉⵍⵛ ⵙⵉⵍⵉⵢ. ⵀⵛ ⵉⵊⵉ ⵍ ⵉⵢⵉⵀ ⵏⵏⵛ.

ⵉⵙⵙⵛⵍⵉ ⵓⵙ ⵏ ⵙⵊⵣⵜⵙ ⵉⵀⵓⵏⵣⵀⵉⵜ ⵉⵢⵉⵀ ⵏⵙ, ⵙⵓ ⵍⵓⵜⵙⵏ ⵉⵛⵛⵙⵗⵓⵊ ⵏ ⵣⵚⵏⵙⵣ, ⵛⵏⵉⵍ ⵏ ⵛⵍⵓⵙⵜⵅ, ⵏⵓ ⵏ ⵉⵚⵙⵓⵏ ⵊⵓⵏ ⵣⵙⵛⵛⵓⵛⵛⵛⵀ ⵏ ⵣⵙⵉⵙⵙⵓⵙⵉⵙⵓ[28] ⵢⵉⵀ ⵣⵛⵍⵍⵓⵛⵛⵀ ⵏⵙ, ⵀⵀⵉⵚ ⵓⵙ ⵉⵛⵛⵀ ⵜⵉⵉⵉⵉ.

“ⵀⵀⵓⵊⵙⵏⵙ ⵛⵛ ⵓ ⵀⵛⵓⵗⵉⵓ, ⵓⵍ ⵉⵙⵓ ⵣⵙⵛⵛⵓⵛⵛⵀ ⵓⵏ ⵏⵙ ⵉⵛⵛⵙⵏ ⵓⵍ + ⵊⵉⵉⵉ, ⵛⵓⵗⵗ ⵓⵍ ⵣⵙ ⵏⵀⵉ ⵓⵅⵍⵓⵙ ⵛⵛ ⵙⵙⵜⵉ ⵊⵓⵏ ⵣⵙⵣⵙⵓⵓ ⵏⵏⵉⵉⵏ. ⵙⵅⵉⵓⵗ ⵉⵙⵍⵓⵙ ⵓⵍ ⵙⵉⵓⵓ ⵓⵀⵣⵙ ⵊⵓⵉⵏ ⵙ ⵙⵛⵛⵣⵙ, ⵅⵛⵉ ⵢⵓ ⵜⵛⵛⵛⵀ.”

---

[26] Résultat.
[27] Etre ému.
[28] Pitié.

ᕮᐅᕉᕉᐲᐰᐅ ᐅᔨᕕᐩᐅ ᕮᐰᓄᐲᐰᕮᐩᑦ ᐅ ᔨᓄ ᐩᑕᓄᑕᐩ ᕮᐱᐅᓄᐁ ᕉ ᕮᕉᕮᐰᐰ ᕉᕉᓄᐅ, ᐩᚔᕮᔨᔪᑫ ᓄᐅ ᐅᓄᐅᑎᕕᕮ ᐰᕮᕮᕕᐅᕕᐰᐰᓄ ᕮᕉᕮᐰ ᐅ ᕮᑎᕮᚔ[29]. ᑎᑦᑕᐰ ᕉᐅ ᔨᓄ ᕕᐰᕮᐩᓄᐰ ᐯᐅ ᕮᑕᐅᐰᐰ ᐅ ᕕᑎᐅᕮᐩᕕᐰ[30] ᓄᚔᒪᓄᒪᓄᕉ, ᕮᐅᐅᐰᓄᒪ ᐅ ᕮᑕᕮᑎᑎ ᐅ ᔨᓄ ᐩᓄᚔᚔᕮᐰᐩ, ᙆᙆᕮᑕᐰ ᐩᓄᑕᓄ ᐰ ᐩᐱᓄᐅᕕᐩ, ᐰᐩᐩᓄᐩ ᕉᕮᐰ ᕕᐅᓄᑕᕕ, ᐅᔨᕮᐰᐰᓄᕮᐩᑦ ᕉᕮᐰ ᔨᓄ ᐩᐅᕕᐩᓄ ᔨᕕᐰᐰᐰ[31] ᐰᓄ ᑕᕮ ᐩᐩᐅᑎᕮᚔᚔᕮᔦᐰ ᕮᑕᐅᑕᓄᐅᐰ ᐰᐅ ᐰᐰᕮᕮ ᕉᕮᐰᐅ ᕮᕉᓄᒪᐅ. ᐩᚔᑕᑕᕮᑕ ᐅᐅᓄᐅᑎᕕᕮ ᐰᕮᕮᕕᐅᕕᐰᐰᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᐩᕮᐰᕮ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᔨᓄᐅᕮ ᔨᓄ ᕕᐅᐅᑎᑎᕮᑦ ᕮᐰᓄᐲᐰᕮᐩᑦ ᑕᓄᐅ ᐱ ᕕᐅᕮ ᐩᓄᐰᕕᕮ ᕮᐰᐩᑦ, ᐰᐰᕮᕉ ᐩᐩ ᕮᐰ ᕮᑎᑎᓄ ᕮᐰᕉᑑᑦ ᓄᐱᐩᓄᐰᐩ[32] ᓄᐰ, ᐩᕕᕉᓄ ᕮᐅᙆᐅᓄ ᐩ ᕉ ᕕᑕᕮᐱ ᐰᐅ ᕉ ᕕᑎᐅᕮᐩᕕᐰ ᓄᚔᒪᓄᒪᕉ ᕮᐰᓄᐰ ᐩᕮᐰᐅᓄᒪᕮᐰ ᐩᕮᚔᕉᓄᒪᕮᐰ. ᕮᑎᐩᓄᐅ ᕕᐰᕮᐩᓄᐰ ᐰᐰᕮᕉ ᐩᚔᐅᕮ ᐱᐱᓄᕉ, ᕮᐰᓄᐲᐰᕮᐩᑦ ᑕᓄᐅ ᐱ ᐅᐰᓄᐅᐰᐰ ᐩᐅᕮᐩᓄᐰ ᐩᓄᐰᐱᐱᓄᐅᐰᐰ ᐱᐱᕮᐰᐰ, ᑕᓄᐅᑦᕮ ᐱ ᐅᐅᕉᐩᐅ ᕮᐰᓄᐲᐰᕮᐩᑦ ᑕᓄᐅ ᐱ ᐩᐅᕮᐰᐰᐰ ᐩᐅᓄᐅᐰᐰ ᐱᐱᕮᐰᐰ ᐰᐅ ᐱ ᐩᐅᐅᕮ ᐩᕮᐰᐅᓄᒪᕮᐰ ᐰᐅ ᐱ ᐩᐅᐅᕮ ᐩᓄᐰᐱᐱᓄᐅᐰᐰ ᐰᐰᕮᕉ ᐩᚔᐅᕮ ᐩᐱᓄᐅᐰᐰ ᐱᐱᕮᐰᐰ ᐰᐅ ᐱ ᐩᐅᐅᕮ ᐩᕮᐰᐅᓄᒪᕮ

ᖃᕐᓂᓪ ᐸᕈᑎ ᑐᓂᐸ ᑐ ᐸᕈᕐᕐᓂᓘ, ᑐᐸᐸᕐᓂ ᑐ ᑲᓂᐸᐸᕐ, ᓂᑎ ᑎᕐᕈᕐᕕᕕᕈᔪᑐ. ᐃᓘᕈᕐ ᐅᖃᕐᕐᓂᓪ, ᐸᑎᑎᓂᐅᓘ ᐱ ᔪᓪ ᖃᑎᑐᑎ ᕈᕕᐱᐱᕈᕐᑐ, ᑐ ᐸᕈᐅᓘᓪ ᓂᑎ ᐸᖃᓂᑎᐸ ᑐ ᐸᑎᖃᐸᓂ ᐱ ᖃᕕᖃᑕᑎᑐ ᑐ ᐸᕈᖃᓂᐅᓘᖃᕐᑦ, ᐃᓘᕈ ᕈᑎᓪᓪ ᑎᕐ ᐸᓂᖃᖃᑎᐸ ᑐ ᐸᑎᖃᐸᓂ ᐱᓂ ᓂᑎ ᕈᕕᓪᓪᖃᖃᑎᐸ, ᓂᖃᓂᐅᖃᕈᖃᖃᖃ, ᓪᓂ ᑐ ᕈᐱᐱᓂ ᓂᐱ ᓂᑎ ᔪᕈᐅ ᕈᑎ ᐱ ᓂᑎᖃᑕᓂ ᑐ ᐸᖃᓂᐅᓘᖃᕐᑦ ᑎ ᑐᓂᖃᑕᓂ ᑐ ᐸᖃᓂᐅᓘᖃᕐᑦ ᕈ

ll +ₒOϗOₒʃ+ O +ₒCₒ llO, Λₒʃ +EЖₒQ : – ⅋QƐY ƐO Λ OₒΛ ϗY +ₒRIΛₒU+ CR llƐY ƐO ƐʃƐ +RRO +ϗ8ƐƐ ₒΛ O8И OUƐIϗƐCY ϗ +U8OƐUƐI I R8 ₒOO. O 8CϗₒИ, CR +ИИₒ Rₒ I +YₒUOₒ llₒ OₒΛ ʃƐ ƐOOИWO8, ƐY ʃƐ 8O +OЖₒIₒ, Ɛϗₒ ++ ₒΛ OₒИₒY ZZₒ₰ ₒʃllₒ OƐO Ɛ⅋ИƐI.

+ROƐ ΛƐY ₒOIOO llO, ΛO8Y ₒΛ +8++O8 ΛƐY ; CₒCC Oₒ ++ ƐII +⅋⅋ϗₒ ΛƐY Ɛ⅋Ж llO, ₒCCƐ +ϗₒ +ₒCOO8CₒI+ ₒΛ +IΘE ϗ ʃƐ⅋Ж llO :

– YₒOƐ CƐI ΛₒR ++ƐIƐY.

ƐRIₒ ΘʃY8+O ƐЖₒI8ЖƐ+C O ƐCƐR ΘИₒ ₒΛ ƐЖR ΛƐY +ₒCИΛₒ Ɛ Q8Ơ8Иₒ+ I +O8C+ₒ ʃ8ЖЖI llₒ ʃₒΛ ƐOOI+ₒI ₒO ++I8CC8ϗI ΛΛₒU ₒO :

– ƐCOO+ RƐϗₒI ϗ 8OOₒI llO ƐIϗϗ8Oₒ...

– ₒ₰ ! ƐΛΛ RƐϗₒI ƐCOO+ ? ₒΛ Ɛllₒ.

– ΘₒƠOₒ ! Ɛ⅋⅋OƐ 8O Λ YₒO +8OΛƐΛƐI, CₒCC +ƐOOₒϗƐI llO +ƐIϗϗ8Oₒ ₒO ƐOY8ʃʃ8. RQₒƐ I U8OOₒI ⅋ΛƐIƐI, ₒO ƐOY8ʃʃ8 8O II8I ƐΘƐΛΛ. ƐRRₒ Ж +⅋ƐEₒQ Ɛl8. 8O YƐʃY ₒRR" ₒΛ OCOY CₒCIR O ⅋⅋ƐEQY. ₒO ₒO ll OOЖИƐΛI ϗ RQₒƐ Ɛ₰8lₒ. ₒƠ ! ₒ CₒʃΛ CCƐY I 8C₰₰ₒƐ ! – ƐO ʃₒΛИИƐ ƐЖOR, ʃƐИƐ O 8ИИƐ ₒRR" ? ₒΛ Ɛ++O ΘʃY8+O ƐЖₒI8ЖƐ+C.

– ʃₒƠ, ₒΛ +llₒ O 8ϗQƐ Ɛ⅋ΛOI, ₒO +ƐIϗƐOₒ. ƐCOₒЖₒƐ ₒRƐΛIY ʃₒI 8ЖRR8⅋ I +OOₒϗ+ Λₒ+ ₒΛ ƐCC+. ƐO ₒY ₒRR" Ɛ++O ₒΛ IₒUƐ Ж8И8Λʃₒ.

+ₒOUƐIϗC+ I +CIY8+Ɛ1 I ʃₒI 8OXₒ⅋ llₒ +8Yₒ ƐOOI C⅋ʃₒI, ИИƐϗ ƐXₒ ₒOΘₒ, O 8ИCₒΛ I 8OC8++X, Λₒʃ O 8OC8I I +ƐOₒO+ I ИRₒQƐₒ, +OΘOƐ Λ 8ИϗϗΛ ΘʃY8+O ƐЖₒI8ЖƐ+C, CZZₒO Λ ₒЖOₒR llO Ɛ +RIΛₒU+ llO Λ +Ɛ1

ᖁᑕᓄᓂᐠ ᓂᒪᑊ. ᕮᕆᑫᓄ ᐱᓄᓱ ᕮᕕᙆᕮ ᓂᒪᑊ, ᖁᕮᙆᓄᑐ ᓂᒪᑊ ᕮᕼᕼᑐᐠ ᓂᑕᖅᑕ, ᐱᓄᔪ ᔪᕮᖇᑐᖅᕮ ᐧ ᔪᕮᐯᕼ ᒪᒪᐧ.

“ᖇᑫᓄᕮ ᐠ ᒪᖅᐧᐧᓂᐠ ᐱ ᖇᑫᓄᕮ ᐠ ᒪᓄᕮᓂᐠ ᐠ ᖁᑕᓄᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕ[38] ᕮᑕᕕᕮᐠ, ᐱ ᖁᑕᖁᓂᐠᖁ ! ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᓂᔪᓄ ᕮᙆᑕᑐ ᓂᐱ ᕮᔪᕮ ᕮᐧᓄᑐ ᓂᒪᐱ ᐠᖇᖇᕮᐠ ᐠᕮᖁ, ᐱᕐᕮ ᐠᕮᖁ, ᕆ ᑕᓂᐠ ᖁᕮᙆᕮ !” ᓂᐱ ᕮᐧᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕ. ᖅᖇᓂᐠ ᔪᓄᖁ ᖁᕮᙆᕮ, ᕮᕆᕆᐦᐱ. ᑕᓄᑫᑫ ᐱᕐᔪᓄ, ᐃᕼᓄ ᕮᐧᐧᐠ ᑕᓄᑕᖇ, ᖁᓄᕐᓂᕼ ᓂᐧ ᐱ ᖁᐧᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕᖁ ᑕᓄᐧ ᐱ ᖇᖇᓄᓕ ᔪᖅᓄ ᖁᕮᙆᕮ ᕮ ᕮᕼᓂᐠ ᕮᕼᕮᖁᑫ, ᖅᐧ ᕮᐱᐱ ᕮ ᐠᖁᙆᕮ ᐧᓂᐠ ᐱ ᕮᖇᖇᓂᐠ ᐱ ᖅᐧ ᕮᕕᙆᓄᐠ ᐠᒪᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕᕮᐠ ᓂᐧ ᕮᐱᕼᓂᐠ ᐧᓂᐱᔪᓄ ᐠᒪᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕᕮᐠ ᓂᐱ ᕮᕼᕼᑫ ᓂᑕᐱᔪᓄ ᐧ ᑫᒪᓄᐧᐧᖁ. ᖁᖁᙆᓂᐠᖁ ᐠᒪᒪᕮᐠᕮᑕᕮᐠ ᓂᐱ ᘐᔪᖅᐠᐧ ᕮᕼᓂᐠᖅᕮᖁᖁᑫ ᓂᐧ ᕮᘐᖅᖇᓄᓂᕮ ᕮᖇᖇᐦᖅᐧ ᖁᓄᐧ ᕮᐧᐧᓄᐠ ᐠᖁᙆᕮ ᐧᓂᐠ ᕮᐧᐧᓄᐠ ᐠᖁᙆᕮ ᐧᓂᐱᔪᓄ ᓂᐧ ᐠᐧᐧᓄᐠ.

ᖁᙆᙆᓄ ᐠᖅᓂᐧ ᘐᐧᓄᘐᖅᕮᖁ ᕼᕮᕮᖅᐧᓄᕼᓂᓄ ᐧ ᖇᕮᙆᓄᐠ ᐠ ᕮᐧᖅᖁᓄᓂᕮ ᕮᕼᓂᐠ ᕮᖁᕮᑫᕮᑕᖁᐠ ᓂᐧ ᕮᐧᐧᓄᐠ ᐠᖁᙆᕮ ᐧᓂᐱᔪᓄ ᐧᓂᐱᔪᓄ ᐧᓂᐱᔪᓄ

ᐩᖏᑕᖅ ᓄᒧᓂᐅ, ᐩᐊᐊᔪᕕᒃᓴᓂ ᓄᐊ ᓄᔨᐃᐃᔾ ᐃᔾᐩ ᔾᕕᓂᓄ ᐅᖏᖅᓯᖏᑦ ᐅᐊᐊᓄᓄᐊᓄ ᐩᐊᓂ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐃ ᐩᐅᖅ ᐩᑕᓗᔾᔪ[40] ᔾᐱᐊᔪᑦᑎᑦ, ᐅ ᐩᑕᐃᐱᓂ ᑎ ᐩᑕᐩᐩᓂᐩ ᑎ ᖏᐊᔾᓂᐅᖅ ᐅᐊᐅ. ᐩᐊᐅᐱᓪᑕᐃ ᔾᐊ ᐱᓂ ᐩᖏᐩᐩᖏᐩᐩᐊ ᓄᐊᑕᑕᐩᐊᐅ[41] ᔾ ᐅᔨᖏᐩᐊ ᔾᕼᓂᐅᖅᔾᐩᑦ ᕉ ᐩᑕᐊᓂᐃᐩ ᑎ ᐩᓂᒪᐊᖏᐱᐊᐩ, ᑕᓂᑦᑦ ᔾᕕᕈᓂ ᔾᐊ ᔨᓂᐱ ᐅᓂᐊᓂ ᐩᐊᖏᖏᐊᑦ �couldn't ᐱᔾᕼ ᐩᑕᖏᐊᔾᐊᐊᐩ, ᔾᐊ ᐩᐊᐊᐊᐊᐩ ᓂᐱ ᑎᐩᐊᐊᐊᐊᐊ ᐅᖏ ᐩᑕᐃᐱᓂ ᐊᐱᐊᔾᐊᐊᐊ ᐅᖏᓂᐊᐊᐊᐊ ᐊᐊᐊᐊᐊ

ᕮᑕᔅᑕᑕᕮᐞ[44], ᕮᑐᕼᓄᐞ ᓄᖇᖇ“. +ᒪᑭᕼ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ ᓄᑕᑕ +ᑐᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐅᕮᐅ +ᐅᑕᓄᑕᑕᕮ. ᕼᕼᕮᑐ ᓄᐅ, ᕮᐅᐱᐱ ᔅᑕᐅᕮᔆᔆᕼ ᒪᒪᐅ, ᓄᒪᐱ ᒧ++ᓄᐞ ᔅᑐ ᕼᕼᕮᕿᐞ ᔅᑐᕼᓄᐞ ᔅᐱᑕ ᒪᒪᐅ, ᐅ ᓄᔨᕼᕮᕮ ᑕᕮ ᕼᕼᕼᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᕼᕼᐱ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ, ᕮᔆᓄ ᓄᐞᐅᕮᔅ ᒧ ᔅᐅᓄᓄᔆᐞ[45], ᓄᐞᐅᕿᔅᑐ, ᒪᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᐞ ᕮᒪᑭᕼ + ᐅ ᔅᕿᕮᕼᔅᕼ, ᕮᐱᐱᔅ ᓄᐱ ᔨᓄᐱᕼ ᕿᑐ ᔅᑕᗝᑫᕮ ᒧ ᕮᑕ++ᕮᒧ, ᐅ ᕼᕼᕮᔆ ᒪᒪ ᔨᔅᑕᓄᒧ ᔨᓄᒧ ᔅᕼᕼᑕᓄᐱ ᓄᑕᔅᒧ++ᔆ, ᑕᔅᑕᑕᕮᐅ ᒧ ᕮᕼᓄᒧ ᕮᕼᕮ+ᑕ, ᒪᒪᓄ ᐱ ᕮ++ᓄᒪᕮᒧ ᑕᑭᔨᓄᒧ ᐅᔆ ᐅᓄᐅᓄᐅ. ᕮᔆᓄ ᒧᕮ�, ᕮᐅᐅᒧ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ ᔆ +ᔅ῕ᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᒧ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ ᔆ +ᕮᒧᑕᕼ ᒧ ᔅᑭᐅᕼ. ᓄᐅ ᐅᑕᕮᕮᕮᒪᒪ+ +ᒪᓄᕼᕼᕮᒧ ᒪᒪᐅ, ᓄᑕ +ᕮᒧ ᕮᐱᒧᕮᐅᒧ ᕮᑕᑫᔅᑕᒧ ᒧ ᖇᑫᓄᕮ ᐱ ᑕᐅᓄᒪ ᒪ῕ ᐱ ᖇᖇᔅᔆ ᐱ ᑕᐅᓄᒪ ᒧ ᔅᐅᔆᔆᓄᐅ. ᕮᐅᔅᕼᕼ[46] ᔅᐅᐅᓄ ᐅ ᔨᓄᒧ ᒪᔅᐱᑕ ᕮᖇᑕᒪᐅᒧ, ᕮᑕᐅᔆᒪ, ᔆᔆᔆᓄ ᔨᓄᒪᒪᔨ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ. ᕮᒪᑭᕼ + ᒪᓄᐱ ᐱᓄᔨ ᕮᑭᐅᕮ ῕ᐅ ᔅᑕᑭᑫᕮ ᒧ ᕮᑕ++ᕮᒧ. +ᕼᕼᓄ +ᐅᐅᒧ+ᓄ +ᔆᓄᕼᕼᕮ+. +ᕮᒧᕮᐅᕮᒧ, ᕮᐅᔆᔆᔅᒪᓄᐅ, ᕼᒪᓄᒪᕮ, ᕮᑕᕮᕮᓄᒪᒪ, ᕮᒪᔆᐅᕮᐅᒧ. ᕮᐅᐱᐱᕮ +ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ, ᕮᖇᔅᖇᑕ, ᕮᔆᔆᔆᓄᐅ ᔆ ᕮᕮᓄᑫᑫᒪ ᒪᒪᐅ. ᔅᐅ ᒪ ᕮᐅᑕᓄᖇᖇᕼ ᑕᖇᖇᓄᐅ ᐱ ᔨᓄᒧ ᔅᐅᑕᑕᓄᖇᖇᕼ ᔆ ᕮᑕ++ᕮᒧ, ᔅᖇᓄᒧ ᕮᑕᑕᓄᐩ ᓄᐅ +ᕮᒧᔆᕮᐅᓄ ᓄᐱ + ᔅᐅ +ᐩᔅᑕᑕ +ᐅᔨᓄᕼ+[47] ᓄᒪ ᕮᐅᐅᖇᒪᓄᕮᒧ. ᕮᔆᓄ ᐩ ᕮᑕᔆᒪᔅᐅᓄ ᒪᓄ ᕼᕼᐩᒪᕮᒧ. ᔅᐅ ᕮᕼᕼᕮ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔨᓄᒧ ᔆ ᔅᐩᔆᑕᑕᕮ. ᕮᕼᕼᐩ ᒪᒪ ᐅ +ᓄ῕ᔆᕼᓄ ᔆᕮᐅᓄᐅᕮᑕ, ᓄᒪᕮᓄᕼ ᒧ ᔅᒪ῕ᕮᐅ[48], ᐅᔆ ᔅᑕᑭᑫᕮ ᒧ ᕮᑕ++ᕮᒧ, ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᔆᐅᕮᒪᕮᕼᕼ ᐅ ᕮᐩᓄᕼᕼᒧ ᒪᒪᐅ ᕮᒪᔅᐅᒧ ᔆᐅ ᕮᐅᑭᑕᕮᕮᒧ ᓄᖇᓄ ᓄᐱ ᔨᓄᕼ ᒪᕮᒧ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ ᕮᕼᓄᐞᔅᕼᕮ+ᑕ, ᐱᓄᔨ ᕮᐅᐅᑕᐱᕮ ᓄᐅ + ᕮᒪᒪ.
– ᓄᔨᒪᓄ ! ᓄ ᓄᑕᐱᐱᓄᖇᖇᕼ ᔆᕮᐅᓄᐅᕮᑕ, ᓄᐱ ᕮᒪᒪᓄ ᐅᔨᔅ+ᑐ

[44] Résolu.
[45] Juge d’instruction.
[46] Se renfrogner.
[47] Impression.
[48] Sommelier.

ⴻⵀⴰⵍⵗⵀⵉⵜⵛ ⴰⵀⴰⵏ ⴰⵔ ⵥⵉⵍⵉ ⵔⵔⴰⴰ, ⵛⴰⵜⵜⴰ ⵜⴰⵍⴰⵢⵉⵜ !
– ⵏ ⵜⵉⵔⵉⵜ ⵏ ⵟⵀⵜⵉ ! ⵏ ⴰⵀⵔⵉⵏ ⵍⵍⵢ ⵔⵔⴰⵏ, ⴰⵏ ⴰⵀ ⵉⵔⴰⴰ ⵚⵉⴰⵀⵔⵉⵛ, ⵉⵔⵔⴰⵚⵚ" ⵏ ⵜⵗⵢⵛⴰⵀ ⵍⵍⵀ ⵜⵉⵛⵍⵀⴰⵀⵉⵍ ⵉⵏⵔⵔⴰⵍ ⵗⵀⵍⵀⵀⵏ ⵏ ⵗⵀⵍⵀⴰⵏ ; ⵏⴰⵥ, ⵀ ⵥⴰⵍ ⵍⵗⵏⵛ ⵏ ⵥⴰⵍ ⵗⵔⵚⴰⵣ ⵥⵗⵀⵉⵍ ⵔⵉⵚⴰⵍ ⵏ ⵜⵍⵗⵔⵉ, ⵉⵟⵣⵛ ⵏ ⵗⵀⵚⵚⵗⵏ ⵜⵉⵀⵀⵉⵉⵍⵜ, ⵉⵢⵔ ⵉ ⵥⴰⵍ ⵗⵛⵍⵏⴰⵔ, ⵥⴰⵍⵀ ⵉ ⵀⵥⵗⵜ ⵉⵀⴰⵍⵗⵀⵉⵜⵛ ⴰⵏ ⵥⴰⵀⵉ, ⵉⵍⵉⵗ ⵍⵍ, ⴰⵔ ⵉⵀⵀⴰⵔ ⴰⵛⵛⵉ ⴰⵀ ⵜⵊⵀ ⵜⵀⵍⵉⵍⵚⵛⵜ ⵏ ⵜⵗⵍⵀⵉ ⵢⵉⵀⵀ ⵉⵚⵚⴰⵏⵉⵍ.

ⵉⵀⵗⵗⵛⵉ ⵀⵥⵗⵜⵀ ⵉⵀⴰⵗⵗⵀⵉⵜⵛ ⵀ ⵥⴰⵜ ⵜⴰⵉⵀⵉ ⵉⵊⵀⵍⵉ ⴰⵊⵗⵊⵍⵗⵉ, ⵉⵀⵀⵉⵍⵀ ⴰⵉⵗ ⵏ ⵀⵀⵊⵗⵀ, ⵏ ⵜⵀⵔⵔⴰ ⵏ ⵗⵀⵉⵍⵗⵀ[49].
– ⵛⴰⵍⵉ ⵀ ⵉⵀⵔⴰ ⵛⴰⵀⵀ ⵜⴰⵍⴰⵉⵜ ⴰⵏ + ⵀⵉⵀ ⴰⵍⵉⵢ ? ⴰⵏ ⵉⵜⵜⵀ ⵗⵛⵍⵏⴰⵀ.
– ⵜⵀⵀⴰ ⵀⵗⵀ ⵜⵉⵊⵉ. ⴰⵏ ⵏⵏⵗⵢ ⵢⵀ ⵀⵉⵉⵗⵀ ⵀⴰⵀⵉⵀⵥⵉⵀⵉⵜⵛ.
ⵉⵟⴰⵍ ⵢⵉⵀⵀ, ⵥⴰⵀ ll ⵍⵉⵜ ⵉⵛⵗⵀⴰⴰⵍ ⵠ ⵜⵠⵉⴰⴰ ⵍ ⵀⵗⵀ[50] ⴰⵛⵊⵍⵙⴰⵗ, ⵗⵔⴰⵍ ⵥⴰⵀⵀⵀⵗⵀ ⴰⵀ ⵍⵉⵜ ⴰⵏ ll ⵉⵔⵛⵛ ⵜⵉⴰⴰⵀ, ⵉⵠ ⴰⵛⵗⴰⴰ ⵍⵉⵉ ⵀⵛⵛⵗⵀ.

[49] Phénol.
[50] Rob.

II

ᖁᙳᓄ ᖁᐃᔪᔨᐣᖁ ᐧ ᕮᐦᓄᐧ ᕮᐱᕮᖁᑦᑕ ᖁᓄᐣ ᐅᓄᐣᐣᓄ ᕮᐦᐣᓄᐣᐧ[51], ᖁᓄᐣ ᐅᓄᐣᐣᓄ ᕮᖁᖁᔪᑐᓄᐣᐧ, ᖁᓄᐣ ᐅᓄᐣᐣᓄ ᕮᖃᕮᐱᐦᐧ.

ᕮᑕᑕᔪᖁ ᕮᐦᓄᐧ ᕮᐱᕮᖁᑦᑕ ᙀ ᖇᖇᔪᑕᐣᓄᑌ ᐱ ᐣᑕᑕᔪᐣᐣ ᐧ ᔪᐣᙀᙀᓱᓄ, ᕮᖇᖇᓄ ᖁᖁ ᕮᙀᓄ ᓄᑕᑕᔪᐣᐣ ᐧ ᖁᐣᙀᐦᐣᓄ ᐧ ᑌᓄᐦᓄᐣᐣᐧ[52]. ᖁᔪᖃᓄ ᕮᙀᓄ ᑕᔪᑕᑕᕮᐣ ᐧ ᔪᐧᐧ ᔪᐦᓄᑌᔪᐣ ᐧᐧᓄ ᔪᐱᐦᐦᕮ ᕮᐣᖇᐣᐧ ᖁᓄᖃᐣᐧᓄᕮᐧ ᖁᐣᐦᓄᐧᐧᐧᐧ ᐧᐧᓄᙀᙀᔪᐦᓄᐧᐧ[53] ᐧᐧᐣ ᙀ ᐣᕮᖁᕮᐣᐣᔪᐣᙀ, ᙀ ᑕᐧᐧᓄᑌᖁ ᖁᑕᓄᓄᐣᕮᐧ, ᔪᔪᑕᙀ ᐱᕮᙀᐣᐧ ᔪᐧᐧ ᙀ ᕮᐣᔪᐣᐣᐧ ᐧᐧ ᕮᑕᑕᓄᐧᐧ ᐧ ᖁᕮᙀᑌᕮ ᕮᐦᓄᐱᐧ ᐧᐧᓄ ᕮᐦᕮᐧ ᐧᐧᓄᑌᐧᐧᐧ ᐱᐧᐧᓄᐱᐧᐧᐧ ᐧᐧᓄᐦᐦᐧᐧᐧ ᐧᐧᓄᙀᙀᔪ

ᖁᓂᐦᐃᐅᐊᓭ ᐱ ᐋᕐᐋᒪᒋ. ᑕᐋᐅ ᖃᑫᓂᐋ ᑕᓂᐅᓂᑕᐦ ᐞᖁᓂ ᕐᓂᐅ ᐱ ᓂᐊᖏᐦᕙ[56]. ᐦᐅ ᐱᐃᐋᐞ ᐋᕐᐋᔭ ᓂᐱ ᖁᖁ ᐋᐅᑕᓂᑫᕙ ᖏ ᔭᓂᖁ ᖏ ᖁᑕᐦᐅᐋᑕᐋᐞ ᐦᓂ ᐋᖃᕐᓂ ᔭᐦᐦᓂ, ᐱᕐᐋ ᐋᘐᐱᑕ ᖏ ᐦᐊᐅᐱᓂᕙ. ᐅᓂᐅᓂᐅ ᐱ ᓂᔭᖁᑕᓂᐅ ᐱ ᐅᕙᑕᓂᐞ ᓂᖃᖃ" ᖁᐋᐅᓂᖁᐋᐞ ᐦᐦᐅᐞ, ᐦᐅ ᐋᐱ ᕐᓂᐅ ᐋᐅ ᐦᐦᐋᐅᐋᖁ ᓂᐱ ᓂᖃᐋᐱᐅ ᑕᐅᐅᖃᓂᐞ, ᑕᓂᑫᑫ ᐋᐅ ᐦᐅ ᓂᐅ ᐱ ᓂᖃᖃ" ᐅᐦᕙ ᖃ"ᖁᐦᐋᐞ ᐋᐅ ᐋᕙᕐᓂ, ᑕᖃ + ᐋᐱ ᐦᐅ ᐋᖃ"ᑕᐋ ᐅᘐᘐᐋᘐ. ᐦᕙᖁᓂᐅ ᖁᐦᕐᓂ ᐞᐦᐊᐅᓂᐅᐦᐅᐦᖏ, ᘐᐦᐱ ᐱ ᓂᐋᖏᘐᓂᕙ ᐦᐦᐅ. ᑕᓂᑫᑫ *ᐅᓂᔭᐅᐦᐅᓂ[57]* / *ᖁᓂᐞᐦᐅᓂ,* ᓂᑕᐦᐘ ᐞᖁᐋᐋᐞ, ᖁᐦᕐᓂ ᐋᖏᓂ + ᐋᐦᓂᐞ ᐋᕙᐋᖁᑫ. ᐦᐅ ᐅᓂᐃᐅᓂ ᐋᖃᐅᑕ, ᐦᕙᓂ ᐋᖏᓂ ᐅᐦ ᐦᐁᐋᐋᐞ ᓂᑕ ᐋᘐᕐᐱᐋᕙ, ᐋᐅᑕᓂᐅ ᖏᐦᑕᘐ ᖏᐅ ᐅᐋᐦ ᓂᖁᐋᐞ ᐱᐦᐦᐋᕙ, ᐋᐅᑕᓂᐅ ᐋᐞᐦᐋᕙ ᓂᑕ ᐦᑕᓂᘐᘐ. ᖏᐦᑕᘐ ᓂᑕᓂᐅ ᐋᐅᑕᓂᐅ ᐞᐦᐅᐅᐦᐋᐅᐦᐋᐞ ᐦᐦᐅ ᐋᐅᑕᓂᐅ ᐋᐅᑕᓂᐅ ᐅᐦ

ᐸᕋᓄᑕᖅᕋᕈᐃ ᐊᑎᐃᐊ, ᕋᑕᐃᓄᐱᐃ ᐊᑎᐃᐊ, ᓄᑎ ᕋᐸᐸᑎᑎᕐᕆ ᕐᑎ ᐸᖅᐱᑎᐸ ᐊᑎᐃᐊ ᕋᙳᓘᕋᐃ. ᖅᑎ ᐋᓘᐃ ᕋᑎᓄᖅᐊᐃᐊ ᖅᑐᓄ ᖅᓘᓄ ᒪᕋᐃ ᖅᓕᑎᑎᑕᑕ ᓄᒪᐱ ᖃᓄ ᐊ ᐸᖅᑎᑎᑎᐸ ᕋᐱᑎᓄᐃ ᕆ ᖅᑎᕆᖅᑕᐸᐸ[60], ᐱ ᐸᐱᖅᙳᕋᕋ[61], ᐱ, ᕆ ᖅᐃᕆᖅᓄᑎ ᐊ ᐸᕐᖅᑎᑎᕋᐃᐃ ᐊᑎᐊ, ᐸᓄᙳᓘᙳᐸᐸ[62] ᐸᓄᙳᕋᑕᕑᓄᙳᕋᐸ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᖃᖃᓄᓓ ᖅᐸᓄ ᖅᑎ ᐊ ᕋᙳᑎᕋᕋ ᕋᒪᖅᐸᐸᐸ ᐊᑎᐊ ᕋᑕᑕᓄᓄᐃ ᓄᑕᖅᑐ[63] ᐊ ᐸᑕᖅᑎᐸ ᐊᑎᐊ.

ᖅᑕᕋ ᐸᖅᐸᓄ ᕋᐱᓄᓄ ᕆ ᕋᐃᑕᐱ ᐊ ᖅᙳᑎᘁᓘ, ᐸᖅᐸᓄ ᕋᕆᖅᓄ ᕋᐸᑎ ᐊ ᕋᕆᕋᐸᐃ ᐊᑎᓄ ᐸ ᖅᑎ ᕋᑎᑎᖅᑕᑕᐊ, ᐊᑎᓄ ᔾᖅᐱᐃᓄᐊ ᕆ ᐸᕋᙳᕋ ᓄᐊ ᓄᐱ ᕋᑕᖅᖅᐸ ᕋᙳᘁ ᐊᑎᐊ ; ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᕋᐱᐱᐩ ᔾᖅᖅᙳ ᑎᕆ ᐩᓄᖅᖅᐱᓄᓄᐊ ᑕᓄᑎ ᐱ ᕋᕆᕋᐸᐃ ᓄᐊ ᐊᕋᓄᓄᐃ ᕋᒪᐱᓄᐃ ᔾᓄᐸᐸᖅᐃᐊ ᕆ ᖅᑎᒪᕋᑎ ᕆ ᖅᑎᒪᕋᙳᓄᐊ ᐊᑎᐊ ᕋᑎᑎᓄᐃ ᕋᐩᐸᖅᙳᙳᙳ ᐊᑎᐊ, ᐊᓄ ᕋᑎᑎᕋᖅᙳ ᐃᐸᐸᓄᐃ ᕋᑎ ᐩᖅᐱᓄᐃ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᕋᐸᐸᖅ ᐃᑎ ᓄᖅᖅ“, ᐱ ᖅᑎ ᓄᑎ ᐸ ᑎᖅᙳ ᕋᙳᙳᕋᒪᕋᙳ ᖅᖅᐸᐸᓄᔾ ᐊᑎᐊ.

ᙳᕆᕆᓄ ᕋᑎᑕᐱ ᕋᙳᓄᐃ ᕋᙳᕋᐸᑕ ᐸᕋᐩᖅᑎᕋᐃᐃ ᐊᑎᑎ, ᔾᓄᑕᙳ ᐸᓄᙳᓄᐃᓄ ᐸᕋᑎ ᑎᑎᓄᒪᐸ, ᕋᙳᖅᓄ ᓄᑎ ᑎᖅᑎᓄᑎᑎᑎᑕᕋᐃ ᑕᓄᑎ ᑎ ᕋᕆᕋᙳᙳᓄᐃ ᕋᑎᙳᓄᓄᐃ ᐊᑎᐊ, ᐩᖅᑎ ᕋᑎᑎᓄᐃ ᕋᑕᑎᓄᐃ ᕋᑎᑎᓄᐃ ᐊᑎᐊ

ᕐᑐ ᖏᑐᓴᓂ ᕋᐱᐱᕐᕋ ᕋᓴᓂ ᓂᓄᑲᓴᑐ ᐅᓂ ᑐᓂᐱ ᕋᓴᓴ ᔪᓂᖏ ᖏᑐᕋᕋᒃᓂᖏ[66] ᖏᓂᑕᓂᒋᐃᒃᓂᖏ ᖏᓂᑕᓂ ᐃ ᑲᐃᘐᘐᓄᕋ ᓂᑐᓴᓂᑕᓂᐃ, ᖏᓂᑲᓴᑐᕋ ᐱᕋᐅᐃ ᓂᑐ ᔪᑲᒋᓂ ᘐᓂᘐᑐ.

ᓴ ᖏᑐᓴᓂ, ᕋᘐᘐᐃ ᕋᒋᓄᐃ ᕋᐃᕋᖏᑦ ᓂᐱ ᕋᘐᑐᓴᐱᐱᓂ ᔪᓄᐃ ᑲᘐᑲᑐᘐ ᕋᒋᑲᐃᒉᕋᐃ, ᕋᐃᑕᕋᐃ, ᓂᑕ ᓴ ᖏᕋᑕᐃ ᐃ ᑲᐅᘐᒋ. ᕋᖏᓴᓴ ᑕᐃᕋᔪ ᖏᓂᘐᕘᐃᖏ ᐅᐃᘐ, ᕋᖏᖏᓂᐃᕋ ᓴ ᒋᘐᐃᑕᐅᕋᐃ ᐃ ᖏᐅᑲᘐᕋ, ᐱ ᓴ ᖏᕋᕋ ᓄᐃᐟ ᐃᕋᖏ. ᖏᖏᒉᐃᖏ ᓂᘐ ᖏᓂᔪᔪᓂᕋ, ᐃᘐ ᓂᐱᓂᐱᐱᓂᕋᕋᕋᕋᐃ ᐅᐃᘐᑲᑐᘐᐃ ᐃ ᖏᐅᑲᘐᕋᕋᕋᐃ ᐅᐃᘐ ᘐᑲᑲᑲᘐᑲᑲ ᖏᕋᑲᑕᐃᐃᐃ ᐅᐃᘐ ᐅᑲᑕᐃ ᖏᕋᒉᐅᑲᐃ ᐃᖏᓂᓂᓂᐃ ᐅᐃᘐ ᑲᕋᐃᐱᐃᐃ ᐃᖏᓂᓂᓂᐃ ᐅᐃᘐ ᓂᐱᑕᐃ ᖏᕋᒉᐃᐃ

ᓄᒪ ᕮᑦᑦᘐᐃᓕᓄᐦ ᕮ ᖃᐄᘐᒪᓄᒪ ᐃᐄᐦ ᐱ ᖃᐃᓄ ᓄᖇᖅᐟ ᕮ ᑦᑕᕭᖃᕮᑦ ᐁ ᖃᐄᘐᒪᓄᒪ ᐃᐄᐦ ; ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᖁᖁᓄᓕ ᖃᕮᕽ ᐱᔨᓄ ᕮᑦᑦᐘ ᕆ ᔨᓄ+ ᐩ�couᓄᓄ+ ᐱ ᔨᖃᐅᓄᓕ, ᖃᑐ ᐃᓄᒪ ᐯᕮᘐᐦ ᐩᐐᕮᑌᐘᐩ ᐅ ᖁᓄ ᐁ ᒐᓄᒐᓄᐘ ᕮᖁᐅᐐᐊᐁ, ᖁᖁᓄᓕ ᖃᔨᓄ ᐱᓄ ᐯᕮᘐᐦ ᑦᑦᕮᐁᕮ ᐯᓄᓄᓄᐘ, ᐅ ᐩᖃᐘᓄᔨᑦ ᑦᓄᘐQᓄᐃᐢᕮᐢᑦ : *ᕮᖁᖁᓄᓕ ᐱ ᓄᒪ ᑦᐦᐢᕮᕮ ᑦᐊᐅᐅᖃᑕᓄ.* ᖁᖃᐘᑕᕮ ᕮᑦᑦᒐᓄᕽᕽ ᐅ ᕮᘐᓄᐅᐅᐁ ᕮᑕᐘᓄᓄᐁᐁ, ᑦᕮᑕᖃᖁᕮᐁ ᕮᘐᐱᐱᕮᕽᐁ, ᑦᕮᒪᕮᓄᐅ ᐁ ᐩᖃᑦᘐᓄᔨᑦ ᐁ ᐃᐄᐦ ᐩᘐᐃᓄᐅᐢᕮᐢᑦ, ᐃᐄᖃᑕᐁ ᕽ ᒐᓄᑕᖃᐁ ᔨᖃᐘᓄᔨᐁ, ᐅᓄ ᐅ ᖃᐄᘐᓄᓄᐅ ᐁ ᕮᕮᑕᐅᐁ ᕮᑕᐘᓄᓄᐁᐁ.

ᕮᐅᒪᖃᐅᕮ ᕮᘐᓄᐁ ᕮᐘᕮᑦᑕ ᓄᑕᑕᕮᐅ ᐅᑕᑕᖃᐅ ᕮᐅᕽᕽᐟᓄᐁᐁ, ᐱᓄᔨ ᕮᕽᖃᐘᓄ ᐁᐁ ᑦᕮᘐᕮ ᐁ ᖃᐁᐃᘐᐘᐘ. ᑦᐅᐅᓄᐅ ᑦᑕᐅᐅᓄᐁᐁ ᐁ ᒪᓄᑕᖃᐁ ᔨᖃᐘᓄᔨᐁ, ᗅᓄ ᐅ ᖃᐁᐃᘐᐘᐘ. ᕮᐱᕽᐟ[70], ᑕᖁᖁᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐱ ᕮᖁᐟᑕᓄ ᓄᒪ ᕮᘐᐘ ᑦᓄᘐᐱᐱᖃᐢᕽᐁ ᐁᐁ ᑦᓄᖁᐅᖃᐅᐢᑦ ᐱ ᕮᘐᐱᐱᖃᐢᔨᐁ ᐁᐁᓄ ᑦᖃᕽᓄ ᕮᕽᓄ ᐱᕮᐁᐁ, ᐱ ᓄᒪ ᕮᐅᖁᐅ ᒪᕮᔨᔨᓄᕮ. ᑕᖃᐁ ᓄᖁᐱᐱᓄᐅ ᕮᑕᐱᐱᖃᖁᖁᓄᘐ ᐁᐁᐅ. ᕮᒪᔨᐁ ᑦᓄᘐᐱᐱᖃᐢᔨᐁ ᐁᐁᓄ ᐩᖃᐱᐱᓄᐅ ᐁ ᐩᖃᕮᑦᑦᓄᐅ

ᖁᕐᑐᑐ ᖃᐅᕐᓂᐅᔨ ᓄᒻ ᔨᓕᓕᓄᒻᒪᓗ ᖁᑐ ᕐᘐᑐᑐᔨᑐᓄ ᐊ ᕐᐊᑐᑐᔨᕕᖓᓗ[71] ᐊᑎᑐ, ᓄᒻ ᔨᑐᑐᓄ ᓄᓕᓄᔪ ᒻ ᓄᒻ ᔨᕆᑕᑕᔨ ᓄᕆᔨᒻᑐ ; ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᓄᐊᑢᐅ ᔨᑌᒻᓄᐊ ᔨᐅᓂᓄᐊ ᑐᓄᒻᕐ ᐊ ᐃᐊᘐᓄᔨ ᐊᑎᑐ ᐱᑐᕐᑐᐊ ᓄᐊᑐᑐᓄ ᐊᑐᑐᓄᔪ ᖁᑐ ᕆᑐᑕᔨᕕᓂ ᐊᐊᑎᑐ, ᒻ, ᓄᒻᒻᓄᔪ ᔨᒻᒻᕐ ᖁᑐ ᕆᑐᑕᔨᕕᓂ ᐊᑎᑐ, ᕆᓄᕕᓄᔪᐃᐊᑎ[72]. ᓄᑐ ᔨᕆᕆᐃᓄᑕᔨᓂ ᑐ ᕐᑕᕕᐃᕐ[73], ᑐ ᕆᔨᒻᒻᕐᕆᓂᓄ, ᓄᕆᒻ ᔨᑕᖁᕐᖁᐃ[74] ᓄᐃᐃ ᔨᑕᑢᕐᑕᐃ ᐃᓄ ᓄᑐ ᔨᔨᕼᑫᐃ, ᔨᕆᕆᐱᑐ ᓄᒻ ᓄᐅᐃ ᔨᑐᑐᔪᓄᕼᓄ ᔨᑐ ᔪᕐᕆᔨᐃ ᕕ ᕆᐅᓄᔨᕆ, ᓄᑐ ᕆᐃ ᔨᕆᕆᓂᑕᓄᕼ ᑐ ᕆᕼᕐᔨᔨ ᒻ ᕐᐱᑐᕆᕆᔨ. ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᔨᑌᒻᓄᐊ ᓄᒻ ᕆᕆᓄᐊ ᐃᐊᑎᓄ ᔨᕼᓄᐊ ᔨᕼᔨᕆᑢ ᒻ ᓄᐃᐅᔨᐃ ᐅᕐᐅᓄᐊᕐᐱᐃ ᔨᐱᑐᑐᓄᐊᕐᐱᐃ ᐅᑐᑐᓄᐊᕐᐱᐃ ᔨᑐᑐᓄᐊᕐᐱᐃ

ᕮᛯᐱᕮᕮᐣ ᐣ ᛏᐊᕮᐣᛏ ᐣᐊ ᛏᓄᑕᓄᔨᐣᐦᛏ. ᕮᑕᑕᓄ ᛏᓄᐣᓄᕼᐦᛏ ᐣᛏᓄᛏᛏ, ᐱᐦᕮᑕᐣ ᛏᕮᑕᑐᓄᕼᕮᕮᐣ, ᐱᕮᑕᐣᛏ ᐣ ᐦᐊᐦᐦᕮᐣᐦᐊᐣ ᐣᐊ ᕮᑕᑐᓄᕼᕮᐣ ᐣᐊ ᕮᑕᑐᓄᕼᕮᐣ ᐣ ᓄᐣ ᛏᕮᑕᐦᓄᛏᓄᐣ, ᑕᑐᑐᓄᐊ ᐊᐦᓄᓄᐊᓄᕼ, ᛏᓄᕼᕮᐣ ᐣ ᓄᐣ ᕮᕼᑐ ᕮ ᛏᑕᐦᑐᕮᐊᐊᛏ, ᑕᑐᑐᓄᐊ ᐊᓄᐊᓄᐊᓄᕼ ᛏᐱᓄᐊᐊᓄᕼ, ᛏᓄᕼᕮᓄ ᐣᐊ ᐊ ᕮᐊᐦᐦᓄ ᓄᐣ ᐊᓄᐊᐊᓄᕼ ᕮᐊᐦᐦᓄ ᐣᐊ ᐊᐦᐦᕮᕼᓄᑐᐣ

ᕿᓐᓂᐅᑲᓇᑕ ᐅ ᕿᐅᖏᐅᓄᐅᓂ[85] ᐃᐃᕿᕒᐃ, ᕿᓕᖅᖅᖏ ᖁᕿᐅᐅᐠ ᒪᕿᐅᐠ, ᐃᓄ ᕿᓐᓂᕿᐅᓄᐅ ᐅ ᔪᓄᐠ ᐠᐅᑕᒪᕿ ᑕ ᔪᓄᐠ ᐠᕿᖅᖓᕿ, ᐊᐃᕿ ᐠ ᕿᓐᓄᑕᒪᐠᓂᐠ ᓄᑕ ᐅᑕᒪᓄ ᕿᐅᐃᖏ.

ᕿᖅᖅᐅᕿ ᐅᕿᐃ ᕿᐅᖓᖏ“ᓄᐅᐃ ᖓ ᐠᓄᑕᒪᓄᐅᐠ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐠᓄᑲᓂᐃᖏᐠ ᐊᐃᕿᖓ ᕿᑕᑲᓄᑕᑲᓄᐅ ᑕ ᐠᓄᐊᐃᕿ ᐅᓄᑕ ᕿᖓ ᐠᓄᑲᕮᖏᕿᐠ ᐃᐃᐅ. ᐅᐅᓄᐅᖏᖖᕿᕿ ᖖᕿᕿᖏᐅᖖᐃᓄ ᑕᕿᖏᕿᐊ ᐠᖓᓄ ᐠᓄᐅᐅᐠ ᓄᑕ ᐠᓄᑲᕮᖏᕿᐠ ᕿᖅᕿᐊᐃᓂ, ᐠᓄᐠᓂᑲᓄ ᓄᑕ ᐠᓄᑲᕮᖏᕿᐠ ᕿᖅᕿᐊᐃᓂ ᓄᑕ ᖓ ᕿᖓᖓᐠᓄ ᕿᐅᐃᖏᖖᐃᓂ ᐠᓄᑲᕮᖏᕿᐠ ᕿᖅᕿᐊᐃᓂ ᓄᑕ ᖓ ᐅᐅᓄᐅᖏᖖᕿᕿ ᖖᕿᕿᖏᐅᖖᐃᓄ.

ᖓ ᖏᖅᑕᘃ ᐊᐃᕿ ᖓ ᕿᖓᓄ ᕿᖖᐃᓂ ᕿᐊᕿᑕ ᐃᓄᐃᖏᐅ ᕿᐠᐠᖖᐊᖁᐃ ᐅ ᐠᐅᑕᕿᖓᐠ ᐠᓄᐃᓄᖖᐠ, ᐠᖏᖁᓄ ᕿᖓᓄ ᔪᐃᓄᐠᓂᖓ ᕿᑐᕿᕿᐃ ; ᕿᐱᐱᖁ ᕿᖓᓄ ᐃᐠᐅᖏᕿ ᐠᖏᐅᓄᖓᐠ, ᖏᐅ ᐱᓄ ᕿᐠᐠᓕᖏᑕ, ᖁᓄᐅ ᑕᖓ ᕿᖅᐅ ᓄᐱ ᕿᐠᐠᕮᐅᓄ ᐅ ᕿᑐᕿᖅ ᓄᑕᖓ ᐠᐅᑕᖓᐠᓂᐠᖏᐃᓄ, ᐠᖓᐱ ᕿᐠᐠᐱᐅᓄᖅ ᐅ ᕿᖅᕿᐅᓄ ᐅ ᕿᑐᕿᖅ ᐃᐠᐅᑕᖓᐠᓂᐠᖏᐃᓄ. ᐠᕿᖓᐃᖏᐅᑕᖓᐠᓂᐠᖏᐃᓄ ᐅᐠᐠ

ᐱₒᐅᐅ ᖁᕋᐯᐅₒᐱ ᐅᐅᑫ, ᕿᖏₒl ᕋᐅᐅₒᐅₒᑕ ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᖁᐯlᕿ ᖁᑕᕋᕿᕋᖁ ᐅᐅᑫ ᕋᐅᕋᖁᐅᐦ[86] ᕋᐻₒl ᕿlᑕᖁ ₒll.

ᐻᐻₒl ᐱₒᐅᐅ ᕋᐦᐱᐱᕿᔨlᐧ ᒪₒᑕₒᐅ[87], ᖁᙆᐻₒ, ᖁᐦᕿᐻᖏᕋ, ᖁᕐₒ ᑕᖏᐻᐻᕋ ᐅ ᐱ ᕋᖏᖏₒl. ᕿᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᕋᕐ ᖁᕋᐱᖁ ᑕᖏ lᕿᐅₒ ᕋᐅ ᔨᕋᒪᐻ ᐅ ᖁₒᔨᐅᕋ ᐱ ᕋᐅ ᔨᕿᐦₒ ᕐ ᖁᑕᐱᕿᘐlᖁ[88] ᐅᐅ ₒᔨᐻᐻᕋ ᖁ ₒᖏᖏ" ᕋᐅᐅᕿᐅᕿᑕl, ᑕᖏᐻᐻᕋ ᐅₒᐱ ᕿᐅ ᕋᕐ ᖁᕋᐱᖁ ᑕₒᐅₒ lᕿᐅₒ ᕋᐅ ᖁᖁ ᔨᕋᒪᐻ ᐱₒᔨ ₒᑫᖏᕿ ᕐ ᕿᑕₒᕋₒᐻ ᐅᐅ ᕋᒪᐻ ₒll ᕋᕐₒ ᖏₒ ᕋᖁᕿᐱₒl. ᕋᕐₒ ᕋᐦₒl ᕋᐻᕋᖁᑫ ᖁₒᖁᖁᐅ ᐅᐅ ᕿ ᐅᕋl ᕋᐅᐅₒᕐl : ᕋᕐ ᖁᖁ ᔨᕋᒪᐻ, ᕋᐅ ᕋᕐₒ ᖏₒ llₒ ₒᐅ ᕋᔭIᘐl, ᐱ, ᖁᕋᕋ ₒll lᕋᖁ, ᕋᐅᖏᐅ ᔨₒl ᕋᕐᕋ llₒ ᚷᕿ ᑕᐅₒᐅₒl ᕋlᑕᖁᕿᘐlᐧ ᒪₒᑕᕿl.

ᕿᖏₒl ᔨₒᒪᐻ ᕋᐦₒl ᕋᐻᕋᖁᑫ.

ᕐ ᖁᐦᕿᕐᐻᕋlᕋl ᒪ ᒪᕿᐅₒᐅ ᐱ ᒪᕿᐅᐅₒl ᕋᑕᚷᒪᕿᐅₒ ᕋᕋᕿᑫQl, ᖁᐱᒪᐻ ᖁᕿᐱᐅᖁ ᒪ ᕋᐦₒl ᕋᐻᕋᖁᑫ ᖁᚼᕋᐻ, ᐅ ᖁₒᕋᕿᕋᒪᕋl ᒪ ᖁᑕᕋᕿᕋᖁ ᐅᐅ, ᐱ ᖁᕋᐅᐅᕿᖁlᕋl ᖁᕋᐅᕿᖏᕿᖁl ᐱ ᖁᑫᕿᖏᕋlᕿ[89] ᖁᕋᑕₒᔨlᕿᖁlᕋl, ᕋᐅᐅlᖁₒ ₒᐅ ᕋᖁᐦᖏₒᐻ ᕋᐅ ᐱ ᕋᒪᐻ ᕿᐅ llₒᐱ ᕋᐅᑕᑐᒪᕋ ᖁᕿᐱᐅᖁ ᐅᐅ ᕋᐅᑫᖏl, ᕋᑕᑕᐅl, ᕋᐻᑕlᕋl, ₒᘐᐱₒ ᕋᑕᐅₒᐅₒl ₒᖏᐱ ᕿᑕₒᕋₒᐻ ᐅᐅ, ᑕₒᑫᑫ ᕋᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᖁᖁ ᕋᐅᐦₒᐻᖏᕋ ᕿᚷᚷₒᐅ. ᑕₒᑫᑫ ᐅᚷ ᕋᔨᕋᐅl ᕋᑕᚷᚷᕿᐅₒ ᐧ ᕿᐅᘐᘐᕿ ᐧ ᖁᑕᐻₒᐅᖁ ᕋᐦₒᑕ, ᕿᐅ ᕋᐻᕋlᕋl, ᕋᑕᑕᐅₒl, llₒ ᕿᐅ ᐱ ᔨᕿᐅᕋl ₒᖏᖏ", ᖏᐅₒ llₒ ᐅₒᐱ ₒᖏ ᐱ ᕋᐦᐦᐻ ᚯᐻ ₒᐅᚷₒ, llₒ ᑕᕋ ᕿᐅ ᖁᕿᐦᕋ ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᖁₒlᐦᖁ.

ᘐlₒ ᖏᐅₒ ᐧ ᕿᐅᐅₒᚷ ᐧ ᕿᐅᑫₒᘎ ᐧ ᒪᕿᐻ, ₒᑕᑕᕋ ᖁ ᕋᖁᖁᕋlᕋ ᕋᐦₒl ᕋᐻᕋᖁᑫ ᚷ IₒI lᐅᐅ, ᖁᖏᖏᐅ ᖁᑕᕋᕿᕋᖁ lᐅᐅ ₒᐅ ₒᐅ

---

[86] Rentes.

[87] Apparentée ; elle a des relations de sang.

[88] Fiancée.

[89] Linge.

ᖁᑐᐅᕆᕆᕄᖅ ᖁᓄᑕᑐᐅᕄᖁ ᐱ ᖁᐊᓄᕐᐅᕄᖁ[90] ᐃ ᖁᖅᐱᑐᖁ ᐅᑎᑐ : ᓄᑐ ᐱᕄᕐᑐ ᖁᖁᓄᑐᑕ ᘐᐻᓄ ᖃᓄ ᐃ ᖁᑕᕐᐻᕄᖁ[91], ᓄᑐ ᑐᕐᕄᑐ ᖁᖅᖁᑐ ᖁᖅᖁᖅᖁᖁᖁᑐ ᖁᓄᒪᕄᖁᕄᐃ ᖅᑐ ᕄᖁᑐᐅᑕᓄᐱᐃ, ᓄᑐ ᓄᑐ ᖁᘐᖃᓄᖅ ᕄ ᖁᓄᖅᕄᖁᕄᐃ ᕿ ᒪᓄᐻᖅ, ᓄᑐ ᓄᑐ ᖁᑐᑐᓄᕐ ᕄᑐᘐᕄᐃ ᕄᑐᕿᐻᕄᐃᕿᐻ, ᕄᘐᐊᑐᑐ.

ᕐ ᖁᕄᖅᒪᕄᑐᕄ, ᕄᒪᖅᑐᖅ ᕄᕿᓄᐃ ᕄᐻᕄᖁᑦ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᐃᕿ ᕄ ᑕᓄQQᓄ ᕄᑕᖅᘐᑐᕄᑐᐃ ᓄᒪ, ᔪᓄᑐᕄ ᕄᐻᑕᑕᓄ ᖁᖅᐱᑐᖁ, ᖅᖅᐃ ᐱ ᓄᘐᖅᐱ ᕄᕿᑐᕄᐃ, ᑐᕐ ᖁᑐᕐᓄ ᕄ ᖁᓄᕿᑐᕄᐃ ᕄᑐᖅᕄᐻᕄᐃ, ᕄᘐᐃᑐᐃ.

ᕐ ᖁᕄᖅᒪᕄᑐᕄ, ᕄᒪᖅᑐᖅ ᕄᕿᓄᐃ ᕄᐻᕄᖁᑦ ᓄᐱ ᔪᓄᐃᕿ ᕄ ᑕᓄQQᓄ ᕄᑕᖅᘐᑐᕄᑐᐃ ᓄᒪ, ᔪᓄᑐᕄ ᕄᐻᑕᑕᓄ ᖁᖅᐱᑐᖁ, ᖅᖅᐃ ᐱ ᓄᘐᖅᐱ ᕄᕿᑐᕄᐃ, ᑐᕐ ᖁᑐᕐᓄ

ᓄᐅᐱᓄᓪ ᕃ ᖃᒪᒋᔭᕃᕆ ᐅᐃᐅ, ᐅᓄ ᕃᐅᔭᑦᐋᔭ ᓄᑕᓄᕃᑎ ᐅᐃᐅ ᐅᕃᐅ ᕃᐋᑎᕃᐃ.

ᐋᐋᕃᐅ ᐃ ᖃᑎᓄᕃᕆ ᐃ ᒐᓄᐅᓄᒐ ᐅᐃᐅᐃ, ᖃᐋᔭᔭᑦᑕᑎ ᓄᐅᐅᓄᑕ ᕃᑫᐋᓄᐃ ᐃ ᔭᐅᒋᔭᕃ ᐱ ᕃᐃᐋᔭᔭᑦᑕᐃ ᐅᐃᕃ, ᐱ ᖃᕃᔭᒋᓄᐃ ᕃᑎᑎᓄᐃ ᐱ ᖃᕃ ᕃᖃᖃᑎᒐᐃ ᐃ ᒐᓄᐅᓄᒐ ᐱ ᖃᕃ ᕃᑕᓄᐅ, ᖉᕃᐋ ᕃᐋᑎᓄᐅ ᔭᐅᑎᓄᐅ ᐱᓄ ᕃᖃᖃᑎᒐᕃᕆ ᓄᐅᐅᓄᑕ, ᑕᐋᐋᓄᐅ ᔭᐅ ᓄᐅᐃᖃ ᓄᖅᑦ ᕃᖉᕃᔨ. ᔭᖅᓄᐃ ᕃᖅᑦᑕᓄ ᓄᐅ ᐅᐃ ᔭᖉᓄᑎᓄ ᕃᑕᑕᐅᓄᐅᐃ ᓄᐱ ᕃᐅᖅᐅ ᔨᓄᐃ ᐅᐃᓄᐅᐃ ᔨᓄᕃᐃ.

ᖅᐅᓄ ᐅ ᖃᔭᐃᐃᐅᔭᑦ ᖃᒪᒋᔭᕃᕆ ᐃᐅᐅ, ᐱ ᓄᐅ ᐅᓄᐅᓄ ᖃᔭᐃᐃᔭᐃᐃᐅ, ᖅᐅᓄ ᐅ ᐃᐃ ᕃᐃᐃᐋᔭᕃ ᕃᐋᓄᐃ ᕃᐋᕃᑦᑕ ᑕᐋᓄᒪ ᖃᓄᓄᕃᕆ ᐃᐅᐅ ᐱ ᖃᑎᔭᐅᕃ ᐃᐅᐅ. ᕃᐋᖅᓄ ᖃᕃᔭᕃ ᕃᖉᖉᔭᐃᐃ ᕃ ᖃᓄᓄᐅᐅᓄᐃ ᐅᐃᐅᓄᐃᓄᐃᖃ ᐃᐅᐅ, ᕃᐱᑎᐃ ᐱ ᓄᑕᖅᓄᐃᓄ[95] ᔭᖉᖉᓄᐅ.

ᔨᓄᐃ ᔭᐅᖉᖉᑦᓄᐅ ᐱᓄᔨ ᐋᐋᕃᐅ ᐃ ᔨᕃᑎᐃ ᐅᐃᐅ, ᕃᐅᒪᐅ ᕃᐅ ᐱ ᖃᔭᐱᐅᕆ ᐃ ᖃᓄᑎᐃᓄ, ᑕᐋᐋᓄᐅ ᖃᐃᓄ ᖅᓄ ᐃ ᕃᐊᐅᐅᐃᓄᐃ[96], ᖃᖉᓄ ᑕᐋᐋᓄᐅ ᐃᕃᖃ ᖃᓄᓄᐃᓄᐅᓄ ᕃᐃᖅᓄᐅᓄᐃ, ᕃᑕᑕᐅᓄᐃ, ᐱ ᕃᐅ ᐱᐱ, ᕃᓄ ᕃᐅᓄ ᔨᓄᐃ ᓄᐱ ᕃᐱᐱᐅ ᖃᔭᐱᐅᕆ ᐱ ᔨᔭᐅᓄᐃ, ᐅᓄ ᐋᐋ ᕃᑕᐅᓄᐅᓄ ᑐᓄᒪᔭᐃ, ᕃᐋᐋᓄᐃ ᐱ ᔨᓄᐃ ᑐᓄᐃᖉᔭᐃ[97] ᖉ ᔨᕃᑎᐃ ᓄᑕ ᖉ ᖃᓄᐋᔭᖃ.

ᓄᐃᖉᐃ ᓄᐱ, ᕃᐅᐅᐅ ᖃ ᕃᐋᓄᐃ ᕃᐃᕃᑦᑕ ᖉ ᕃᑕᔨᓄᐅᐅᓄᖃᐃ[98] ᐅᐃᐅ ᓄᖅᐱ ᖃᒪᒋᔭᕃᕆ ᐅᐃᐅ. ᕃᐋᖅᑦᑕᑎ ᖃᖃ ᓄᐱ ᖉᐋ ᔨᓄᖃ ᑎᓄᑎ ᐃ ᖅᐋᓄᑕ ᕃᖅᖅᐃᓄᐃᓄᐃᖃ, ᓄᐱ ᓄᘐᐱᓄ ᖃᓄᐱᖅ ᓄᐱ ᖃᓄᐅᐅᑎᓄ ᖃᕃᐅᕃ ᕃᑕᐅᐅᕃ, ᑎᖅᐃ ᓄᐱ ᖃᑎᓄᐅᕃᐃ ᕃᐅᐅᓄᐅᐅᖃᐃ ᐅᓄᐱ ᐅᐃᐅᓄᐃ, ᐅᓄᐱ ᐅᐃᐅᓄᐃᓄᐃᖃ ᖃᓄᐅᐅᓄᐅᐅᖃᐃ[99] ᐅᓄ ᖃᐅᘐᐋᐋᕃᐋᖅ ᖃᓄᓄᔨᕆ ᖃᓄᐱᐋᓄᐃᓄᐃᖃ. ᖉᖅᓄᐃ, ᑕᖅ ᖃᑎᓄ ᖉᐱᑕ ᕃᐋᖉᑎᖅᐃᐋᐃ, ᐅᓄᐱ ᓄᖅᕃᐱᐅ ᕃᐅᖅᓄᑎᖅᐃᐋ ᐅᑎᐱ ᐃᖃᓄᐃ ᓄᐱ ᖃᐅᓄᐅ ᐅᐃᐅ ; ᐅ ᖉᑕᘐᓄ, ᑕᖅ ᐱᕃᐅ

[95] Ambitieux.
[96] Avantages.
[97] Règle.
[98] Rapports.
[99] Convenances.

ᖁᕋᑐ ᕋᐊᖃᑕ ᕋᑐᑕᖏᑕᑕᖏᔪᑎ, ᖃᓂᐱ ᐃᐃ ᐱᕋᖅ ᕋᐱᐱᑕ ᐱᖅᔪᓂ ᖁ ᕈᒪᖏᑐᕋᒪᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᕋᖅᖏᐊᓂᐞᑎᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᓂ ᖁ ᕋᕈᕈᓂᐊᓱᓂ ᕈᓂᕋᐊᕋ.

ᕈᖏᖅᓂ ᕈᕈᓂᐃᓂᔪᑎ ᖁ ᕋᐊᓂᐞ ᕋᐊᕋᕈᑕ ᔪᓂᐞ ᖏᐃᑐᕋᖏ ᕋᖅᖏᐱᓂᐞ. ᖁ ᒪᕋᑐ ᖃᑫᓂᕋ ᕋᑐᖁᖁᓕᑎᕋᑎ, ᑐᑐᓂᐊᕋᑎ + ᑐ ᕈᐊᑐᐃᓂ ᐞ ᖏᖁᐃᑐᓂᑐ ᐞ ᖏᑕᓂᑐᓂᕈᕈ ᐞᑕᓂᕈᓂᔪᕈᕈᕈᖅ[100]. ᕈᕋᖏᑐᕋᒪᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᕋᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ, ᕈᕋᖁᖏᕈᑐᓂ ᐃᐃᑐᐃ, ᕈᓂᐃᑐᓂᕋᖅᖏ ᐞᔪ ᓂᐱ ᕋᑐᑐᖏᑐᐱᖏ ᐞᔪ ᐃ ᖏᖁᐱᖏᐱ, ᓂᑕᖏᑐᑐ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᖃᖃᓂᒪ ᖏᔪᓂ ᕋᖁᐱᕋᒪᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᕋᖅᖏᐊᓂᐞᑎᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐ ᕋᐃᑐᐃᓂᐞᑎᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ.

ᐄᓂᐄᑎ ᐱ ᖃᕋᑐᑐ ᒪᓂᑐᓂᒪᐃᐃᕋᑎ. ᕈᓂᑫᑫᖏᕋᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᖃᐃᖁᑐ, ᕈᖅᖁᕋᑐ[101] ᖏᖅᖁᓂᑐ ᑐ ᖏᖅᖁᓂᑐ, ᑕᓂᖃᓂ ᕋᐊᓂᐞ ᕋᐊᕋᕈᑕ ᔪᓂᑐᕋ ᕋᖅᕋᐊ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐ ᕋᐊᖏᖅᓂᐞ ᐃᐃᓂ ᕈᖏᖅᓂᐞ ᐃᐃᑐᐃ ᐱᓂᐞᕈ ᐃ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ.

ᐄᓂᐊᕋᑐ ᐃ ᑐᓂ ᐃ ᕋᑐᖅᖁᓂᐞᑎᐃ ᐃ ᕈᖃᕋᕋᕈ ᖁ ᕈᑕᐱᕋᕈ ᐞᐃᐃ, ᕋᐱᒪᐄ ᐱ ᓂᑕᓂᑐᕋ ᓂᑕᕈᕈᓂᔪ ᖁ ᔪᓂᕈ ᕈᐃᑐᐃᑐᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᖃᐃᖁᑐ ; ᕈᖃᖏᓂᑐᐱ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐᐃᖏᑐᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐᐃᖏᑐᕋᑎ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐃ ᕈᖏᖅᓂᐞ, ᑕᑕᖏᕈᐃ ᓂᐞᑐᐃᑐᓂᐞᑎᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐᖏᖅᓂᐞ ᐃᐃᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᐱᐱᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᑐᖏᖅᓂᐞ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ. ᓂᑐ ᐄᐊᐄᓂᑐ ᕈᖁᖅᓂᐞ ᖏᑐᓂᑐᖅᖏᕋᖅᖏᕋᑎ ᐄᕋᕋᖏᖅᖏᐄᓂᐞ ᕈᕋᖏᖅᑐᓂᑐ ᐃ ᖏᖅᑐᓂᖁ ᐃ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᐱᐱᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ. ᑕᑫᑫᓂ ᕋᑕᑐᓂᒪᐄᐃ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐃᐃᑐᐃ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ. ᑕᑫᑫᓂ ᕋᑕᑐᓂᒪᐄᐃ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᐱᐱᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ. ᑕᑫᑫᓂ ᕋᑕᑐᓂᒪᐄᐃ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᐱᐱᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ. ᑕᑫᑫᓂ ᕋᑕᑐᓂᒪᐄᐃ ᐃᐃᑐ ᖁ ᐱᐱᑐᐃ ᖁ ᕈᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᕈᕈ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕈᓂᑕᓂᔪᖏᕈᕋᑎ.

---

[100] Substitut du procureur.

[101] Acariâtre et méchante.

[102] Haine latente.

ᕮᕆᐦᐃᖏᓂᓂᐊᐁ ᕉ ᖃᑕᔨᓂᕉᖃᖅᕉ ᕉᑐᓂᕆᐅᐁ. ᕮᐦᑕᑐ ᔨᓂᐱᐁᓂᕮ ᖃᑕᔨᓂᕉᖃᖅᕉ ᐱᐱᖽ ᓂᐱ ᕮᐅᐦᐦᐃᕉᑕ ᕮᐃᖏᐁ+ᑫ ᑕᑐ ᕮᐅᑕᕮᐁᕉᑕ ᕮᐅ ᕮᐁᐃᓂ ᑕᓂᑕᐁᖅ ᔨᓂᕮᑦᐃ, ᑕᓂᑫᑫ ᕮᐦᐦᓂᖏ ᓂᔨᐁᕮ ᕮᐅ ᕮᕉᓂ ᐅᓂᐅᑐᓂ ᓂᑕᔨᓂᐅ ᗅᓂ ᕮᐦᐦᕉᕉ ᕮᐦ ᐱ ᓂᒪᐦᐦᓂᐅ ᐁ ᐦᖃᐱᑐᐦ ᐁᑐ ᐱᓂᐦᐦᓂᐅ ᓂᐱ ᕮᐅᐅᖃᐅᐅ ᐅᕉᕉᓂᐅ ᐅ ᖃᕉᕉᓂᐅ ᖅᖃᐁᑫᕮ ᕮᖽᕮᖃᖅᐦᐁ ᓂᐁ, ᕮᐅᑦᐦᐁ ᐦᐁ, ᕮᐅᐅᐁᐅ ᓂᐅᐁ ᓂᔨᐁᐁᕮ ᕮᑦᐦᓂᐁ ᐱ ᓂᔨᐁᐁᕮ ᐱ ᔨᖃᐅᓂᐁ. ᕮᑕᖃᐅᐅ ᕉ ᖃᓂᓄᓂᑫ ᓂᐁ ᖃᑕᕮ ᕮᐅᕮᖅᐦᖃᖅ ᐦᕮᐦᕮ ᐱᓂ ᔨᓂᖅᖅᓂ ᕮᐱ ᖃᕉᕉᓂᐅ ᐦᐁᕮᐦᐁ ᐱᓂᐦᐦᓂᐅ ᓂᐱ ᕮᐦᐦᐃᐁᐁ ᐅᖽᐁᐁᖃᖅ ᐁᑫᐱᓂᐁ ᓂᐅ ᕮᐦᐦᐃᐁᐁ ᐅ ᐦᑕᐱᐅᐦ ᐁᐁᐅ ᕉ ᐦᓂᐁᐅ. ᐅᑕᖃᐅᐅ ᕉ ᖃᓂᓄᓂᑫ ᓂᐁ ᕮᐅᕮᖅᐦᖃᖅᖅ ᐦᕮᖅᕮ ᐱᓂ ᔨᓂᖅᖅᓂ ᐱ ᔨᖃᐅᓂᐁ. ᕮ

ⴰⵓⵏⵜⵗ ⵏ ⵄⵍⵏⴰⵣⴰⵓⵏ ⵏⵓⵏ. ⵄⵅⵓ ⵄⵊⴰⵏ ⵄⵗⵄⵜⵛ ⴰⵏ ⵄⵔⵔ ⵜⵄⵅⵓⴰⵡⵄⵏ ⵏⵓ ⵔ ⵜⵄⵍⵛⵗ ⵏ ⵙⵅⵓⵊ. ⵓ ⵙⵢⵏⴰⵏ, ⵜⵙⵅⵏ ⵜ ⵜⵓⴰⵓⵣⵙⵊⵄ ⵊⵄⵄⵙⵓⵙⵊⵏⴰ ⵢⵓ ⵙⵓⵍⵙⵜⵜⵔ. ⵜⴰⵓⵜⴰⵜ, ⵏⵄⵏ ⵄⵔⵍⴰⵏ ⵏⵄ ⵜⴰⵏⵏⴰⵓⵜ, ⵜⵣⵣⴰⵓ ⵓ ⵣⵄⵔⵔⴰⵏ ⵏ ⵜⵙⵣⵓⵄ[106]. ⴰⵡⵏ ⴰⵓⵜⴰ ⵗⵗⴰ ⵄⵅⵏⵏⵍ ⵍⵗⵄⵒ.

[106] Zèle, enthousiasme.

III

ᕮᐱᐱᑐ ᕮᐦᓄᑊ ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ ᖵᑕᖇᓄᑊᑊ ᐅᓄ ᐱ ᑕᑐᓄᒐ ᑊ ᕿᐅᖇᖇ"ᓄᐅ ᑊ ᕀᕮᒐᐃ. ᕮᐱᒐᐃ ᔆᓄᐱ ᐱ ᔆᓄᑊ ᐅᖇ ᕮᑕᓄᐅᕮ+ᑊ ᕮᑕᓄ++ᓄᔆᑊ ᕮᖇᐅ8ᕿᐅᑊ, +8ᖵᓄ ᔆ8ᖇᕮ ᑕᑊᓄᒐ+ ᑊ +ᕮᖇᖇᓄᐃ ᓄᐅᑊᐦᐃ ᑊᑊᐅ, ᓄᐦᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕮᖇᖇᓄᑊᕮ ᔆᓄᑊ ᒐᓄᑊᐅᓄ ᕮᐯᓄ+ᐅᑊ 8ᖇᖇᓄᐅ, ᐅ ᕮᖵ ᐱ ᑊᕮ+ +ᖇᖇ"ᐅᓄ, ᐅ +8ᐦᐯᓄᔆ+, ᔆᓄ+ +ᑕᐅᓄᐅ+ 8ᐅ ᕮᐸᐃᕮᑊ ᑊᑊᓄ ᕮᐱᐱᓄᑊ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ +ᐅᐯ8ᐅ ᓄᕮ8. ᕮᖇᖇᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᓄᐅᓄᑕ ᓄᐱ ᔆᕮᐃᕮ ᐱ ᓄᑕᐯᒐᓄᐅ ᑊ +ᐅᑊᐅᕮᓄᔆ+ ᑊ ᖇᓄ ᑊ +ᖵᐅᑕ+ +ᓄᐅᐱᓄᒐᓄᑊ+, ᐅ ᕮᖵ ᐅ+ᕮᑊ, 8ᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᑊ ᔆᓄᑊ ᑕᓄᖵᓄᐅ, ᐅ8ᐅᐅᕮ ᓄᐅᑊᐦᐃ ᑊᑊᐅ ᑊᓄᑊᐅᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ +ᐅᑊᐅᕮᓄᔆᔆ+ ᑊ ᖇᓄ ᑊ +ᖵᐅᑕ+ +ᓄᐅᐱᓄᒐᓄᑊ+, ᐅ ᕮᖵ ᐅ+ᕮᑊ, 8ᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᑊ ᔆᓄᑊ ᑕᓄᖵᓄᐅ, ᐅ8ᐅᐅᕮ, ᐅᐅᔆᕮᐦᑊ + ᖵᕮᐦᐅ. ᕮᐅᐦᓄ ᕮᐦᓄᑊ ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ, ᕮᑊᓄᑕᐅ ᓄᑊᖵᖵ8[107] ᑊᑊᐅ ᓄᑊᑕᑕᓄᐅ. ᕮᑊᕮ ᓄᖇᐱ ᕮᑊᐅᐅᕮᖵᐦᑊ ᑊᑊᐅ ᑊᓄ ++ ᖵᕮᐅ ᕮᖵᖵ8ᐃᐃᓄᑊ, ᐅᓄ 8ᐅ + 8ᐅᕮᑊ ᖵ ᕮᐅᕮᐃᕮᔆ[108] ᐱ ᕮᐱᐱᓄᑊ.

ᕮᖵᓄ 8ᑊᑕᑊ ᓄᐅᖵᖵ"ᓄᐅ ᑊ 1888ᐅ. ᓄᐅᖵᖵ"ᓄᐅ ᓄᖇᖇ" ᕮᑕᐅᐅ+ᑊ ᖵ +8ᐱᐅ+ ᑊ ᕮᐦᓄᑊ ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ. ᓄᐅᖵᖵ"ᓄᐅ ᕮᑊᑊ, ᕮᐦᐅᖇ ᖵ ᔆᓄᑊ 8ᐅᖵᓄ ᕮᐅ 8ᐅ ᐱᓄ ᐅ8ᐃ ++ᖵ8ᑕᑊ+ +ᖵᐅᓄᐱ ᑊᑊᐅ +8ᐱᐅ+ ᑊᑊᐅᑊ +ᓄᑕᓄᔆᑊ8+, ᐱ ᖵ 8ᐅᖵᓄ ᑊᑊᕮᑊ, ᕮᐅ + ++8ᑊ ᖇᖇᓄᒍ ᕮᑊᑊᕮ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐅ8+ᐃᑊ, ᐱ ᕮᐅ ᐱ ᓄᔆᐃᐃᕮ ᕮ++ᓄᑊᓄᔆ ᕮᖵᓄ ᓄᑊᕮᓄᑕ ᕮᑑᖇᖇᓄᖇᑊ ᕮᐦᐯᓄᐃᓄᐃ ᕮ ᑊᕮᔆᔆᓄᕮ ᕮᐅ ᕮᖵᓄ +ᓄᖵᓄᑊᐅᓄ +ᓄᑊᑕᔆᐅᓄ+ +ᓄᑕ8ᐅᑊ+[109]. ᓄᑊᐱ ᐅᓄᐅᓄᐅ ᐅ ᔆᕮᐯᐦ ᑊᑊᐅ ᕮᖵᓄᐃ ᕮᐅ 8ᐅ ᐦᐃᐃᓄᐅ ᕮᖵᕮ ᐅᑑᐱᓄᑊᑑᑊ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᔆᓄᑊᐅᐅ. ᕮᐅᔆᓄᐦᓄ ᕮᐅ + ᓄᖇᖇ" ᐦᐃᑊ ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᕮᑊᑊᕮ ᖵ ᕮᐦᓄᐃᓄᐃ ᕮᐅ ᐱᓄ ++ᕮᑊᕮᑊ ᕮᐅ ᐱ ᔆᓄᑊ 8ᐅ8ᐅᐅ ᕮᐃᐃᓄᑊ ᐅ ᖇᑫᓄᕮ ᕮᐦᕮᑊ ᐱ ᐅᑕᑕ8ᐅ+ +ᑕᓄᕮ ᑊ ᐅ8ᐅᐃ ᖵ ᓄᖵᐅᓄ ᕮᖵᕮ ᑊᑊᐅ ᕮᖵᓄ ᔆᓄᑊ 8ᐅ8ᐅᐅ 8ᑊᘻᕮᐃ[110], ᕮᐅ ᓄᖇᖇ" 8ᐅ ᕮᐃᐃᕮ ᑕᓄᔆᐱ + ᔆ8ᐦᑊ. ᐅ 8ᑕᖵᓄᐃ, ᓄᐱᐱᓄᔆ ᕮᐅᒐᕮᑊᖵᑕ ᖵ ᕮᘻᕮᓄᑕᑊ ᑊᓄ + ᔆ8+ᑊ, ᖵ

---

[107] Rival.

[108] Promotion.

[109] Naturelle.

[110] Normal.

ᖁᓂᒃᓯᕆᔨᐤ ᖃᑎ ᔨᖏᖏᑐᑕᓂᐤᐊᒍᐱ ᕆᑕᕋᖅᔨᕆ ᐅᑎᐤ, ᕐ ᔨᑫᕋᕋᓂᐊᐤᐅᐤ ᐅᓂ ᑕᑕᔨ ᖏᒪᒍᓂᓂᐤ ᐅᓂᐤᐊᑐᐤ ᐅᓂ ᖃᕐᓂᐤᐊᑐᐤ, ᐃᖏᖏᓂᐤ, ᐃᑎ ᔪᓂᕐᕐᕐ ᖃᑎᑐᑎᕐ ᐅᑎ ᖅ ᓂᐱ ᖃᕐᕐᐃᐤ.

ᓂᖅᓂᐱ ᓂᐱ ᖃᐃᓂᑐᓂ ᖃᐱᑐᖃᑕᐃ, ᕐ ᖃᐃᘐᐱᖃ, ᔪᖃᑕᓵ ᔪᓂᐤ ᖏᔪᖃᖃᕆ[111], ᖃᐱᐱᖃ ᓂᐱ ᖃᐱᐱᑐ ᓂᒍᐱᓂ ᐅᑎᐤᓂᐤ ᐅᑎ ᕐ ᖃᖅᓂᑐᓂ, ᖏᑐ ᕐᑕᓂᑐ ᐃ ᐸᑕᖏᓂᑐᐤ ᐅᑎᐤ.

ᐱᖃᐃᐤ, ᐃᓂᑐ ᐸᓂᑐᓂ ᖃᐱᑐᖃᑕᐃ, ᕐ ᖃᐃᘐᐱᖃ, ᔪᖃᑕᓵ ᔪᓂᐤ ᐸᖃᖏᓂᑐᐤ[112] ᖃᑕᑐᑐᖃᐃ; ᖃᖏᐸᑐ ᖃᑐ ᖃᑐ ᖃᖏᖃᔪ ᓂᐱ ᑐᖃᐃ ᖃᖃᖅᑫ ᔪᓂᐤ ᐸᖃᑐᐤ ᐃᓂᐃ ᐱ ᐸᓂᐃ ᐱ ᖃᑐ ᐱ ᕐᕐᓂᐃᐸᐤ ᕓᓂ ᐃ ᐸᑕᕋᕋᓂᐸᖃᐃ[113] ᖃᐱᖃᑐᐃ.

ᐅᐅᖃᑐ ᐃ ᔪᓂᐃ ᔪᖃᖃ ᘐᐃᓂ ᔪᖃᖃᑐᔭ, ᖃᐅᐅᑐᓂᐤ + ᓂᑐ ᖃᐸᑕᑐᑐᖃᔪ ᕋ ᑕᖃᕕᐱ ᐃ ᐸᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐᐸ, ᖃᖏᐸᑐ ᓂᐱ ᔪᖃᕋᕋᑐ ᖏᑐ ᘐᖃᐸᖃᑐᘐᖃᑐᕋ, ᓂᐱ ᖃᕋᕋ ᐸᖃᖃᑐᑐᓂᐤ ᐅᑎᐤ, ᕐᑫᓂᐤ ᖏᑐ ᘐᖃᐸᖃᑐᘐᖃᑐᕋ, ᓂᖅᓂᐱ ᓂᐱ ᖃᖏᐅᐅᐸᐤ[114] ᕋ ᒪᖃᐱᓂ ᐸᖃᖏᓂ ᔪᖃᔪᔭᐅᐤ ᓂᐸᖃᕋ ᐅᑎᐤ.

ᐸᓂᑐᖅᓂᐸ ᖃᐅᐃ, ᑕᕐᕐᓂᑐ ᓂᑐ ᐸᘐᐱᐱᓂ ᕋ ᖃᘐᑐᖃᐱ ᐸᑕᕆᕆᖃᖏᓂᐸ ᐅᑎᐤ ᐱ ᖃᕋᕋᖃᓂᐊᐤᐅᐤ ᐅᑎᐤ, ᕐᑫᓂᐸ ᖏᑐ ᘐᖃᐸᖃᑐᘐᖃᑐᕋ.

ᑕᖅ ᕐᐱᐱᓂ ᗅᓂᐸ ᖃᑐ ᐱᓂᔪ ᕐᑐᔭᔭᖃ ᖏᖃᖅ ᔪᓂᐤ ᐸᑐᖏᐃᐸ ᐅ ᑐᑕᕆᑐ ᕐᖅᐃᐃ ᐃ ᑐᖃᘐᐃ. ᖃᑐ ᘐᓂᗅᓂᐤ ᕐᖅᑫᖃᐃ ᕐ ᒪᓂᐸᒪ ᐃ ᐸᒪᖃᑐᕐᒪᕐᐃ ᐅᑎᐤ ᖏᓂ ᕐᕋᕋ ᕋ ᐸᑕᒪᓂᑐᐸ. ᕐᕋᑐ ᖏᓂᐤ ᑐᑕᕆᑐ ᕐᖅᐃᐃ ᐃ ᑐᖃᘐᐃ ᕋ ᐸᓂᕋᕋᖃᐃᐸ ᓂᐱ, ᕋ ᕐᑐᕐᑐᓂᐸᐃ, ᖏᖏ ᐱ ᐃᘐᓂᖅᓂᐸ, ᖏᖏ ᐱ ᕋ ᖃᘐᑐᕐᐱ ᐃ ᖃᕋᑐᓂᐃ, ᖏᖏ ᐱ ᕋ ᐸᑐᑐᓂᐃᐸᐃ ᐃ ᐸᓂᐃᕐᑐᘐᕐᕆᖃᕐᑫᕕᕕᕕ

ᕮᕉᕕ“Oₒ ᖃᒡᖃᐱᐱᖃ ᐧ ᕮᕻₒᐧ ᕮᐺᕮ+ᑕ Θ ᔨₒᐧ ᖃᒡᖃOΘ ᕮΘΘΘₒᕮᐧ, ᐦₒ ᐧᐧ ᖃO ᕮ+ₒᑕ. ᕕ ᖇᖃOΘᖇ, ᔨᖃᐺᕮ ᔨₒᐧ Θᕕ ᕮᑕᐱᐱᖃᖇᖇₒᐺ ᐧᐧΘ Θ ᖃᓴₒᐧᖃ ᐧ +ᐱₒᐺₒ +ₒᑕᕻᒪₒOᖃ+ ᐧ ᖃᐺₒᒪₒᔨ ᐧᐧₒ ᕕ ᔨₒᐱᐺᐺᕮ ᕮᕉₒᒪO, ᕮΘΘᕮᒪᕮ ₒΘ ᔨₒᐧ ᖃ+ᕮᐺᕮᕉOₒᑕ ᐧᐧₒ ᓴQₒ ᔨᖃᑕᕻ ᖃᐧΘΘₒᕮ ᐧ ᖇᖃOΘᖇ. ₒO ᐱᕮᕉΘ ΘᐧᕿᑕₒΘᐧ ᕮΘ Oₒᐱᔨᕮᕮ ᔨₒᐧ ᖃOᐧᖇᐺ ₒᖇΘᒪₒ+ ᕿᕮᐱ Θ ᔨₒᐧ ᑕᐧᐧₒᒪ ᐧ ᒪᖃΘΘₒᐧ ᕉ +ᑕₒᒪₒO+ : ᖇₒᐱ ΘΘΘᐧ ᕮᕻₒᐧ Θᕮᑕᔨᖃᐧᕻᕮ+ᑕ ᕉ ᒪₒᐧΘₒ ᐧ Θᔨᖃ+O ᕮᕻₒᐧᖃᕻᕮ+ᑕ.

ᐧᐧᕮᕉ ᐧ +ᖃOᖃO+ ᐧᐧₒ ᐱ ᕿₒ ᔨₒᒪᕮ ᖃOᐧᖇᐺ ₒᐱ ᕮ OᖃᔨOₒ, +ᐺᐺₒ ᕿᖃOΘ ᖃᐺₒ +ᕮᕉᖃ+Oₒ ᐧᐧΘ ᕿO ᕮᕻₒᐧ ᕮᐺᕮ+ᑕ. Θ +ᕮᐱ+, ᔨᕮᒪᕮ ᔨₒᐧ ᒪₒᒪOᕮᖇ ₒᑕₒᔨᐧᖃ ᕿO +ᐧΘₒᕮ+, Θᔨᖃ+O ᕮᕻₒᐧᖃᕻᕮ+ᑕ, ᑕᕮᐧ ₒᐧᕉᖃᖃᐺ, ₒᐱ ᕮᑕᕉₒᕿ ᕿᕮᕻ ᖃᑕᐱᐱₒᖇᖇᐺ ᐧᐧΘ ᕉₒᕉₒO ᕮᕻₒᐧᖃᕻᕮ+ᑕ ᐱᕮᐧ ᕮᐺᐺₒᐧ ᐱ ₒᑕᐱᐱᖃᖇᖇᐺ ᖃᐺₒ ᐧ ᕮᕻₒᐧ ᕮᐺᕮ+ᑕ.

ₒᐧᕿᑕᕮΘ ᕮᕉₒ Oᖃᐺ +ᕮᐱ+ ᕉ ᑕᖃOᖇᖃ. ᕉᕉᕉₒ ᐧᐧ ᕮᕉᖃₒ ᕮᕻₒᐧ ᕮᐺᕮ+ᑕ Θᕮ+ᕮOOΘᖃOᕉ, ᕮQₒᒧ ῕O ᕉₒᕉₒO ᕮᕻₒᐧᖃᕻᕮ+ᑕ ᐧᐧₒ ₒΘ ᕮᑕᕮOᒪᐧ ₒᐱ + ᕮOOΘ ᕉ +ᑕₒᒪₒO+ ᐧᐧΘ ᐧᕮ+.

ᔨₒᐧ ᕮᑕₒᐺₒOΘ ᕻᕻᕮO ₒΘ, ᕮOΘᕮᖇᖇ ᔨₒᐧ ᖃ+ᕮᐺᕮᕉOₒᑕ ᕮ +ᑕᕮᕮᖃᕮ+ ᐧᐧΘ : “ᕉₒᕉₒO ₒᐧOₒ ᐧ ᑕᕮᐺᕮO, ₒᐧᖇᖇᕮO ᕮᕉᒪₒOᐧ ₒOOO[115] ᕮᐧᖃ.”

Θ +ᒪᕮOᕮ ᐧ ᒪₒᒪOᕮᖇᐧ ᐱᐱᕿ, ᔨᖃᑕᕉ ᕮᕻₒᐧ ᕮᐺᕮ+ᑕ ₒOOO ᐧᐧΘ ᐧᐧₒ + ᕮOΘₒᐺᕮᐧ Θ ΘIₒ+ +ᕻΘIᕮᒪᕮᐧ ᐧᐧᕮᕉ ᐧ ᕮOᑕᖃᐧᐧ ᐧᐧΘ ᕮᖇΘᖃOᐧ : ΘᑕᑕᖃΘ ᕮᕻᕮᐧ ᐧ OᖃΘᐺ ᕉ +῕Oₒᐱ ᐱ ᖇQₒᕮ ᕮᕻᕮᐧ ᐱ ΘᑕᑕᖃΘ+ +ᑕₒᕮ ᐧ OᖃΘᐺ ᕻ +ᑕᖇQₒᕮ[116] ᐧ ᖃᑕᖃ++ᕮ.

[115] Nomination, désignation dans un poste.

[116] Frais.

ᕿᑦᑦᖅ ᓄᖅᕋᓗᒃ ᕿᐊᓂᓗ ᕿᐃᕿᑦᑕ ᑦᓂᑕᔪᓂᑕᔪᑦ[117] ᐃᐃᑐ ᑕᕐᓂᐊᓂ ᕿᐊᓂᐱᓂᒪᓗ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕿᖅᑕᖅᓴᐅᑐᑎ ᐱ ᑦᑕᓂᒪᓂᑐᑦ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᐅᓂ ᕿᐱᒪᑦ ᖅᕿᕐᓂᓗ.

ᕿᐱᒪᐃᓂ ᖵᑎ ᖃᐊᓂᑎᓂ, ᕿᑐᑕᖅ, ᕐ ᒪᓂᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᕿᐦᕿᐃᓚᓗ, ᓂᑕᑕᕿ ᖃᑎ ᐱᐃᕿᓗ + ᕿᕐᕿ ᑎᕐ ᒪᓂᐅᐃᕿ. ᐅᑎᓂᑐᖅᓴᖅᕿ ᐋᕿᕿᖃᑎᖃᐊᓂᓴᖅᓂ ᓂᒪᐱ ᓗᑦᑦᓂᑦ ᑦᑕᑕᑎ, ᐱᓂᔪ ᔪᓂᖃᖅᐃ ᐱ ᖃᐊᑎᓂ ᖵᑎ ᖃᐊᓂᑕ. ᔪᖃᐃᑎ ᓂᐅᓗ ᕿᐊᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᕿᑦᑕ ᑕᕿᐅᑕ ᓂᔪ + ᐅᑎᕿᑕᕚᖃᐅᑎᕐᕐᔪ, ᑕᕿᐅᑕ ᓂᔪ ᑕᑎᕐᐃ ᕿᐦᐦᐱᓂᓗ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐅᑎᕐᐃ ᐅᑎᕐᐃ ᓂᐅᓗᐃᓂᓗ ᕿᐅᑎᕐᐃ ᐅᑎᕐᐃ ᐅᑎᕐᐃ

ᖁ ++ᒪᒪᙆQₒl, ᕮᐱᒪᐃ ᖘᑕᔪₒΘΘₒ[120] ᛁᛁΘᑊ ᕮᐦᖘᐃᖇᕮ, ᖘΟ IIᖘ ᕮᖁᕮ ₒᑕ ᕮᒪᖇᕮᐱᐱᖐ Θᖁ ᔪᕮᒪᐃ ᛁᛁΘᑊ. ᔪᖘᒪᑕᐃ ᔪₒᐱᐯᐃᕮ ᕮᐦₒl ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ ₒᐱ ᔪₒᒪᕮ ₒᖇᕮᐱΘ ᐱ ᖘᐃᖁᖘᐱ +ₒᒪIₒ ᛁᛁΘ, ᑕₒᑕᑕ ᕮΘᐱᐱᕮᐱ ᖐᕮᐦΘ ᖇᕮᖁₒl ᖘᕮᖁₒᐯ ᛁᛁΘ ᐱ +ᒪᕮᕮᖘᕮ+ ᛁᛁΘ, ᐯᐃᕮ ᕮᐱᒪᐯᑊ ᕮQQᐦᑊ ᐱᕮΘ Θᐦᐦₒᐦ ᑊ++ₒl ᖘᐃₒ +ₒᒪIₒ ᛁᛁΘ, ᗰₒ ᕮᐱᐱᖘ Οᐯᕮᖐ ᑊ++ₒl.

ᕮᐱᐱₒ ᕮᐯᒪᑕₒ, Θ +ᐯᖁₒlₒ+ ᕮΟᑕᖇᑊ ᐯᐃᕮ ᐱ ᕮᖇᖇₒl ₒᒪᖘΟΘ ᛁᛁΘ ᐱ ᖘᒪᑕₒᑕᖇₒ ₒᖇᐱ +ᒪᕮᕮᖘᕮ+ ᛁᛁΘ. ᔪᖘᐦₒ ᔪₒ+ +ᖁᒪᒪᕮ ᕮᐯᐃₒl, +ᕮᑊ +ᒪᑌₒΟᖁᕮ+ ᛁᛁΘᑊ, ᖁᕮΘ ᕮᐯᖘlₒ ᔪᕮΟᕮᑌᑊ ᔪₒ++ᖘᔪᑊ, Θ ᑌₒlₒᑌ ₒᖇΘᖘΟ, ᔪₒl ᖘΘΟΘᕮΟₒ l +ᒪᖘΟᕮ ᖘᑊᐦᕮᐯ ᒪₒᑕᑕ ᐱ ₒᖇΟᑌₒ+, ᕮᐯᖘlₒ l +ᒪᖐₒΟ+ ᛁᛁΘ ᐱ ᕮᐯᐃᕮΘ, ᔪₒ+ +ᐱₒᐃₒ l +ᖐᖘΟᕮ ᕮ ᒪᖘᒪᒪᕮ. ᖇᖘᐃᑕᕮ ᕮᑊᒪₒᐃₒ ᐱᕮᖁΘ, ₒᐱ +ᕮᑊᕮ+ ᕮ++ᑌₒᖁᖁ ₒΟl ᖐₒΘ l++lᕮl. ᕮᑕₒᔪᐦ ᕮᐦₒl ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ Θ ᔪᕮᐦᐦ ᛁᛁΘ ᖐᕮᐦ ᖘᒪᑕₒᑕᖇₒ[121] ᛁᛁΘ ; ᕮΘ+ᕮ ᕮᑌΟᕮᖇl l ᕮᖁₒᐱᕮΟl, ᕮΟᖐₒ ᕮᐃₒ++l ᐱ ᖘΟᖘ[122], Οᐃₒᑌₒl ₒᖇᖐ ᖘΟᖘ+l ᕮᖇΘᖘΟl, ᕮΘᖐΟl, ᕮᒪᕮᖇ Θ ᕮᒪᕮᖇ ₒΟ +ᖘ++ᖁᖁₒ +ᑌₒΟᖁᕮ+ ᛁᛁΘ +ᕮᐃₒᑌ+. ᕕΟₒ ᖁᕮΘ ᕮᐃᖇᒪ ₒᐦᖁl ᖁ ᖘΟΟᖘ ᛁᛁΘ, Θ + ᔪₒᐱ ᕮΟΟᖘΟᒪ ᖇᕮᖁₒl, ᔪᖘ+ᕮ ₒᔪᐃᕮᕮ ᕮᛁᖘΟᐦ. ᐱ ᖘᐃᖁᖘᐱ ᔪᖘᖇᐦ +ₒ++ᖘᔪ+ ᐱ +ᒪᗰΟₒᔪ+, ᒪᖇᐃᕮᕮ Θ +ᐃᕮₒ, ᛁlₒ Ү Οₒᐱ +ᕮᕮ +ₒᐱᐱₒΟ+ ₒΘΟₒ ᖁ Οₒᐱ ΘᒪᐱI+ +ᑌᖘΟᕮᑌᕮI. ₒᐱᐱₒᔪ ᕮΟᖇΘᕮᑌ ᖁ +ᒪᗰᑫᕮᔪ+ l ᖘIΘᖘᑌIᕮ ᑌₒᐦᐦₒ ᕮΟΘₒ Ү₀Θ ᖘᐦᖁl ᛁᛁΘ, ₒΟ ᔪₒᐱ ᕮ++ₒllₒᔪ +ₒΘᑌₒᑌᑌᖘ+, ₒᒪᕮᐦₒQ, +ᕮᐦΟΟᕮ+ ᐱ +ΘᖇᖇᕮᒪᕮI ΘΘᔪₒ ᐱ ΘΘᔪᕮᑊl, +ᕮᐃᐦₒᔪₒlᗰᕮI ᕮ++ᔪₒᖁₒᐃl ᖁ ᖘΥΟₒϴ, +ᕮΟᐦΟᕮΟᕮI[123] l ᑌₒlₒΘ. ᕮᒪᒪΟ ᖁ IₒI ᛁᛁΘ ᖘᒪᕮ

120 Rapport.
121 Ameublement.
122 Meubles.
123 Statuettes.

ᕮᑌᒪᕮᐁᕐᑕ ᕕ ᕆᓂᐩᓄᑕᐩ ᐃ ᐊᑐᓄᐅᑲᕕᖏᕮ ᐱ ᐄᕮᕕ, ᐱᕮᐁᐃ ᕮᐩᐩᕘᑐᐃ ᓄᑌᐱ ᐃᐩᐩᐃᐩᕮ ᐩᕮ�couldᓄᑌᕮᒪᕮᐁᐃ ᓄᐱ. ᐄᕼᑕᐃ ᑲᓂ ᐃ ᐩᕮᑐᑐᕼᐩᕮᐁ ᐩᕼ�couldᓂ ᕘᓄᑐᓄ ᓄᐃᐱᓄᕼ ᕮᑐᕘᓂ ᐩᐃᐩ ᐊ ᒪᓂᐩᕮᕕ ᕮᖏᕼᐄᑲᕮᐁ, ᓄᑐ ᓄᑲᑲᓄᐃᐩ ᕮ ᐩᓄᐱᐱᓄᑐᐩ ᔨᓄᐃ ᒪᕼᐯᑕ ᐃ ᐩᑕᕘᕼᐊᑐᕮ. ᕮ ᐩᐊᑐᓂᐩᕮᐁ ᐃᐃᐊ, ᕼᑐ ᐱᓂ ᕮᐩᐩᕮᐁᒪᕮᐁ ᐩᓂᑕᓄᐃᐩ, ᑕᑲᑲᓄᑐ ᐩ ᕮᐃᐃ ᐩᕼᕼᕼᕮᐁᐃ[124] ᐱᐱᕘ ᐊᓄᐊᓄ ᓄᐄ ᓄᑕᕮ ᐃᐃ ᕼᑐ ᕮᐩᓄᑕ ᕮᐊ ᑐᓄᐱ ᕮᐊ ᐊᓄᐊᓄᕘᑐᐃ, ᑕᑲᑲᓄᑐ ᐩᐊ ᐊᓄᐊᓄ ᐊᕼᐄ ᕼᑐ ᔨᓄᒪᕮ ᕮ ᐩᐊᘐᐃᐩ ᐃᐃᐊ ᕮᐩᓄᑕᓄᔨᐃᕼᐩ, ᑕᑲᑲᓄᐊ ᐩᐩ ᕮᐱᑲᐄ. ᕮ ᐩᕮᐁᒪᐃᐩᐃᐩᕮᐁᐃ[125], ᕮᐄᐄᓄ ᐄᐄᓄ ᕮᐩᐩᐊᕼᐃ, ᕼᑲᐃᐃ ᓄᐊ ᕮነᑲᓄᕮ ᕮᘐᕘ ᐃᐃᐊ ᑕᐃᐃ ᓄᐱᓄᐊᓄᓄᘐ[126], ᕮᐊ ᐱ ᒪᓄᐱ ᔨᕼᘐᐱᐃ ᐁᘐ ᐱ ᒪᓄᐱ ᕮᐊᓄᐃᐩᐊᐅᐃ, ᓄᐱ ᐅᓄᐱ ᕮᘐᘐ ᕮ ᕮᐄᘐᓄᐃ, ᓄᐱ ᐅᓄᐱ ᕮᘐᘐ ᕮ ᕮᐄᘐᓄᓄᐃ, ᕮᘐᘐᕮᒪᘐ + ᑕᓄᔨ ᓄᐃᐄ ᐄᐄᕮᘐ ᐃᐃ ᓄᑕᕘ" ᕮᘐᓄ ᓄᘐᕼᐊ ᘐ ᐩᒪᕼᐅᕮ, ᓄᐊ ᕮᐊᑕᓄᐩᐩᓄᔨ ᕮᑕᕮᒪᓄ[127], ᐁᘐ ᓄᐊ ᕮᐊᐊᐃᕼᕮᕮ ᐩᕮᑕᕮᕮᘐᕮᐁ ᘐ ᕮᘐᕮᐱᓄᐊ. ᔨᓄᐃ ᒪᓄᐊᐊ, ᘐᘐᘐᓄ ᔨᕼᐄᕮ ᐊ ᐩᓄᑕᓄᐄᓄ ᓄᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐊᐊᕼᓄᕼ ᕮ ᐊᕼᕼᐩᕼᕼᐩᕮᐁ[128], ᐃᐊᓄ ᕮᐄᐄᓄᐃ ᕼᑐ ᕮᘐᐊᕮᑕ, ᑕᓄᑕᐄᑕ ᐊ ᕮᐊᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐩ ᕮᐊᑕᐊ ᕮ ᕮᐊᐁᐩᓄᐄ, ᕮᑕᑕᕮ ᐊᓄ ᕮᒪᕮᓄ ; ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᕮᐱᐱᐩ ᕮᘐᓄ ᓄᑕᐱᐱᐄᑕᕮ[129] ᐱ ᕮᐱᕼᐊ, ᕮᒪᒪᒪᑕ ᕮᘐᕼ ᐃᐃᐊ, ᕮᐊ ᐩ ᐱᓄᔨ ᔨᕼᐩ ᕼᘐᕼᐊ ᐁ ᕼᐊᑫᘐᑕ ᕘ ᕮᐩᘐᐱᓄᕮᐁᐃ ᕮᑕᐊᐊᐊᐊ ᐩᐊᐊᐊᓄᐊᐊᐊᐊ

ᐃᗣᔪᔪᓄ, ᐃᖘᐃᐄ, ᒪᓄ ᐱ ᓄᑕᓄᐱ ᐧ ᗡᗡᓄᒉ ᐃᒪᐱᓄᐧ, ᕿᑌ ᐃᐱᐱ ᖵᓄᘐ ᒪᐃᐧᗣᑌ.

ᖱ ᐧᐃᐄᓄᒪᐧ, ᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᑌᐧ ᐧᖱᓄ ᓄᑕ ᐧᓄᐱᐱᑌᐃᒪᐃᐧ ᐧ ᑕᓄQQᓄ ᐃᒪᐱᓄᐧ ᗕᓄ ᐃᐧᐧᐯᑌᐧ ᐃᑌᒪᐃᑌᑌᐧ ᐃᐅᖵᕿᑌᑎ, ᑕᗡᗡᓄᑌ ᐧᗕ ᕿᑌ ᖱᐃᐧ, ᘐ ᕿᔪᗉᐃ ᕿᑌ ᐱᓄ ᐧᐧᑕᑌᒪᐃᑌᐧᐧ ᖵᓄᘐ Iᓄᑌᓄᑌᐧ : ᐧᐃᖇᐃᐃᐦᐃᐃ ᐧ ᐃᖱᓄᐱᐃᑌᑎ, ᓄᖱᕿᖵ[130], ᐃIᐱᐱᐃᖱᐁ, ᐧᐃᐯᑫᘐᓄᔪ, ᐃᘐᑫᕿᐯᐁ, ᘐ ᔪᓄᐧ ᐧᑌᔪᓄᕼᐧ[131] ᑕQQᓄ ᐧᐆᐆᓄᘐ ᑕQQᓄ ᓄᑌ ᐧᑌᑕᑌᖵᓄ, ᗡᗡᓄᒉ ᓄᔪᗉᓄ ᑌᗉᑌᑌᓄᐧ ᐧ ᐃᒪᐱᓄᐧ ᐧ ᖇᓄ ᐧ ᐧᑌᓄᑌᐧᕿᐧ[132] ᒉᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐃᑌᒪᐃᑌᑌᐧ ᐃᒪᐱᓄᐧ ᐧ ᖇᓄ ᐧ ᐧᑌᓄᑌᐧᕿᐧ ᗉᐃᐃᐁ. ᖱ ᐱᓄᑌᑌ ᐧᐧᓄᐧ, ᐧᐃᑌᒪᕿᑌᑌ ᐱᐱᖵ ᐧᕿᑕᖇᓄ ᐱ ᐧᖱᓄᐱᐱᓄ ᖱ ᐧᕿᕼᐧᕿ ᗉᑌ ᓄᐆᐆᐁᖱ ᓄᖇᖇ“ ᕿᑌ ᐃᐆᐆᐁ ᑕᓄᔪᐱ ᔪᕿᖇᐆᓄᐆᐧ ᖇᑌᓄ ᐧ ᐧᓄᔪᐃᐁ ᐃᐯᐆᐁᐧ, ᒪᓄᐯᐯᓄ ᓄᑌ ᔪᕿᑕᓄᐧ ᐧᐧᓄᐧ ᖇᕿᐆᑕᐁ ᐁᖱᓄ ᒪᓄᐯ. ᐆᐆᐁᖱ ᗉ ᐃᑌᑕᑫᐁ ᐃᕼᓄᒪᗉ, ᐃᖇᐧᓄᑌᐧ ᑌ ᐃIᐱᐱᐃᖱᐁ, ᐆᐆᐁᖱ ᐧᐃ ᐃᑌᑫᑕᑕ ᔪᓄᐧ ᕿᑌᑫᖇᐃᒪ ᐃᐆᑌᓄᐧ ᐧᓄᑌᑌᓄᕼᐧ ᐧᓄᑕᐆᓄᕼᐧ ᖵᑌ ᐧᑕᑫᑫᐧᐧ ᐱ ᕿᑌᑫᐃᐧᐧ, ᐧᐃᐯᐯᓄ ᐧᑌ ᐃᐧᐧᑕᑕ ᗉ ᐃᒪᐱᓄᐧ ᗉᑌ ᐧᐃᐯᑌᐧ ᐃᑌᑫᐃᐧᐧ ᐃᑌᑌᕿᑌᐧ. ᐃᑌ ᑫᐆᐆᐁ ᐧᐧᕿᐧᖵ, ᖵᐃᐁᓄ, ᐧᑌᗡᓄ + ᑌᑌᓄᑌᖇᕿᐁ ᕼᐃᐃᕿᑌᕿᕼᓄ, ᕿᑕᐁ ᑌᑌᓄᒪᓄᐆᐯ, ᑕᓄᑕᐯᖇ ᑌ ᔪᓄᐱᐆᐁ ᐃᐃQ. ᐃᑌᑌᐯᐧᐃ ᓄᑌ ᐃᐢᐢᑫᑫᓄ, ᐃᑕᐆᓄ ᓄᑌᐯ ᐧᓄᐃᕿᑫᐃ ᐱ ᐧᐃᐯᑕᐃ ᗉ ᑌᕿ ᐧᐃᑌᑌᕿᐧᐯᐃ.

– ᑫᓄᐧᐃ ᕿᑌ ᖱᐃᖵ ᓄᑕᓄᐱᐱᓄᐆ[133] ᕼ ᒪᓄᐆᕿ. ᑕᑌ ᐃᐱᐱ ᐃ ᖇᑌᓄ ᗉ ᔪᐃᒪᐯ ᐯᐃᐃᐦᐃ, ᐧᓄᐆᐃ ᐃᗡᗡᓄᑌ ᐱ ᕿᐆᖱᖱᕿᐱ. ᐃᑌ ᑫᐆᐆᐁ ᐧᐧᕿᐧᖵ, ᖵᐃᐱᐱ… ᐯᑕᐃ ᓄᑌ ᐧᐧᖱᖱᑌᖵ, ᐃᐯᗡᗡ ᔪᐃ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᑌᓄᐱ ᐃIIᐃ, ᐃᑌ ᖇᓄ ᐃᐯᖱᐯᓄᒪ.

ᕿᖇᓄᐧ ᐱᐱᑌᐧ ᖱ ᐧᓄᐱᐱᓄᑌᐧ ᐧᓄᑕᓄᔪᐧᕿᐧ. ᓄᑕ ᒪᓄᑫᐱᓄᐧ, ᕼᕼᐃᑌ

---

130 Ebène.

131 Impression.

132 Classe sociale.

133 Sportif, gymnaste.

ᐊ ᔑᓂ+ +ᐃᙱᐃ, ᓂllᓂᔑᐊ ᐃᑐ +ᐊ ᐃᙱᑐᑐᓂ ᔑᓂᐊ ᕿᒪᓂᕿ, Λ ᐃᑐ +ᐊ ᑐᕿᐅ ᕿᑐ ᐋᕿᑕᐊ+ +ᕐᑐᓂᐱ ᐊᑐ +ᐃᑕᓂᔑᐊᕿ+ᐃᐊ : ᕐᓂᑐ ᑐᑕᑕᕿᑐ+ +ᑕᓂᕮ ᐊ ᑐᕿᐅᕿ ᔑᓂᐃᐊ, ᖇᕿᐅᑦᕮ ᑐᓂᐱ ᔑᐱᐅᒪᓂ ᐃᙱᐃᐅ. ᐳ +ᐃᙱᒪᐃᑐᐃ ᐅᐅᓂᒪᓂᐊ ᓂᖇᖇ", ᑕᓂᒪᐱᐱ ᐃᕐᓂᑕᓂ ᓂᑐᐊ ᕐᓂᑐ ᖇᓂ ᐊᑐᖇᖇᐃᐊᐊ, ᖇᕿᐅᑦᕮ ᐃ++ᐱᐱᕿᕿ ᐃᕐᕿᕿᓂᐊ : ᓂᐱ ᑐᕐᐊ ᔑᓂ+ +ᕐᓂᒪᑐᓂ, ᓂᐱ ᑐᑕᓂ++ᐃᐊ ᐊᕐ Λ ᓂᐱ ᑐᕐᐊ ᖇᓂ ᐊ ᕿᑕᒪᓂ. ᑕᖇᕮᓂᑐ ᑕᙱᓂᑐᑐᔑᐊ ᐅ ᐃᑕᐃᖇ ᐃᑕᒪᓂᐱᐊ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ, ᑕᑕᑐᐊ ᖇᐃᖇᓂᐊ, +ᖇᖇᓂᐱᐃ ᕐᕿᑐᑐᐊ +ᒪᕿᑐᐃ, Λᓂᔑ ᕮᙱᖇᐊ ᓂᑐ ᑐᓂᑐᑐᒪᓂᐊ +ᓂᐱᐱᓂᑐ+ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ ᑐᙱᓂ +ᓂᙱᐃ+. ᙱᖇᖇᓂ ᑐᑕᐊᓂ ᐊᑐᕿᕿᐊ, ᐳᓂᔑ ᐃᑕᓂᔑᐊᕿ+ᐃᐊ ᓂᐱᑐᑐᒪᓂᐊ +ᓂᐱᑐᑐᕿᐊ ᐊ ᖇᓂ ᕿᓂᓂᙱᐃ ᐃᑕᙱᐱᐱᕿᑐᐊ ᐃᕐᓂᑕᓂᐃ ᐃᑕᓂᔑᐊᕿ+ᐃᐊ, +ᐃᑕᔑᕿᑐᐃᐊ +ᐃᑕᓂᔑᐊᕿ+ᐃᐊ ᓂᐊᑐᓂ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ ᖇᐃᖇᓂᐊ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ. Λᓂ ᒪᒪ ᐃ++ᓂᕐᕿᙱᐊ ᕮᙱᓂᐊ ᕐᐃᐊᐃ+ᑕ ᕐᑐ ᐃᑕᒪᑐᐃ ᓂᐱᐱᓂᔑ ᐃᙱᙱᑐᐃ ᐃᕿᙱᓂᐊ+ ᖇᕿᑐᐊᕮᐃᐊ+, ᖇ ᕿᑐᑐᓂᐊ ᐃᑕᙱᒪᕿᑐᓂ ᓂᐅᐱᓂ ᐃᙱᓂ ᐃᑐᑕᖇ, ᐃᕮᒪᒪᐃᐃ, ᑕᖇᖇᓂ ᐅᑕᐱᐊ ᖇᕿᐅᑦᕮ, ᐅᐅᒪ+ᓂᐊ ᓂᐅᑐᑐᒪᓂᐊ ᐃᑐᑕᓂᔑᐊᕿ+ᐃᐊ, ᖇᕿᑐᐊᕮᐃᐊ+ᐃᐊ ᓂᐊᐱᓂ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ ᖇᕿ +ᓂᙱᐃᓂᑐ+ ᒪᒪᑐᐊ ᐅᙱᓂ+ ᐊ +ᐃᖇᕮᐃᕮᐃᐊ ᐃ ᐃᖇᓂᐱᐃᑐᐃ, ᖇᓂ ᐃ ᕿᓂᓂᖇᖇᐟ ᐃᖇᙱᑕᐃ ᐃ ᕿᙱᐃᓂᓂᕮᖇ[134]. ᖇᕿᙱᓂᕮᐃ ᓂᔑᒪᐃᕮ ᔑᕿ+ ᖇᐃᐅᑐ +ᓂᖇᑐᑐᓂᔑ+ ᖇᐃᖇᓂᐊ, ᐅ ᕿᔑᒪᐃᕮ ᖇᓂ ᐃ +ᕐᓂᒪᑐᓂ ᐃᑕᙱᙱᐃᔑᐃ Λᓂ ᓂᐅ +ᐅᑐᑐᐅᓂ ᐃᙱᙱᐃᕮᑫᐃ. ᑕᓂᑕᑕ ᐅ ᕿᑕᓂ+ᓂ, +ᐅᖇᖇᐃᖇ +ᕿᐱᑐ+ ᒪᒪᐅ, +ᙱᑕᕮ, +ᕿᐅᓂ ᓂᐅ Λ, ᓂᑕᕿᕽ ++ ᐃᐅᐅᐃ+ᐃᑕ. Λᓂ ᐃ++ᖇᖇᑐ ᖇ +ᐃᐅ +ᙱᓂ+, ᐃᐅᕿ +ᓂᙱᖇᗰᒪᓂ+ ᒪᒪᐅ, ᐃᕐᑐ ᓂᕐᑕᐃᐅ ᒪᒪᐅ, ᐃᙱᑐ +ᐃᑕᙱᑐᐃᐃ+ ᒪᒪᐅ +ᓂᑕᓂᐱᐱᕿᐱ+, Λᓂᔑ ᕮᑫᓂᐊ ᕐᑐ +ᐅᒪᐅᐃᓂᔑ+. ᐃᑕᔑᓂᑐ ᓂᙱᓂᖇᙱᕿ ᐱᐱᕐ, ᐃᙱᙱᐃᕮᑫ + ᐅᙱᓂ +ᓂᑕᑐᐅᕿᑕᓂᒪ+, ᗰᓂ ᖇᕿᙱᓂᕮᐃ ᐃᑐᐅᓂᐊᕿ ᑕᖇᐱᓂ ᗰᙱᙱᐃ ᐃᑐᓂ : ᐃᑕᙱᓂᕐᕐᓂᒪᒪ[135], +ᕿ+ᑐᐃᒪᒪᐃᒪ, ᕿᑕᙱᓂᒪ[136] ᒪᒪᓂ ᕐᓂ ᐃᐊᐃᔑᔑᙱ, +ᓂᒪᕿᑐᐃᐃ ᒪ +ᑕᓂᒪᓂᑐᐃ ᒪ

[134] Rideau.

[135] Solliciteurs.

[136] Renseignements.

ⵜⴰⵡⵓⵣⵜ, ⵜⵉⵢⵉⵍⵉⵜⵉⵍ ⵜⵉⵔⴰⵙⴰⵎⴰⵍⵉⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵜⵉⵍⴰⵍⵉ ⵜⵉⵍⵓⵓⵙⵔⵓⵉⵍ[137]. ⵉⵣⵣⴰⵍ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵀⴰⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵏ ⵉⵓⴰⵔⵙⵔ ⵉⵏⵡⵔⵙⵛⵍ ⵏ ⵜⵙⴰⵓⵜ ⵉⵡⵍⵍⵉ, ⵏⴰ ⵉⵓⵏⵡⴰⵀⵀⴰⵏ ⴰⵛⵓⴰⵓⴰ ⵏ ⵜⵍⴰⵣⵜ ; ⵉⵣⵣⴰⵍ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵏⵉⵍ, ⴰⵣⴰⵏ ⵙⵔⴰⵙⴰⵏ, ⵢⴰⵓ ⵉⵍⵉⵏⵉⵜⵏⵍ ⵉⵣⵣⵍⵙⵍ ⵢⴰⵓ ⵜⵍⴰⵣⵙⵜ; ⵜⵉⵛⵔⵏⵉⵜⵉⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵓⴰⵓⴰⵔⵍ[138] ⵏ ⵉⵛⵔⴰⵓⵓⴰⵜⵍ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵛⵔⴰⵓⵓⴰⵜⵍ ⵏⵉⵜ ⵓ ⵔⵉⵡⵣⴰⵍⵍ ⵏⵓⵓⵍ ⵉⵡⵔⵔⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵣⴰⵍⵉⵍ ⴰⴰⵔ ⴰⵏ ⵜⵍⴰⵣⵙⵜ.

ⵓ ⵙⵛⴰⵔⴰ ⵉⴰⴰⴰ ⴰ ⵣⴰ ⵏ ⵔⵔⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵉⵜⵜⵓ ⵣⵓⴰ ⵏ ⵙⵛⵍⵉ. ⵛⵣ ⵉⵡⴰⵉ ⵙⵛⵍⵉ ⴰⴰⵢ ⵢⴰⵓ ⴰ ⵙⵓⵔⵡ ⴰ ⵜⵙⵓⴰⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵜⵙⵓⵍⵉⵔⵜ, ⴰⵓ ⵉⵡⵣⵣⴰ ⵉⵍⵉⵜⵇ ⵉⵓ ⴰⵓ ⵙⵓ ⵉⵔⵉ ⵇⵇⵉⵍ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵓ ⵜ ⵉⵍⵢⴰⵓⵓⴰ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵉⵡⵡⵍⵙⴰ ⵔ ⵜⵍⵣⵙⵍ+ⵔⴰⵓⵙ ⵔ ⵜⵍⵣⵙⵍ ⵍⵍⵢ ⵢⴰⵓ ⴰ ⵙⵓⵔⵡ ⴰ ⵜⵙⴰⵓⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵜⵙⵓⵍⵉⵔⵜ, ⵓⵓⵍ ⵓ ⵙⵛⴰⵔⵍⵙ ⴰ ⵙⵓⵙⵍⵍⵢⵙ[140] ⵍⵍⴰ ⵛⵉ ⵔⵙⵣⴰ. ⴰⴰⴰⴰⵔ ⵉⵔ ⴰⵔⴰ, ⵍⵍⴰ ⵉⵡⵣⵓⴰⵔ ⵓ ⴰⵓⵣⵣⵉⵍ ⵍⵍⵉⵉⵍ. ⵉⵋⵋⴰⵣ ⵉⵣⴰⵍ ⵉⵍⵉⵉⵜⵇ ⵔⴰⵜ ⵜⵛⵍⵣⵉⵜ ⵔⴰⵜⵜⵙⵔ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵔⵔⴰ ⴰⵍⵙⵜⵜⵙ ⵍⵔⵓ ⵜⴰⵍⵙⵓⵉ ⴰ ⵜⵙⴰⵓⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵜⵙⵓⵍⵉⵔⵜ. ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵓ ⵍⵉⵜ, ⴰⵓ ⵍⵍ ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵣⵣ ⵜⴰⵋⵣⵉ ⵛⵣ ⵜⵍ ⵉⵓⵓⵓⵣⵓ, ⵔⵙⵣⴰ ⴰⵓ ⵓ ⵜⵛⵓⵣⵓⵜ[141] ⵍⵍⵓ ⵜⴰⵢⵣⵣⴰⵣⵜ ⴰ ⵜⴰⴰⴰⵍⵣⴰⵔⵜ[142] ⵍⵍⵓ ⵉⵛⵢⴰⵓⵍ. ⵔ ⵜⵉⵓⴰⵓⵜ ⴰⴰⵢ, ⵀⵍⴰ ⵉⵜⵜⵣⵔⴰ, ⴰⵓ ⴰ ⵉⵍⴰⴰⵉ ⴰⵔⵍⴰ ⵙⵓ ⴰ ⵢⴰⵓ ⵜⵉⵍⵛⵉⵉ, ⵛⴰⵋⵛ ⵙⵍ ⵙⵜⵍⴰⵓⵍ[143] ⵉⵛⵢⴰⵓⵍ. ⵣⵙⴰⵍⵍⴰ ⵔⵙⵓⴰ ⵓⵔ ⵜⵍⵙⵓⵉ, ⵍⵍⴰ ⵉⵣⵛⵛⵉ, ⵉⵓⵓⴰ ⴰⵜⴰⵔ, ⵉⵓⵓⴰⵍⵓⵍ ⵔ ⵜⵓⵓⵜⵉⵜ ⴰ

[137] Séances publiques, et conférences administratives.
[138] Motifs, motivations.
[139] En-tête.
[140] Bienveillance et amabilité.
[141] Pratique.
[142] Habileté.
[143] Virtuosité. (tilmḍi : aisance)

ᕮᐅᖃᖅᕮᐊᒪ ᕮᕐᐱᓚᖏᓪᓚᓂᒪᒪ ᓚ ᐃᖃᓄᑫᒋᓄ, ᓚ ᐅᐱᓄᒪᓂᓄ ᓄᖃᖃ" ᕮᐅᕮᐱᕮᔾᔨᑊ[144]. ᓄᓚᓚᓄᔨ ᔨᕮᒪᔪᐱ ᑕᒪᓄᔨᔩ, ᕮᐅᖏᐅᐳᖅ ᓄᑕ ᖃᓄ ᑊ ᐅᖏ ᖏᔩᖃᐱᓄᐅᓄᑕᔪᓄᐅᓄᖏ[145] ᒪᓄ ᔪᐅᓄ ᕮᐅᑕᐱᑊ ᔩᓄᕐᙵᙵᖏᑕᔩ ᒪᒪᐅ ᕐ ᐱᖏᐅᖃᕮᐅᕮᒋᕮᐅ, ᓄᐅ ᕮᔩᔩᑫᒪᓄᔪ �couldn't ᐅ ᐃᓄᓚᓄ ᐱᐱᕮᐱᐅ ᐅᖏᖏᕮᐱᕮᔩ ᐅᒪᓄᑊ ᒋᕐ ᓚ ᐱᐱᓄ ᔩᔩᕮᐱᕮᒪ ᐅᖏᙵᓄᑊ ᒋᐅ ; ᕮᒪᕮᐅ ᐱᐱᓄ ᕮᔩᔩᐱᐱᖏ ᐅ ᔩᕮᒪᐱᐱ ᐅᖏᓄᔩᔩᕐ ᒋᐅ ᓄᐅ ᔨᓄᖃᖃᓄᓄ ᕐ ᔩᓄᐱᓄᓄᔩ ᐅ ᔩᕮᐅᕮᓄᐱᑊ : ᕮᐱᐱᓄ ᕮᑕᑫᑕᕮ ᕐ ᔩᒋᖏᓄᕮ ᒪᒪᐅ.

ᖃᖏᐱᑕᕮ ᕮᐅᐅᓄᐱᖏ ᓄᑕᖏᕐ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᔩᕮᑕ. ᕼᕼᕮᐅ ᑊ ᖏᑕᒪᐅᕮ, ᑕᓄᐅᓄ ᖏᐅ ᐱᐱᕮᑊ ᕮᒪᐅᖃᕮᒪᒪᑊ, ᓄᐅ ᔨᓄᖃᖃᐅᓄ ᕮᕼᓄᑊ ᕮᐱᕮᔩᑕ ᓄᓚᓄᒪᒪᑊ, ᓄᐅ ᔨᓄᖃᖃᐅᓄ ᓄᐅᐱᖏᐱ, ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᑕᙵᓄᙵᐱ ᕮᐅᐱᖏᖏᐱ ᕮᓄᖃᖃᐱᐱᖏᖏ ᑕᓄᑊ ᓄᐅᓄᕮᖏᕼ ᕮ ᔪᓄ ᕮᐅᒪᐅ[146]. ᖏᐅ ᓚᓄ ᒪᑊ ᕮᔩᔩᓄᕼᓄ ᕐ ᔩᒪᖏᐅᕮ ᐱᓚᔪ ᐃᓄ ᔩᕮᐅᓄᐅ ᐃᖃᓄᑫᒋᕮᐅ, ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᐱᐱᕮᕐ ᖃᖃᓄᕮᒪᒪᕮᑊ ᑊ ᕮᕼᓄᑊ ᕮᐱᕮᔩᑕ, ᕮᕐᓄ ᔩᔩ ᕮᑊᐅᕮᒪᒪᕮᑊ ᕮᑕᙵᙵᓄᒪᒪ ᒪᒪᐅ ᓄᑕᕮᐅᓄ ᖏᐱᓄᓄ ᕮᕐ ᕮᔪᓄᑕᓄ ᒪᓄᐅᒪᖏᐅᕮ, ᔪᖏᕼ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᐅᐱᐅᖏ ᕮᕐᕼ ᒪᒪᐅ ᓄᑕᕮᕮᐅ

ⵜⵍⵣⵛ ⴰⵀⴰ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵛⵔ ⵄⴷⴷ ⵄ ⵙⴰⵜ ⵜⴰⵅⵄⵜ ⵄⵣⵣⵔⵏ ⵔ ⵖⵔⵔⴰⵅ ⵜ
ⵜⵛⵄⵅⵄⵄⵏ ⴷ ⵜⵄⵛⴰⵛ. ⵜⵖⵢⴰ ⵜⵔⵔⵔ ⵀⵔⴰⵔⵣⵅⵄ ⵀⵄⵄⵖⵔⵖⵏⴰ
ⵜⴰⵔⵍⵏⵔⵛⵜ ⵍⵍⵔ, ⵛⴰⵜ ⵄⵛⵢⴰⵏⴰ ⵄⵀⴰⵏ ⵄⵀⵄⵜⵜ ⴰⵔ ⴷ ⵄⵔⵢ
ⵣⵖⵀⵜⵄ ⵢⵔ ⵙⴰⵏ ⵔⵖ ⵜⵛⵄⵅⵄⵄⵏ ⵄⵔⵔⵢⵀⴰⵍⵍⵏ. ⵄⵜⵜⵔ ⵣⵄⵄⴰⵏ ⵏ
ⵜⵛⵄⵅⵄⵄⵏ ⴷ ⵜⵄⵛⴰⵛ, ⴰⵄⵖⵔⵏⵜ ⴰⵔ ⴷ, ⵀⵣⵛⵏⵜ ⵢⵄⵀⵔ ⴰⵔ 45
ⵔⵖⵔⵀ. ⵜⵀⴷⴷⴰⵏⵄ ⵜⴰⵅⵄⵜ ⵍⵍⵔⵏ, ⵜⵅⵜⵏ. ⵜⵔⵅⵛ ⵔⵔⴰⵔⵣⵅⵄ
ⵀⵄⵄⵖⵔⵖⵏⴰ ⴰⵔⵄⴰⵔ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵔ ⵖⵏⴷⵜⵄⵀ[149]. ⵙⵖⵛⵅ ⴰⵄⵙⵙⵖ ⵄⵔ
ⵄⵀⴰⵔⵔⵏ, ⵄⵔⵀⴰ, ⵔⴰ ⵄⵀⵀⵢ ⴷ ⵔⵄⵄⵔ ⵍⴰⵍⵏⵀ ⵏ ⵍⵖⵀⵖⵀ.

ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵔ ⵏⵄⵜ, ⵄⵛⵖⵔⵔ ⵜⴰⴰⵔⴰ. ⵜⴷⵍⵍⵊ ⴷⵄⵣⵔ
ⵜⵖⵀⵔⵄⵏⵜ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵛⵖⵏ, ⵄⵔⵀⵅ ⴷⵄⵣⵔ ⵄⵀⵄⵜⵜ ⴰⵣⴷ
ⵜⵅⵀⴷⵖⵏⵜ ⵜⵔⵖⵖⵀⵖⵀ, ⵖⵀⵜⵛⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵜⵛⵔⵣⴰⵔⵔ ⵄⵜⵜⵖⵔⵔⵏⵏ ⵏ
ⵜⵛⵔⵔⵖⵔⵜ “ⴰⵍⵄ ⴰⵏⵅⵅⵖⵛ ⵄⵏⵖ”[150].

ⵄⵔⵔⵖⵔⵛ + ⵖⵔⵣⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵜⵍⵖⵔⵄ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵔⴰ ⵄⵔⵔⵖⵔⵔⵅ + ;
ⵜⵄⴷⴷⵖⵣⵔⵣⵀⴰ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴰⵣⴷ ⵜⵖⵀⵔⵄⵏⵜ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵛⵏⵏ ⵜⵖⵜⵜⵄⵣⵔ ⴰⵔ
ⵙⴰⵏ ⵖⵔⵙⴰⵀⴰ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵀⵖⵄⵏⵜ[151], ⵛⴰⵛⵛ ⵜⵖⵛⵔⵜⵄⵏ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵏ ⵜⵄⴷⵜ,
ⵄⵜⵜⴰⵀ ⵄⵜⵏⵜ ⵅ ⵀⵣⴰⵔⵔⵅⵄⴰ. ⵄⵜⵜⴰⵣⵅ ⵄⵔ ⴷ ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵔ ⵄⵏⵖⵔⵛⴰ,
ⵄⵜⵜⴰⵔⵛ ⵙⴰⵜ ⵜⵖⵛⵔⵔⵜ ⵙⴰⵜⵜⵖⵙⵏ, ⵛⵣ ⵀⵀⴰⵏ ⵅ ⵖⵔⵔⵔⵔⵔ ⵍⵍⵔ
ⵄⵛⵖⵔⴰⵔⵏ ⵄⵢⵖⴷⴰⵏ ⴷ ⵄⵔⵛⵖⵏⵏ ⵄⵛⴰⵅⵀⴰⵙⵏ ⵅ ⵙⵏ ⵖⵀⵖⵔ ⵏ ⵍⵄⵔⵜ
ⵔ ⵔⵣⵖⵅ, ⵔ ⵔⵣⵖⵅ ⵏⵄⵜ (ⵔ ⵔⵛⵛⵖⵔ ⵖⵔ ⵜⴰⵔⵔⴰ ⵄⵔⵔⵔⵛⵣ,
ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵔ + ⵜⵜⵄⵏⵏ ⵢⴰⵔ ⵔ ⵖⵛⵖⵅⵏⵖ), ⵛⵣ ⵄⵔⴰⵔⵏ ⵙⴰⵜ ⵜⵄⵔⴰⵔ
ⵄⵅⵄⵙⵙⵕⵏ, ⵄⵅⵏ ⵜⵄⵏ ⵖⵏⵀⵏⵄ (ⴰⵍⵍⴰⵙ ⵙⵄⵀⵄ ⵍⴰⵏⵏⵅ), ⵛⵣ
ⵛⵛⵏⵔⵖⵏ ⵔⵄⵔⵔⵏ, ⵅⵅⵔⵏ ⵄ ⵙⵏ ⵍⴰⵀⵣⵔⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵖⵏⵅⵄⵔ. ⵍⵀⵀⵄⵔ ⵏ
ⵍⵄⵔⵜ, ⵀⵖⵛⵏ ⴰⵔⵔⴰ ⵅ ⵄⵔⵏⴰ ⵄⵀⴰⵏ ⵄⵀⵄⵜⵜ, ⵙⴰⵍⵄ ⵄⵛⵄⵄⵣ ⵏ
ⵖⵣⴰⵕⵄⵄ (ⵖⵔ ⵄⵍⵀⵄ ⴰⵍ ⵔⴰⵔⴰⴰ ⵄⵜⵜⵔⵔⵔⵍ), ⴰⵔ ⵄⵜⵜⵍⵍⵖ ⵔ
ⵜⵄⵔⵄ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵄⵀⵏⵏⵄⵏ, ⵄⵛⵛⵔ.

---

149 Imbécile.

150 « Emporte mon chagrin ».

151 Vanité.

ᓄᒪᑕᕆᐅ ᓄᐅ ᒪᕆ ᐃᐊᓱᓄᐊ ᐱᐱᐅᐊ. ᓄᒪᓄᕆᓄᐃ ᐃᐃᐅᐊ ᐱᕆᕐᐅ ᕐᓄᐅ ᕆᖏᐅᕆᐊᕈ ᕆᕈᕈᖏᐅᕆᓄᔪᐊ : ᕆᐃᒪᕐᖏᐅᐊ ᐱ ᕆᐋᐅᐅᕆᒪᐊ ᓄᔪᐱ ᕐᕆᐅᐅ ᕆᕈᕈᐱᐱᖏᐊ.

ᓄᐅᕐᓄᙵ, ᕆᓄᒪᕋᕋᖏᕆᕈ, ᕆᐃᐊᐃᕆᐅᐊ, ᓄᖃᖃ" ᒪᐅᓄᐅᓄᐊ ᐱ ᕐᕆᕆᖓ ᖏᐅᕆᓄᔪ ᐊ ᕆᙵᐱᐱᖏᔪᐊ ᐃᐃᐅᐊ, ᐅ ᖃᑫᓄᕆ ᕆᕆᐅᐊ, ᘐᐊᓄ + ᐃᓄᐊ, ᒪᐅᐅᐅᓄᒪᐊ ᐅ ᓄᐱ ᐃ ᐯᓄᐅᐃᐅᐊ ᐅᕆᕈᕆᕆᐊᐊ ᓄᔪᐱ ᕆᓄᑌᐃᓄ ᐱ ᕆᒪᐃᐊᖏᐊᕆᕆᕐᐅᓄᐃ ᕆᒪᙵᐯᐱᐱᐅᐊ ᐃᐅᐯᐃᓄᕋ ᐱᓄ ᐃ ᕆᙵᐃᐃᕆᕆᐊᐊ ᓄᐱᐱ ᕆᐃ ᐯᑫᑫᕆᕆᐊᐊ ᐃᒪᐅᐊᐊᐃᐊᐊ[152] ᐅ ᕆᐱᑫᑫᕆᕆᐊᐊ ᐃ ᐃᓄᘘᘘᖏᐃ. ᐱ ᐃᒪᕆᐊᐊ ᘘᘘᐊᐊ ᐃᐃ ᕆᑌᐱᓄᐃ ᓄᐱ ᕆᒪᯐᯐᓄᐃᐃ ᓄᕆᓄᑫ ; ᖏᖃᓄᐃ ᖏᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐅᖏᐃᕕ ᐅᐃᖏᐅᖏᖏᐊᐊ ᓄᔪᐱ ᕐᖏᐃᕕᖏᐊᐊ ᕐᓄᐅ ᕆᖏᐃᓄᐃᐃ ᐃᓄᐊᐃᐃᐊᐊ ᐃᐅᐃᘐᘐᐃ[153] ᕆ ᐃᕆᙵ. ᔪᓄᐃ ᕐᕆᐅᐊ, ᘘᕆᐅᕆᒪᕆᙵ, ᓄᐃᘘᕆᖏ ᐃ ᖏᐅᓄᕐᕐᐊ", ᒪᖏᒪᒪᕆᐅ ᐃ ᐱᒪᕆᕆᐅᕆ ᕆᙵᓄᐃᖏᕆᒪ ᘘᕆᕆᐅᕆᒪᕆᙵ, ᓄᒪᖃᖃᓄᐅᖏ ᓄᒪᐃᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᐃ ᒪᓄᔪᐱᓄ ᐃᐃᐅ, ᕆᐅᐅᐃᕆᓄ ᓄᐅ ++ ᘘᓄᐅᓄ ᕆᕆᕆᐅᕆᐊ, ᓄᐃ ᓄᒪᕆ ᕆᐅᖃᐅᓄ ᕆᙵᓄᐃ ᕆᐃᒪᕆᒪ +ᓄᒪᕋᕋᖏᕆ ᐃᐃᐅ ᕆᐅ ᖏᐅ ᐱ ᔪᖏᐅᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐅᐃᒪᕆᐃᕆᐃ ᖃᓄ ᐃ ᕆᒪᖏᐅᐅᖏᔪᐃ ᐅ +ᓄ+ᑫᖏᔪᖃᓄ+ ᐃᕐ ᐱ ᖃᓄ ᐃ +ᒪᙵᐯᖏᐃᕆᐃ.

ᓄᒪᑕᕆᐅ ᓄᔪ ᐱᐱᐅᐃ. ᖃᖏᐃᑕᕆ ᕆᐯᐯᖏᐅ ᕆ++ᐃᒪᓄᘘᓄ, ᕆ++ᕐᖏᐱᖓᓄ ᘘᐃ ᕆᕐᐅᓄ.

[152] Ornée.

[153] Courtiser.

IV

ᖃᖅᓇ ᐅᑎᓂᐅᓕ ᐊᐱᓂᐅᓕ ᕕ ᒪᓂᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᕆᔨᕕᐱᓂᐅᓕ. ᕕᑐ ᐅᓂᐱ ᓂᖏᖏ" ᕆᖏᖏᕕᐊ ᔪᓂᐅ ᕆ ᕕᓄᑐ ᓂᒪᕆᓂ ᓂᒪᒪ ᐅᓂᔪᓂ +, ᐊᐱᕆ ᕆᐊᐱᓂᐅᓕ ᕕ ᕆᒪᕆ ᐅ ᕆᐃᓂᐅ ᕆᐊᕆ+ᑕ, ᐅᓂ ᑐ ᕆᑐᒪᕕᒪᒪᕕᔪ ᕆ+ᑐᐅ+ +ᕆᖏᖏᓂᐊ, ᕕᐊᓂ ᕆ +ᐅᕕᒪᕕ+[154] ᓂᒪ ᐅᓂ ᑐ ᕆᑐᔪᓂᐃᓂ ᕕ +ᑐᕕᓄ +ᓂᕙᐊᒪᓂᒪᕆ+ ᐅ ᕕᐱᕆᑐ ᐅᑐ.

ᒪᓂᑕᑕ ᕆᒪᕆᖏ ᑐ ᕆᒪᕆᖏ, +ᓂᐅᕕᒪᕕ+ ᓂᒪ, ᕕᑐ +ᓂ +ᐱᒪᐊᐊ ᐱ +ᓂᑕᐁᕆᕕ+, +ᕕᓄ ᓂᑐ ᘐᐱᐱᓄ ᔪᓂᐅ ᕕᙾᓂᙾ ᕆ++ᑐᑐᐅ ᕻ +ᑐᕕᓄ ᐅᑐ, ᕕᖏᓂᐅ ᓂᑐ ᓂᑐ +ᑐᑫᔪᔪᓂᙾ +ᓂᐊᕕᓂᓄ+ ᐅᑐ. ᕕᓄᑐ +ᓂᐊᕕᓂᓄ+ ᐱᐱᖃ, +ᕕ++ᒪᓂᑐᓂᒪᕆ, ᑐ ᒪᕆ+ +ᑐᒪᒪᑐᒪᕆᕆ +ᕕᐱᑐ+ ᕆᐯᐊᓂᓄ, ᕆᕻᐅᐅᕆᐅᓄ, ᕆᐅᕆᔪᔪᓂᓄ, ᐅᐅᕕᑐᓂᓄ, ᐅᓂ +ᕕᖃᓂ +ᕕᓄ +ᕕᐱᑐ+ ᓂ +ᓂᐅᓂ ᕕᕕᓂᕕᓂᐅᒪ. ᑭᓂ +ᓂᙾᕆ+ᒪᒪ ᐱ +ᓂᖏᕕᓂᑐ+ ᕕᕕᓂᐱᒪᓂ+. ᕕᕕᓂᒪᒪᒪ ᓂᐱ ᑐᕕᓂ ᑐᑐᓂ+ᐊᓂ ᕕᐱᒪᓂᐅᐅ ᐅᐅᑐᒪ. ᕆᑫᑐᓂᐅᓂᔪᒪ ᓂᒪ ᑐᑐ ᓂᓄᑐᓂᐅᓂ ᕆᒪᒪᕆᓂᐅᓂ ᕆᒪᒪᒪᓂᐅᓂ ᕆᒪᒪᒪᓂᐅᓂ ᕆᒪᒪᒪ

ᔑₒ+ ᕼ ᖃOₒ ꓵ +ᐯᖘᕮₒ ꓵₒ ₀O ᖘO ᕮᔭIᕮΘꓵ, ᔑₒ+ ₒᑕᖃᖘ ᕮꓵᕮO ᕮOOO ᕮᕀCOₒꓵ ꓵIO ᕀᕮᕼ +ᒪₒΘᖘ+, ꓵᕀ ᒪ ᕼ ᖘᑕꓵꓵₒᕼ ꓵ ᕮИИᕮO. ᖘᖃₒꓵ ₒΘᒪₒ +ᖇₒ +ₒᐯᖇₒИ+ ꓵ ΘOₒOᖃᖘᕼᕮ ᕼᕮᕮᖘO᙭ꓷₒ. ᖇ ᖘCᐯꓵₒOᖘ +ᖘCᐯ ₒᖃᕮᒪO ₒᑕΘₒO, ₒO ₒO +ᖘ++OₒO ₒꓵₒИ O +ᖃᕮQᕮᕮ+, Cₒᑕᑕ Oꓵₒ+ +ᕮᖃᖃₒИ, ᖇ +ᕮᐯꓵᕮOᕮ ꓵ +ᕮOₒC, ᕮO᙭ₒ, ₒO ᕮᗝᗝₒᕮ, Wₒ +OCO ᕮO ᔑᖘᕮI, ᖘᖃₒ +ᕀ+O ₒᒪ ₒᖃᕮᒪO O᙭И ᖘO +ᖘ++CᕀₒꓵₒI, Wₒ ₒO +ᖘ++OOΘₒᔑ ₒCIOᕮ. +OO᙭OC ++ ᕮИCCₒ +ₒᔑᕮᕮᕮ ꓵIO. ᕮΛᒪᕀ +ꓵₒ ᕮO +ᖃᖃIO +ᕀₒOₒ ꓵ ᖘOᖇₒᐯ ꓵIO Wₒ ᕮOᖃO ᖇᕮO +ₒᖇₒCᖘQ+ CᖃᖃᖘQI, ᕮOᕮOᖃOᕮO ++ ᔑᕮXᕼ ꓵIO. ᖃOₒ O ₒO +OCᖘCCᖘᔑ ᕼ ᔑᕮXᕼ ꓵIO, ᖃOₒ O ₒO +Cᖃᖃ+ ₒOᖇₒᐯ ꓵIO. ₒᒪ ᔑₒΛИИᕮ +OOᕮ+ᕮC +ₒC++ₒꓵ+ ꓵIO, CO ᕮΛΛ ᖘO Λ +ᕀYOₒᒪ Λ ᕮᖃₒQᕮᕮI ꓵₒ Oₒᒪ ++ ᕮXᗝᗝᕮ. ᖘᖃₒꓵ ᕮOIᖘ ₒO ᖘᔑₒ ᖇ ᖘOᕼₒꓵ ꓵIO CᖇₒИ ꓵ ᖘOᖇₒᐯ ꓵIO. +XᐯᐯₒO ᕮXᕼ ꓵIO Λ +ₒᖇₒCᖘQ+, ΘИₒLₒꓵ ₒᖃᖀ CᖃᖃₒO Λ +ₒC++ₒꓵ+ ᖘO +ᕀᕮᔑ ₒᒪ ++ +ᕼᖘᖃᖘ, ᖘᖃₒꓵ ₒO +ᖘ++CᒪOᕮᖃᕮᔑ ᖇ IₒI ꓵIO, ᖘO ₒO + +OOᖘCₒꓵ. Cₒᑕᑕ ₒCᒪOᕮᖃᕮᔑ ᐱᐱᐯ ᖘᕼᕮO ₒO ᕮOꓵᖘ ᖇ ᖘOᕼₒꓵ ꓵ ᖘOᖇₒᐯ ꓵIO. ᐱᕼᕼᕮO ꓵ ᔑₒ+ +ₒᐯᕮ+ ꓵₒ ᖇ ++ ΘₒWOₒ ᕮᐯᕮC ᕮᕼₒꓵ ᕮИᕮ+ᑕ, ₒᔑИИᕮ ꓵᕮ+ ᔑᖘᖃᐯ ꓵ++ₒꓵ ꓵᕮ+, Cₒᑕᑕ ᕮOCCꓵ+Iᴎ[155] +ᖘOOᕮᕼᕮꓵ ꓵIO ᕮᖇᖇᖘ+ꓵ O +Cₒᕮᖘꓵ+, +ꓵₒ ₒO ᕮO ᒪ ИИᕮᖇ ᔑᖘᕮI, ᕮXᗝᗝₒ ₒᒪ ᕮOₒOᕼO, ᖘᖃₒꓵ +OΘᐯᐯᕮᐯ ᕀᕮᕼO ₒᒪ ᕮΛΛᖘ ᕀO ᔑₒꓵ ᖘCOᖇꓵₒᕼ ᕮ++ᖘΘΛₒOꓵ ᖃᕮᖇₒꓵ. ₒᔑИᕮ ꓵᕮ+ ᕮᖇᖇₒ. ᕮᐯOᕮ ᖃᖘИCᕮ ₒCCᕮ + ᕮꓵ ᕮ+ₒC, Λ CᖃИИᕮ ꓵᕮ+ O ΘΛΛₒ ᕮᐯᐯOₒᔑ. ₒᖇₒIᕮ ᕮCₒᕮИꓵ, ᖘΛC ꓵ +ᐯᖘ+Oₒ ꓵ ᖘᕮΘᕮΘ, ᖘΛC ₒꓵ ꓵᕮ+ ꓵₒ ΘₒWOₒ ᕮOOꓵ ꓵ++ₒꓵ ꓵᕮ+

[155] Prétexter.

ᓄᒪ + ᕿᑐᖏᓂᑐ, ᐃᕆᕆᓂᐊ ᕿᕐᓂᐊ ᓂᐃᑌᕿᖅ, ᓂᖏᓂᖕ ᑐ ᖅᑐᑐᕐᓂᓄᒪ[156], ᕿᑐᙵᑐᕿᕆᐊ ᕿᐃᑕᔪᓂᑐᐃ, ᕆᕿᑕᑐᓂᑐᖅᕆᕿᐊ ᔪᓄᒪ ᕿᕆᕆᑐᑐᐊ ᒪ ᖅᑐ ᕿᐃᒪᕿᐊ ᕿ ᒐᓂᐃᖅ, ᑐᖅᐃᒪ ᒪ ᖅᖖᖅᘿᖅᖅ ᓂᐊ ᕿᕆᕆᕿᐊᐊ : ᖏᐊᕿᐊ, ᓂ ᕿᑕᖅᕿᕿᐊ, ᖅᑐ ᒪᓂᑐᖅᐊ ᓂᑌᐃᓂ ᓄᒪᒥᕿᑕ ᕿᘿᐧᒪᓂᒐᐊ ᐊᐊᖅᐊ ᘿᑐ ᕿᐧᒪᓂᑐᑐᐊ ᓄᒪᒥᐊ ᙵᙵᓄᒪ ᓂᔪᐊᐊᕐᕿ ᙵᙵᓄᒪ ᐊᑐᐊᐊᕿ ᓄᔪᐊᓄᒪ ᙵᙵᓄᒪ ᐊᑐᑐᐊ + ᔪᓄᒪ, ᓂᑌᒪᓂ ᑐ ᔪᓄ+ +ᕐᓂᑐᓂᑌ+ ᕿᑫᒐᓂᐊ ᕿ ᑕᓂᑫᓄ ᕿᒐᓂᐊ ᓄᒪᑕᓂᐊ, ᓂᔪᐊᐊᕐ ᙵᙵᓄᒪ ᐊᐊᒪᓂᐊ ᕿᕆᕆᓂᐊᐊ ᑕᐃᕿᒪ ᓂᑐ ᕿᐃᒪᓂᐊᐊ.

ᕿᘿᓂ ᖅᔪᐊᓂᕐ ᓂᑕ ᘿ +ᑐᐊᑌᕿᓂᔪ+. +ᖅᑕᑕᐃᒪᓂ ᒪ ᖅᒪᑕ ᐊᓂ ᕿ++ᓂᑐᕿ, ᐃ++ᓂᐊ, ᑕᐃᕿᒪ ᐃ ᕿᐃᕿᑐᒪᕿ+ᐃ[157], ᒪᓂ +ᐃ ᕿ++ᓂᑐᕿ ᖅᑕᑐᘿᐃᓂᐧᐣ ᕿ++ᖅᑐᑐᓂᐊᐊ ᑕᐃᕿᒪ ᓂᑐ ᐃᐊᐊᑐᓂᐊ ᕿᕆᕆᓂᐊ ᕿᑐ ᐃᐊᐊᑐᓂᐊ.

ᕿᐊᓂ ᓂᑐ ᖅᑕᑐᘿᐃᓂᐧᐣ :

– ᔪᓂ+ +ᕐᓂᒪᑌᓂ ᒪ ᔪᓂ+ ᔪᓂᕿᐃ ᐄᐋᓂ ᕿᔪᕿ ++ᕿᐃᕿ+ ᕿᑐ ᒪᓂᑐᙵ ᖅᔪᓂ ᒪ ᖅᔪᓂ, ᑕᓂᑕᑕ ᑕᙵ ᓂᕐ ᖅᑐᑐᕿ+ᑕ ᙵᓂ ᐃ ᖅᐧᐣᐧᑐᓂᔪ ᕿᙵᑐᓂᐊ ᑕᓂᑕᖅ[158] ᒪᒪᕐᕿ, ᙵᓂᒪ ᒪ ᕿᙵᙵᓂᐊ ᓂᒪ ᓄᓂᙵᖅ ᕿᑐ ᙵ ᔪᓂᕐ ᖅᔪᓂ ᒪ ᖅᔪᓂ. ᑕᙵ ᓄᑐᒪᒪᖅ[159] ᓂᔪᓂ ᒪ ᖅᔪᓂ, ᐧᐃᔪᓂ ... ᖅᙵᓂᐊ ᕐᕿᙵᓂᐊᐊ ᒪ ᕐᕿᙵᙵᓂᐊ.

ᔪᓂ+ +ᕐᓂᒧᑐᓂ ᓂᒪ ᕿᐧᐃᑕᑕᓂᐊ ᐅᓂᐧᐃᓂᓂ ᕿᘿᓂᐊ ᕿᐊᕿ+ᑕ : ᓂᒪᒪᓂᒪ ᐊᐊᑐ ᕿᑐ ᕿᑕᙵᙵᖅᓂ ᐅᓂᐧᐃᑐᓂ ᐃᕐ ᒪ ᖅᐧᐣᖅ ? ᑕᓂᑕᑕ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᖅᓂᘿ ᕿᐃᘿᘿᐊ ᓂᐧᐃᑕᐧᐃᙵ ᓂᒪᒪᓂ. ᖅ ᖅᑕᐃᓂᒪ ᐊᐊᑐ, ᐃ++ᓂᐊ ᕿᖅᓂᐊ ᓂᑕᐧᐃᖅᓂᘿ, ᓂᔪᐊᐊᕐ ᕿᖅᓂ ᕐᓂᑐ ᔪᓂᑐ ᖅᙵᘿᖅᘿᐊ+ ᕿᑐᘿᘿᐊᐊ ᓂᑌᓂᐊ ᕐᓂᑐ ᐃ +ᕐᕿᘿᘿ+ ; ᕿᖅᓂ ᐄᒪᓂᐊ ᒪᓂᔪ ᓂᒪ ᐊᐧᐃᒪᒪ ᓂᑌᓂᐊ ᕐᕿᘿᘿ ᑕᓂᐊ +ᖅᐧᐃᑕᖅ+ ᕿ ᕐᓂᓂᑕᘿ : +ᕿᖅᘿᘿᐊ+ ᕿ++ᓂᔪᐊᖅᐊᐊ, ᓂ+ᐊᐧᐃᕿ ᖅᙵᙶᕿᐧᐃᑐ, +ᖅᐧᐃᕐᓂᐊ ᐃ ᖅᑕᐧᐃᙶᐧᐃᓂᐊ[160].

---

156 Auscultation.

157 Accusés.

158 Diagnostic.

159 Supposer.

160 Rein flottant, catarrhe chronique, lésion du gros intestin.

ⵜⵓⵍⵣⵔⵇⵄⵇⵇⵜ ⵏ ⵜⵣⵗⵇⵜ ⵏ ⵄⵋⵓⵏ ⵄⵎⵄⵜⵛ ⵣⵇ ⵜⵇⵇⵄⵗⵎ ; ⵄⵅⵇⵇⵓ ⵀⵓⵊ ⵓⵀ ⵇⵜⵄⵏ ⵅⵇ ⵜⵄⵅⵋⵋⵎⵜ ⵄⵜⵜⵓⵊⵍⵣⵎⵍ ⵀ ⵣⵍⵇⵇⵓⵓ. ⵅ ⵣⵍⵊⵓⵍⵍⵓ ⵓⵍⵍ, ⵄⵔⵔⵇⵏ ⵍⵏⵄⵀ ⵏ ⵄⵋⵓⵏ ⵄⵎⵄⵜⵛ, ⵓⵇⵔⵄ ⵓⵍⵍ ⵊⵣⵋⵓ ⵓⵇ ⵣⵀⵣⵤⵣⵔⵣⵣⵣ

– ⵍⵔⵔⵍⵉⵍ, ⵉⵛⵚⵉⵉⵉⵍ, ⵕⵏ ⵣⵉⵗⵉ ⵍⵀⵔⵀⵕⵕ ⵔⵍ ⵉ+ⵀⵍ ⵉⵀⵔⵀⵉ+ⵍ ⵍⵕ ⵚⵀ ⵏ ⵣⵚⵀⵉⵍ ; ⵇⵕⵇ, ⵀ ⵚⵇ+ⵕ, ⵉⵏⵏ ⵕⵏⵏⵕⵏ ⵉⵍⵚ ⵉⵗⵗⵕ ⵠ ⵚⵇⵉⵠⵣ ⵍⵢ ⵏ ⵚⵀⵚⵣ ?

ⵉⵀⵠⵍⵠⵀ ⵏⵉⵠⵀ ⵚⵇⵀⵠⵍⵕⵣ, ⵀⵍⵍⵊ ⵉ +ⵀⵇⵇⵔⵕⵗⵉⵍ ⵍⵍⵀ. ⵣⵚⵇⵍ ⵠ ⵚⵀⵇⵇ+ⵔⵔⵗ ⵉⵍⵍ ⵉⵀ ⵏⵕ ⵉ++ⵉⵍⵉ : ⵕ ⵉⵍⵉⵀⵏⵉ, ⵇⵔ +ⵚⵍⵣ+ ⵉ ⵚⵀⵔⵀⵉ, ⵀⵕⵏ ⵔ ⵀⵀⵣⵕⵢⵚⵢ ⵋⵋⵉⵗ ⵉⵍⵚ ⵢⵀ ⵂⵟⵟⵕ ⵍ +ⵏⵕⵗⵕ ⵍ +ⵠⵉⵍⵗⵉⵀ+[165].

– ⵕⵔⵔⵕ ⵍⵍⵉⵢ ⵕⵔ ⵣⵕⵏ ⵕⵣⵗⵗⵉ ⵅⵟⵟⵕⵢ ⵉⵋⵋⵉⵗ ⵏ ⵣⵚⵀⵕ ⵏ ⵕⵏ + ⵉⵍⵉⵢ,... ⵕⵏ ⵕⵀ ⵉⵀⵕⵀ ⵚⵇⵀⵠⵍⵕⵣ. ⵣⵍ ⵚⵅⵅⵀⵕⵣ ⵍⵍⵉⵉⵍ ⵔⵕⵏ ⵉⵀⵇⵏ ⵕⵔⵕⵅ. ⵏⵕⵣ ⵉⵍⵅⵗ +.

ⵉⵅⵅⵢ ⵉⵅⵕⵍ ⵉⵗⵉ+ⵋ ⵀ +ⵀⵚⵀⵕⵅ ⵅⵉⵕⵣⵍⵉⵍ, ⵣⵕⵗⵉ ⵀ +ⵠⵚⵉⵉ ⵀ +ⵔⵕⵇⵇⵚⵐ+ ⵍ ⵚⵏⵅⵗ ⵍⵍⵀ[166], ⵉⵇⵚⵏ ⵢⵀ +ⵕⵏⵏⵕⵀ+. ⵠ ⵚⵀⵀⵉⵏ, ⵕⵀ ⵉⵅⵅⵀⵕⵣ ⵉⵍⵕⵕⵗⵍⵍ ⵍ ⵚⵏⵕⵚⵉⵉⵇ, ⵉⵋⵋⵕⵢ ⵕⵏ ⵉⵀⵍⵀⵀⵉ ⵕⵍⵕ ⵕⵍⵍ ⵉⵍⵠⵉⵍ ⵠ +ⵋⵕⵀⵀⵀⵉ ⵕⵍⵕ ⵕⵍⵍⵕⵀ+. ⵠ ⵚⵀⵀⵉⵏ, ⵕⵀ ⵉⵅⵅⵀⵕⵣ ⵉⵍⵕⵕⵗⵍⵍ ⵍ ⵚⵏⵕⵚⵉⵉⵇ, ⵉⵋⵋⵉⵗ ⵢⵀ ⵣⵕⵏ ⵍⵕⵍⵕⵅ ⵕⵏ ⵉⵀⵍⵀⵀⵉ ⵕⵍⵕ ⵕⵍⵍⵕⵀ+ ⵠ ⵚⵀⵇⵇⵚⵐ+

ⵣⵅⵅⴰ ll ⴻⵅⵖⵄⴰ ⴰⵣⴰⵛ llⵔ, ⵏⵖⵄⵔ ⵣⵖⵄⵛⴻ ⴻ +ⵛⵋⵋⵖⴻ+ llⵔ. +ⵀⵣⴰ ⴰⵔ +ⴰⵛⵣⵣⵖⵢ+ ⵔ +ⵣⴻⴻⵟⴰ, ⵛⴰⵛⵛ ⵅ ⵍⴰⵛⵛⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵄⵄⴰⵔ llⵔ, +ⵖⵑⵊⵀ ll ⴻⵄⵄⴻⵔ, ⴰⵛⵛⵔⴻⵔ ⵅ ⵏⴻⵣⵀ, +ⵑⴻⵏⵏⵄ ⴰⵑ +ⵀⵀⵢ. +ⵅⴰⵍⵔ ⵛⵛⴻⵄ ⴰⵔ ⵑⵛⴰ ⴰⵑ +ⵔⵔⵢⵑ ⴻ ⵍⴰⵄⵄⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵜⴰⵔ, ⵛⴰⵛⵛ ⵄⴰ +ⴰⵛⵢⴰⵔ+ ⵄⴰ ⴻⵄⵄⴻⵔ ⵖⵔ ⵣⵣⴻⴻⵟⵏ ⴰⵑ ⵔⵔⵀⵄⴻⵑⵏ+ ⴰⵔ +ⴰⵅⴰⵔⴰ.

– ⴰⵏⵍⴰ ! ⴰⵟⵟⴰ ⵛⵛⵔⵢ ⴰⵟ, ⴰⵑ +llⴰ +ⵛⵋⵋⵖⴻ+. ⵔⵜⴰⵔⴰⵛⵢ ⵑⵢⴻ ⴰⵑ +ⵔⵖⵊⵊⴻ+ ⴻⵣⵀ llⵟ ⵑ ⴰⵑ +ⴻⵀⴰⵟ+ ⵔ +ⵔⵑⵑⴻ +ⴻⵏⵛⵛⴰⵄⴻⵏ[168] ⵏ ⵖⵛⵔⵅⵏⴰⵀ. ⵀⵟ ⴻⵏⴻ +ⴰⵔⵏⴰⵛⴰⵄ+[169] ; ⵔⴰⵑ ⴰⵣⵏⵢ ⵅⴻⵔⴰⵔⴻⵛ ⵢⵔ +ⴻⵏⴻⵔⴰⵀⴰⵔⵏ. ⵑⴰⵏ +ⵑⵑⵖ ⴰⵑ +ⵔⵔⵄⵣⴰ ⴻⵣⵀ llⵔ.

ⴰⵔ ⴻ++ⵖⵏⵀⵖ+ ⴻⵀⴰⵏ ⴻⵄⴻ+ⵛ ⵔ +ⵖⵅ+ ⵏ ⵍⴰⵍⴰⵄ llⴰ +ⵖⵢⴰ ⴻⵔⴻⵍⵄ +ⴻⵣⴻ ⴰⵏⵏ ⵑⴰ +ⵟⵟⴰ +ⵢⴰⵛⴰ ⵑⴻⵔ +ⵛⵋⵋⵖⴻ+ llⵔ.

ⴻⵟⵄⵄⴻ +ⵀⵀⵢ, ⵏⵖ+ ⵔ ⵏⴰⵏ ⵖⵔⵅⵖⵏⵀⵔ, ⵏⴻⵏⴻ :

– ⴻⵔⵍⴰⵔ ⴻⵔ +ⵢⵣⴰⵏ. ⴻⵔⵍⴰⵔ ⴻⵔⵏⴰ ⵏⴻ+ ⵄⵑⴰⵄ…

ⴻⵛⵛⴰ ⵔ +ⴻⵄⵄⵖⵅⵏⴰ[170] ⴻⵔⴰⵀⴰⵔⵏ, ⴻⴻⵀⴰⵟⵛ +ⴻⵏⵛⵛⴰⵄⴻⵏ +ⴻⵛⴰⵏⵖ+ⴻⵏ llⴰ ⴰⵔ ⴻ++ⵖⵀⵟⴰⵏ ⵀⵀⴻⵔ ⵏ ⵖⵔⵀⵔⴻ ⵏ ⵖⵜⵣⵣⴻⴻ. ⵛⴰⵛⴰ, ⵀⵀⴻⵔ ⴰⵔ ⴻ ⵖⵔⵀⵔⴻ ⵑⵑⵢ ⵑ ⴻⵔⵏⵀⴻⵄⵏ llⴰ ⵑ ⴻⵔⵟⵔ ⵅ +ⵢⴰⵔⴰⴰⵔ+ ⵏ ⵖⵔⵖⵏⵀⴻ, ⵏⵄⵏⵀⵢ ⵔⵔⵖⵏⵀⵔ ⵑⵑⵢ ⵏⵔⵔⵏⵀⵔ, ⵏⵖⵢⴰ ⵖⵔ ⴰⵔⵏ ⵔⵔⵀⵔⵏⵀⵔ ⵏⵔⵔⵏⵀⵔ ⵏⵔⵔⵏⵀⵔ ⵏⵔ

ᐅᕉᕉ"ᓭᐅ ᓭᕈᕈₒ ᓭᙏᙏᐅᓭ ᖵᕄᐅ ᕄᑕᐅᕉIₒᕐᕼ, ᓭᕉₒ + ₒᑕ ll ᕄᐅ ᓭᕼᐻ Lₒᐻᕄ ᕉ +IᑕCₒᐻᓭI llᐅ I +ᙏᐱᒪᕉᓭ ᕄᐻₒ +ᓭI ᕄᐅᕄIIᓭ, ᐱ ₒᑕ ᓭᐅIᓭᖵᐅ ᐅ ᕈᓭᕉₒl I +ₒᔨIᓭ+ +ₒCₒᓭᕄI+ llᐅ ᐱ +ᐅᖵIₒl I +ᖵᐤᐤₒ llᐅ. ᐱLᐻI ᓭᐅᕈᐅᓭ+I I +ᐱᕄᐅᓭ ᐱ +CₒᓭᕄI+ ᐅᐻᓭᖵ I++Iᓭl ₒᔨᐱ + ᓭ+ᐅCCₒl. ᙅCᓭ ᓭᐅᐅₒLₒᐻ ᕈₒ I ᔨᓭLll ᙏᐱₒ+ ₒᐅ ᙅᕼ ᕄLᐱₒl ᔨᕄᓭll, ᕄCCᕄ+I, ᓭ++ᕉIᕼₒl, ᐻᕄCI ₒᐱᐱₒᔨ ᓭΘᐱᐅ ᓭ+ᐅI ᕄCᐱᔨₒ+I llₒ ᓭᐅLᕄᐅI ₒᐱᐱₒᐱ llᐅ, ₒᐅ ᓭᐅᐅᖖₒᐱ +Iᕼₒᐻₒᐻ +Iₒᕉᐅᓭ+ ᖖᓭᕼ Lᕄᐱᑕ llᐅ, ᕄCCₒ IₒI llᐅ ᓭ++Cₒᖖ ₒᐱ ᓭᕼᕼᐅ +ₒᐅCCᕄᖖ+[171] llᐅ, ₒᐅ ᓭᐅCᙏₒᙏₒᐻ ₒᔨllₒ ₒᐅ ᓭ++ᕄIᓭ ₒᕈᐱ Lₒᑲᑲₒl llᐅ I++ₒl.

ₒᑲᑲₒl llᐅ ᕄᐅ ᐱₒ ᓭ++ᓭᕈᙏᕄᙏ[172], Cₒᑕᑕ ᓭᕼₒl ᓭᐻᓭ+ᑕ ᓭCCₒᖖ ₒᐅ ᓭ++ᐱCᕄ ᓭᐅ ᓭCᓭₒQₒ. ᕈᕄᐱIIₒ ᕄᐅ ᓭᐻᐻᓭ Cₒᐱ + ᓭᙏᙏᓭLᙏI, ₒᐅ ᓭ++ᓭᖖᓭᔨ ₒᐱ ᓭ+ᖖₒᐻ ᓭCᕈᓭIIₒᖖ. Cₒᑕᑕ ₒᐱ ᕈₒ ᓭᙏᓭ ᐱ +Cᑲᑲᕄᓭ+ llᐅ, ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᐱ ᐱₒᔨ ᓭᖵᐅᓭ ᕄᕈ ᕼᕄᐅ I ᐻᕈₒQᑲₒ, ₒᐅ ₒᐅ ᓭ++ᕉᕈᐅ Lₒᑲᑲₒl. ᖵ Cₒᔨᐱ ᓭᙏᐅᓭI, CᐻCᓭ CCₒ ᓭᐻᐻₒ ᖵ ᔨₒ+ ᖵ +ᕈᐅᐅₒᔨᓭI ₒᐱ, ₒᐅ ᓭᐅIIᓭᐅᐅ ᓭᙏᕼ llᐅ ₒCII ᓭ++ᓭIᓭ ᓭᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᐅᕄᐻ ₒᐅᐅLₒI+ +ᖖₒLᐅᓭLᓭI, ᓭᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᐅᕄᐻ ᓭQI+ +ᐅᓭLₒᖖ, ᓭᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᓭCᓭᐅᐅ ᙏᖵ +Cᐻᐱₒ ᓭᙏLₒᐅI, Cₒᑕᑕ ᐱᖖᓭ +ᓭᕼᓭᕈᕈᓭ+ ₒᕈᕈ" CᙏᙏᓭᔨI ₒᐅ + +ᓭ++Qᙏᙏₒ, ₒᐅ + +ᐅIIᖖCₒᕼ. ₒᐅ ᓭ++ᓭIᓭ ᓭ ᔨᓭᙅᕼ llᐅ : "ₒᕈᕈₒ ᔨᓭ, ᐅᐅIᐤᓭᖖ ₒᐅ ++CᓭᓭQᓭᖖ, ΘᐱₒI ᓭᐅᕼₒᐅ ₒᐅ ₒᕈᕈₒI +ᓭᐅᓭᐅ+[173] llᐅI, ᐅ ᗅₒ ᐱ ₒᑲᑲₒl ₒᐱ ₒCᑕᓭC, Iᖖ ᐱ ₒᕼₒ+ₒᐻ[174] ᐱᐱᖖ..." ᓭᐻᗅᓭ ₒᐅ ᓭᐅᕼᕼᓭ Cᙏₒᐻ +ᓭᖖₒLᐅᓭLᓭI Iᖖ ᐱ ᓭLᐱₒl llₒ +

[171] Emotion.
[172] Diminuer.
[173] Effet.
[174] Désagrément.

ᕮᖏᕕᕮᒪᕮᖏᐞ ᓄᑕᕮᕮᕐ, ᕕᖅᓄᐞ ᕮᕐᔨᓄᓱᓄ ᕮᕐ ᐱᓄ + ᐞᖅᖅᓄᐞ ᕕᕐᐳᓄᐞ
ᓄᐱ, ᑕᓄᑕ ᕕᕐ ᕮ�couᕮᔪᕮ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐞᐊᕮ ᕎ ᔨᕮᖏᐳ ᐞᐞᕐ. ᕮᐞᐞᓄ ᔨᓄᐱᐞᐞᕮ
ᖵᕮᐳᕐ ᓄᐱ ᔨᓄᐱᐞᐞᕮ ᔨᓄᐞᓄᔨ ᑕᐞᕮᒐ ᑕᓄᕐ ᐱ ᕕᕐᐳᓄᐞ ᓄᐱ ᑕᖅᓄᐞ ᐞ
+ᖵᓄᒪᕐᕮᒪᕮᐞ ᐱ ᕮᒪᐱᓄᐞ ᕮᕐ ᓄᕐ ᓄᕐ ᕓᐞᐞᕮ ᐞᐞᕮᕕᕕ ᕎ ᒪᓄᕮᕮᓄᐞ ᐞᐞᕐ,
ᐱ ᕮᕐ ᓄᕐ ᔨᕕᐳ ᔨᓄᐱᐞᐞᕮ ᓄᐱ ᓄᖅᖅ" ᕕᕐ ᕮᖅᖅᕓᐞ ᕮ ᕮᕕᖅᑕᕕᕘᐞᐞᐞ
ᓄᐞ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᖵᓄᕐ ᓄᑕᖅᓄᐞ ᐞ ᕘᔨᐞᐞᖵ ᓄᔨᐱ ᕮᐞᐞᕐᖅᖅᓄ. ᕮᐞᐞᓄ ᐞᓄ
ᕮᐞᐞᕮᐞᕮ ᕮᕐ ᕮᕐᕐᓄᕐ[175] ᕮᑕᕮᖅ ᐞ ᕓᕐᕮᔨᔨᓄ ᐱ ᐞᓄᕐᕕᕮᐞ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ
ᓄᕐ ᕮᕐᖅᕐᖅᕓᕘ ᑕᓄᔨ ᕮᖅᓄᐞ ᐞᓄᑕᐱᐱᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕮᕐᐳᕓ, ᐱ ᕮᖅᐞᐞ ᐞᐞ
ᔨᕓᐳᓄ, ᓄᕐ ᕮᕐᕐᓄᕮ. ᓄᔨᐞᐞᕮ ᕓᓄᕐᓄ ᕮᕐᕐᕓᕐᓄᑕᐞ ᕓᖅᖅᓄᕐ
ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᐞᐞᕐ, ᕮᖅᓄ + ᐞᕮᖵᕐᕮ ᐞ ᕮᐱᐞᕮᕐᐞ ᐞ ᐞᕐᐞᕮᑎᕮᐞ, ᐱ
ᕮᕘᕐᓄᔨᐞ ᐞᐞᕐ ᖵᓄᕐ ᕮᑕᕐᖅᐞᐳᐞ. ᓄᕘᕘᓄ ᐞᐞᕐ ᕮᕮᐳᓄᑫ ᔨᓄ ᓄᕓᕐᕮᐱ
ᕮᑕᑕᓄᐱᕐᐞ[176] ᖇᕮᖅᓄ ᓄᓂ ᓄᑕᕮ ᕮᐞᑕᕮ ᐞᕮ+ ᓄᐱ ᐞᕮ+ ᓄᕐ ᕮᕐᐞᓄᐳᔨᓄ
ᖅᕐ ᔨᓄ ᒪᓄᕐᕐ ᐱ ᕮᕮᖅᑕ ᐞᐞᕐ, ᕮᐱᐱᖵ ᓄᕐ +ᐞ ᕓᓄᕐᓄᓄ ᐞᓄᐞᓄᔨᓄ ᐞ
ᒪᓄᐞᓄ. ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᔨ ᕮᕘᕘᓄᓄᔨ ᖵᕐᕐ ᕮᑕᕐᖅᐞᐳᐞᐞ ᕮ+ᐞᖵᕮᐞ ᓄᕐ
ᕮᕐ ᓕᓄᕐᓄᓄ ᓄᖅᖅ" ᔨᕓᕮᐞ ᐱ ᕮᕐ ᓄᕐ ᐞᐞ ᓕᓄᕐᓄᓄ ᖅᕮᕐ +ᕓ+ᐞᓄᐱᐱ
+ᑕᓄᕮᕓᐞ+ ᐞ +ᓄᘕᘕᐞᓄ. ᑕᖅᖅᓄᑕᐞ ᕓᔨᓄ, ᕮᐞᕓᐞ ᓄᐞ ᖵᕓᐞᐞᐞ
ᕮᘕᘕᐞᓄᔨ.

ᖅ ᕮᘕᘕᕮ ᐞ ᒪᓄᔨᔨᕓᐞ ᓄᐞᐞ ᐞᕮ+, ᕮᐱᐱᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕮᘕᘕᐞᕮ ᖵᐞ ᔨᕓᐞ
ᕓᑕᐞᖅᐞᐳᓄᐞ ᐞᐞᕮᕮᐞ ᓄᐞ ᒪᓄᐱᐱᕓᐞ ᖇᕮᖅᓄᐞ. ᕮ+ᐞᕮ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐞᕮᒪᐞ
ᓄᖇᕮᐱᐞ ᐞ ᘕᕓᐞ ᐱ ᐞᕮ+ +ᓄᖵᓄᐞᐞ+ ᓄᐞᐞ ᐞ ᕓᑕᐞᖅᐞᐳᐞᐳ ᓄᑕᘕᒪᓄᐞᕓᕓ,
ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᕮᐞᐞᕓᐞ ᕮᐞᖇᐞᕮ+ᐞ ᐞ ᑕᓄᑕᖇᖅ ᔨᓄᕮᐞ. ᓄᘕᘕᐞᓄᔨ ᐱᐱᖵ ᒪᕮᐞ
ᐞᕮᐞ ᕮᐞ ᐞᐞᒪᕐᖅᐞᐳᐞᐞ ᕮᒪᘕᘕᕓᐞᐞ ᐞᐞᐞ ᐞ ᕓᑕᐞᖅᐞᐳᐞᐳ ᐱᐞ ᕓᐞᐞᐞ
ᕮᒪᕮ+ᑕ. ᔨᓄ ᕓᑕᐱᐱᓄᖅᖇᐞ ᐞ ᕮᑕᐱᐱᕓᖅᖇᓄᐞ ᐞᐞᐞ, ᔨᓄ ᕓᑕᐞᖅᐞᐳᐞᐳ
ᓄᖅᐞᒪᓄ+, ᕮᐞᐱᕮ ᓄᐞ ᐱ ᔨᓄ+ +ᑕᓄᕮᕓᐞ+ ᐞᐞᕮᕮᐞ, ᕮᑕᕮᐞᒪ ᓄᐞ ᕮᐞ
ᐞᓄᐱ ᕮᐞᐞᕮ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᕮᐞᐱᕓᐞᒪᐞᓄ ᐞᓄᐞᐞᓄ ᕮᕐᐳᓄᐞ ᕮᕐᐞᕮ+ᑕ ᐞ

[175] Avoir besoin.
[176] illugnen : régulier.
[177] Doutes.

ᕮᐅᖃᐅᕮᐦᐞ ᐄᐅ ᐱ ᐦᕿᐅᐱᓄᒪᕮᐞ ᐄᐅ, ᓄᐊᐞᕮᕫ ᓄᖃᖅ" ᕮᐄᕿᕐᑕᐦ ᕿᕫᕫᓄᐅ. ᔾᓄᐞ ᕿᑕᐅᕫᐞᐦ ᐞ ᐦᐅᐞᕿᐃᐃᕮᐦ ᐦᓄᐞᕫᕫᕿ[178] ᔾᕿᐦᓄ ᓄᖃᖅ" ᔾᓄᐞ ᒪᓄᐅᐅᓄᕐ ᓄᑕᓄᔾᐞ ᕮ ᐦᑕᓄᕮᕿᐞᐦ ᐄᐅ ᐅᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᓄ ᖃᓄ ᐅ ᖃᕮᕫᓄᐞ ᐞ ᐦᓄᒪᕮᐦ, ᐦᓄᕐᔦᕮ ᐞ ᕮᑕᓄᕐᐅᐅ, ᐅ ᐦᕿᐦᐦᐅᓄ. ᑕᓄᑦᑕ ᔦᕫᕫᓄ ᔦᐅᕮᐞ ᐦᐦᓄᑕ ᐞ ᒪᕿᐅᐅᓄᐞ, ᕮᐱᐱᕐ ᕿᐅ ᕮᑕᕮᓄᕫᐞ ᐱᐱᑕᕮᐞ ᕮᐅᓄᐦᐅᐞᐞ ᓄᐞ ᕮᑕᒪᕮᓄᐞ ᐞᐄ ᕿᐊᓄ ᕮᑕᔦᒪᕿᐅᓄᓄ, ᐅᓄ ᕮᕐᕮᐄᐦ ᐱᕮᕐ ᕫᕫᕫᓄᐅ.

ᔾᕮᒪᐞ ᒪᓄᐅᐅᐞᐞ, ᐦᕿᐊᐅᓄ ᓄᐅ ᔾᓄᐦ ᐦᑕᕐᓄᐅᐦ ᕫ ᐦᑕᐱᐱᕿᖃᕫᑕᓄᐊ ᐄᐅᐞ ᔾᓄᐦ ᐦᕿᐞᐞᔾᓄ ᐦᓄᑕᕫᐅᐅᓄᔾᐦ ᕐᓄᐅ ᐅ ᐦᓄᔾᕫᕿᕮᐞᐞ[179]. ᕮᐅᐅᕮ ᕮᐦᓄᐞᐞ ᕮᐄᕮᐦᑦ ᕿᑕᕮ ᐞᐞ ᔾᕿᐦᓄ ᕮᐦᐦ ᐄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᕐᓄᐱ ᐅ ᐦᓄᔾᐞᕮᐦ ᐱ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᒪᕮᐞᐦᕮᑕ ᑕᓄᑕᐄᕫ ᐅ ᔾᓄᐄᐦᐦᕿᐅ ᕿᐞᐞᐱ ᕮᕫᐦᕮᕮ ᕮᕿᐞ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᒪᕮᐞᐦᕮᑕ. ᐦᐱᓄᐱ ᐦᕿᐅᐦᐦᓄᐞ ᐄᐄᕮᐦ ᐅᕿᐦᓄ, ᓄᐞᐊᐦᕿᐅ ᕿᐞᐞᐞᐱ ᐦᓄᔾᐞᐦᐦᐞᐞᐦ ᐅᐞᐞᐱ ᐅᐞᐞᐱ ᔾᓄᐞ ᕿᕿᐅᐞᐱ ᐅᐞᐞᐱ ᐱᐱᐞᐱ ᕿᐅ ᐅ ᕮᐅᒪᕮᐞᐦᕮᑕ ᐱᐱᐞᐱ ᐦᓄᔾᐞᐦᐦᐞᐞᐦ ᐅᐞᐞᐱ

ᐅᓂ ᐅᐦ ᐱᑐ ᐃ+ₒᑕ ᔨₒᐦ, ᖃᑐₒ ᐃΘᐅᱹΘᖃᐦ, ᖃᑐₒ ᐅᓂ +ᐱᕫₒ ᐱᐩᐃᐦ ᐱᑐ ᐃᑐᔨₒᐦₒ ₒᐱ ᐱᕫᐃ. Θᐄᐃᕫ ᐞ++ₒᐦ ₒᐱ ₒΘ ᐃᐦᑐᖃᐦ, ᐱ ᐅᐅₒᒉ ᐃᑌᐱₒᐦ ᐃ ᐱₒΘ ᐃΘΘᱹ+ᐄᐞ ᐱᑐ ᐄᐄᐃ + ++ᐃᑐᑕᐃΘᐞ, ᐞᕫ ᐱ ᐱᑐ ᐱₒ ++ᐃᑐᐃᐦ ₒᐱ + ᑐᑕΘᐞ, Θᑕᐱᐞ ₒΘ ++ᕫₒᐄᐞ ᐃΘ ᐱᖃₒᐦ ᐃ++ᑕᐃᐱᱹ. ₒᔨ+ ᐱᐦₒᑕ ᐞΘ, ᐄᐱᑕᐞ +ₒᑕᐢᐢᐃ+ ᐞΘ ᐱ ᔨᐃᐄᐄᐃΘ, ᐱᐃᐞ ᐃᐄₒᐦ +ᐞᐦᐦₒΘᐞ+ ᖇ ᒪₒᑕᱹᐞ, ᐱᐃ ₒᐞₒᔨ ᐞᑕₒᔨ, ₒΘ ++ᑕᔪᑐᐃᖃᐃᔨᐞ Θ ᐱΘΘₒᖇ ᐞ ᖇₒΘ ᐃᐦᑕₒᐦ ᐞΘ ᐱ +ᐱ++Θᐃᒪᐃᐞ ᐞΘ ₒᑕᑕᐃ ᐃΘ ᐱₒ ᐃ++ᖇᖇ ₒᑕᐞᐃ Θ +ᖇᐞₒᐢ ᐱ +ᔪQₒᔨᑕᐃ+.ᒪₒᐦᐦₒ ᖇₒᐦ +ₒᑕΘΘᱹᑕₒᐦ+ ₒᐱ + ᐦᐦΘᐞ, ᐃᐦQₒ ᐃΘ ᐯᐃᐦΘᐞ ᐃᖇₒ ₒᐦₒᐦᱹ, ᐃΘ +ᐱΘᐃ +ᑕᕫᐃᱹᐃ+ ᐞΘ ᔨₒ+ +Θᒪᐃᐞᖇᑕ+ ᐃᖃᖃᐞ ᐦ +ᑕₒᐃᱹᐦ+ ᐞΘ, +ᐯₒᑕₒ ᐦ ᐱᑕᐞₒᐱ ᐞΘ, ᑕᖇᐞₒ Φᐄᐄᐃ ᐃΘᖇΘ ᐱ ᑕᖇᐞₒ Φᐄᐄᐃ ᐃᐞₒ. ₒᑕᐞₒᐱ ₒᐞ, Φₒ ᑕₒᑕᐞᖇ Θ + +ᱹ++ᐃᐃ :

– +ΘΘᐞᑕ, ₒᐱ +ᱹ++ᐃᐃ ᐃ ᐃᑕᐱᐱᱹᖇᖇₒᐄ ᐞΘ, ᐃᐦₒᐦ ᐃᐄᐃ+ᑕ ᱹΘ ᐃᐯᐃᔨ ₒᐱ ᐃᐃᐦQ, ᑕᖇᐱₒ Οₒᐱ ᐃΘᖇΘ ᔨᐦ ᐃᐄᐄₒᐦ Θ ᱹᐄᐄᐃ ᐞΘ, ₒᑌᐱ ᖇₒ ᐦ ᱹΘᱹIIᐃ Θ +ᐃᐯᐃ ᐞΘ. ₒΘΘ ᱹ, ₒᐱ ᐃΘΘₒ ᐃΘᱹᐦₒΟ ᐞΘ, ᐃᑕᑕ ₒᔨᐞₒ ₒΘ ᐞₒᐦ ᐃᑕΟᐢᐞₒᐦ, ᐃᐢᐦ ᐯᐃᖇ, ᑕₒᑕᑕ ᐱᱹ+ᑕₒ, ᑕᖇ + ᱹΟ ᐃᱹᐦᐯ, ₒᐱ ᐃ++ᱹ +ᐃᑕᖇᖇₒ ᐞΘ, ᐃᑕᑕ ₒΟ+ᱹΟᐢᱹᐦ (ᐞₒ ₒΘ ᐃ++ᱹᐢᐱₒᐄᐦ), ᔨₒᒪᐯ Οᱹᐄ ᐱ ᐄᖇₒQᐃₒ.

– ₒᒪₒ Φₒ ᐞᐦ, ᑕᐄᑕᐃ ₒᔨᐱ ᐃᔨᐃ ΙΙᱹ ᐃΟₒΟ ᱹᔨₒ ? ₒᐱ ₒΘ ᐃ++Oₒ Ο ᐃᐦₒᐦ ᐃᐄᐃ+ᑕ Θ ᐃᯐᐞᐃQᐦ. ᔨₒ+ +ᐃᖇᖇᐄ+ ᐯᱹΟ Θᔨᱹ+Ο ᐃᐦₒᐦᱹᐦᐞᐃ+ᑕ.

– ᐱ ᒪₒΟΟᐦₒᐃ, ₒᖇᐱ ᑕᐞΘᐞᖇ.

– +ᱹᐯₒ +ᖇᖇΟ ᐃᔨᐃ +ᑕᐄᐯᱹ+ ᐞᐃᐃᗅ.

– ₒᒪₒ ! ᐃᐄᐄₒ Θᐱᐱₒ ᐄᔑᐱΟ... ᐯₒΟ ᱹᖇₒᐦ ᱹΟ ᐦₒᐱ ΙΙᱹ +ΙΙᐞᐃ+, ₒᐱ ₒᐯ ᐱₒᔨ +ΟΟᐦᱹᐦᱹᐦ+.

ᖁᐃᓴᓄ[182] ᘐᑐᓄᑐᖅᓱᕼᕮ ᕼᕮᕮᓱᑐᓱᕼᐃᓄ, ᓄᑐ + ᓄᖅᖅ" ᖁᓱ++ᕮᐃᕮ ᕮ ᒪᒪᐃᓄ ᖅᓄ ᐱ ᕮᕼᓄᐃ ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ ᘐ ᔦᕮᙅᕼ ᐃᑐᑐ, ᕮᘐ ᐱ +ᓄᑕᓄᕮᓱᐃ+ ᓄᐃ +ᙵᓄ ᖵᓄᘐ ᔦᓄ ᒪᓄᐃᐃᓄᐃ ᓄᑕᓄᔦᐃᓱ ᕮᘐ+ᕮ + ᓱᑐᙵᓄᙅ ᐃᑐᑐ ᐱᓄ ᓄᑐ ᕮᘐᕮᑫᙅᕮᙵ ᓱᑐᑐᓄᐃ. ᕮᘐᔦᓄᕼᓄ ᕮᕼᓄᐃ ᕮᐃᕮ+ᑕ ᘐ +ᐃᕼᙅᓄᔦ+ ᐱ +ᓄᖁᙅᐃᓄ[183] ᐃ ᓱᐃᙅᓱ ᓄᐃᐃ, ᓱᖅᓄᐃ ᕮᑕᑐᑐ+ ᙵ +ᓄᘐᓄ ᐃᐃᘐ.

ᙵ +ᘐᐃᘉᕮᓄᔦ+, ᕮᐃᕼᓄᐃᓄᕼ ᓄᘐ ᕮᘐ ᐱ ᓱᕼᓄ ᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᐃ ᕮᒪᐱᓄᐃ ᓄᖅᕮᐱᘐ +ᓱᖁᓄ ᕮᐃᕼᕼ ; ᔦᓄ+ ᕮᖁ ᓄᘐ ᙵᕮᘐ ++ᓄᐃᐃᓄᔦᐃ ᔦᓄᐃ ᓱᘐᙵᓄᙅ ᐃᐃᓄ ᘐᓄᐱ ᕮᕼᕼ ᓄᐃᘐᓄ ᙵ ᑕᓄᔦᐱ ᐃᐃ ᓱᘐ ᙵᓄᙵᙵᓱᘐᐃ, ᔦᓄ+ ᕮᖁ ᓄᘐ ++ᑕᕼᕼᓄᖁᐃ[184] ᙵ ᕮᖁᕼᓱᖁᕼᐃ ᐃᐃᘐ ᕮᐱᓄᒪᘐᓄᐃᐃ[185], ᓄᑕᑕᕮ ᔦᓄᐱᕼᕼᕮ +ᙵᓄ +ᖁᓄᒪᘐᓄ ᐱᐱᖁ ᕮᘐᘐᕮᒪᕮᐱᐃ, ᐃᓄ ᐃᐃ ᓱᘐ ᕮ++ᓄᑕ ᔦᓄᐃ, ᐃᓄ ᓄᘐ ᕮᏆᐱᐱᓄᐃ ᕮᙵᐃᘐᕮᒪᐃ ᐃᐃᘐ, ᓄᘐ + ++ᓄᒪᖅ ᘐ ᓱᘐᒪᓄᘐᘐ, ᖁᓄᘐ ᖅᓄ ᐃ ᓱᘐᐃ+ᕼ ᕮᘐᘐᘐᑐᓄᙆᐃ ᐃ ᓱᑕᕼᕼᖁ. ᘐᕼᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᓄᙆᐃ ᐃᐃᘐ ᐱᓄ ᓱᘐᙵᓄᙅ ᔦᓄᐃ ᓱᘐᓄᙅ ᐃᐃᘐ ᑕᓄᒪᒪ ᕮᘐᙵᙅᓄᔦᐃ ᐃᐃᘐ, ᓄᘐ + ++ᓄᒪᖅ ᘐ ᓱᘐᒪᓄᘐᘐ, ᖁᓄᘐ ᖅᓄ ᐃ ᓱᘐᐃ+ᕼ ᕮᘐᘐᘐᑐᓄᙆᐃ ᐃ ᓱᑕᕼᕼᖁ. ᘐᕼᓄᒪᓄᐃ ᓄᙆᐃ ᕮᘐᘐᖅᑐᓄᐃ ᐃᐃᘐ, ᕮᘐᓄᙅᑕᓄ

ᕮᕆᑕᓄ ᐅ ᖃᓂᖏᐊ ᐱ ᖃᑕᐅᓂᐅᖏᕼ[186] ᕆᓄᕮᕼᕮ ᐁ ᕆᕮᖏᐅᕮ ; ᕮᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐁ ᓄᖇᖇ" ᕮᐁᕆᓂ ᕮᒪᑐᕮᕮᑕᐁ ᕮ ᕮᕼᓄᐁ ᕮᕆᕮᕆᑦ, ᓄᕼᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᔨᓄᑕᑕ ᕆᓄᑕᕮᑕᕆ ᐁ ᓄᐱ ᐸᐁ ᕮᖏᐅᓂ ᘐᕆᓄ ᕮᕆᕆᑕᑐᑐᓄᕆ ᓄᐱ ᐁ ᕮᐅᐅᓄᔭᐱᓄ ᕮᕼᓄᐅᐅᐁ.

≪ ᕮᐅ ᕮᔭᓄᕆ ᕮᐅ ᓄᖇᖇ" ᖃᐅ ᕯᕮᓄᑫᔭ ᓄᐱ ᐁ ᐅᐅᑕᐱᕮᔭ ᓄᕼᖃᐅ ? ≫ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᖇᐅᓄ ᕮᕼᓄᐁ ᕮᕆᕮᕆᑦ ᖏ Iᓄᐃ ᐁᐁᐅ. ᔨᖃᐱIᓄ ᔭᖃᐅᐅ ᔨᓄᐁ ᒪᓄᒪᐅᕮᖇ, ᕮᑕᘏᓄᐅᔨ ᐱ ᖃᐅᑕᑕᖃᐁ ᐁᐁᐅ, ᕮᐅᐅᘐᐅᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕆᓄᐁᐁᒪᑌᕆ. ᓄᔨᕆᕮᕮ ᓄᖇᖇ" ᐅᓄᐅᐅᓄ ᕮᘏᘏᑕᓄᒪᐁ, ᕮᔭᓄ + ᕮᕆᕮᖏ ᔨᓄᐁᓄᔨ ᓄᘐᕮᔨᔨᖇ ᐁ ᑕᕮᘐᓄᔨᕮᕆ ᑕᕮᘐᓄᔨᕮᕆᖃᕮᕆᑦ, ᕮᔭᓄᑕᓄ ᐁᆞᆞᓄᐁ ᖃᐅ ᕮᖇᖏᖃᕆ ᕮ ᖃᑕᔨᓄ.

ᕮᐅ ᖃᐅ ᕆᖏᕮ ᘐᓄᐅ ᕆᓄᑕᓄᕆᓄᐅᕆ, ᕆᓄᐅᖇᖏᖃᕆ[187] ᓄᐱ ?

ᖇᖇᓄᒐ ᐁᐁᐅᐁ ᓄᐁᐁᓄᔨᐁ ᕮᐅ ᕮᕼᕆᓄ ᘐ ᖃᐅᐁᕆᐅ, ᕮᑕᐁᐅ ᓄᐅ :

– ᐁᔭᕮᔨ ᓄᐱ ᐁᐅᘏᕮᐱᐱ ᓄᕼᖃᐅ, ᑕᐅ ᕆᖃᒐᕆ. ᐅᖃᐁᕼᖃ ᘓᓄ ᕮᕼᑕᑕᓄ.

ᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᖃᐁᕼᖃ ! ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᗅᓄᕆᕮ ᖃᐅ ᔨᖃᒐᕮᕼ ; ᖇᓄᐱ ᕮᐅᑕᐱ ᕆᕮᐅᓄᐅᕆ. ᖇᖃᕼᑢᕮ ᕮᔭᕮᕼᐁᕼ, ᕮᐅᖃᐅᑕ.

ᐱ ᕼᒐᕮᐁ ᔨᖃᖇᘓ ᕮᐁᕼᓄ ᕮᕼᕮᕆᑢ ᕮᐅ ᐱ ᐁᆞᆞᓄᐁ ᓄᔨᐱ ᕮᐅᓄᐅᘐᐁ ᕮ ᕆᐁᖃᖇᑕᖃᕆ ᓄᐁ, ᐱ ᕮᐅ ᖃᐅ ᕮᘓᑕᕮᐅ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᐁᐁᐁ. ᑕᑕᐁᐅᖃᐁ. ᐁᘐᓄᐅᐁ. ᕮᔭᓄᑕᓄ ᕮᐁᕼᓄ ᕮᕼᕆᑢ ᕮ ᒪᓄᕮᖃ ᐁᐁᐅ, ᓄᐅ ᕮᆞᆞᐁᕆ ᓄᘐᘐᓄᐅ ᐅ ᖃᘐᘐᓄᐅ ᕮᐅ ᕆᕮᐅᕮᐁᐁ ᕮᕼᕮᕮᐁᐁ, ᕮᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᐁᐁ ᐅ ᖃᐁᖃᐁᓄᐅ, ᕮᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐅᓄᐅᓄᕮ ᕮᆞᆞᓄᐱᐱᖃᑕ ᕮᐅᕮᐁᐁ ᓄᐁ ᐱ ᕆᔭᐅᓄᐁ ᐁᐁᐅ.

ᐅ ᕆᐅᒪᕮᐁᑕᕆ ᓄᐁ, ᐅ ᕆᑕᐁᖃᕆ ᐁᐁᐅ ᕆᓄᖇᑕᓄᑕᕆ, ᐅ ᕆᕮᘏᕮ ᐁᐁᐅ, ᕮᖇᖇᓄᐁ ᕆ ᕮᐱ ᓄᐱ ᕮᘘᐁ ; ᔨᓄᒪᘏ ᕮᕮ ᑕᓄ ᕮᕼᓄ, ᐅ ᖃᐅᐅᓄᘐ ᐁ ᒪᓄᵭᵭᓄᐁ ᐁᐁᐅ. ᕆᓄᐅᖇᖇᓄᕆ ᐁᐁᐅ, ᕮᖇᖇᓄᐁ ᕆ ᕮᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐱᕮᔭ ᕮᐁᖇᐅ,

---

[186] Amabilité et condescendance.

[187] Indifférence.

[188] Empoisonner.

ᔦᓄQQᕮ ᖁᕮᑎᗅᕮᖁ ᛁᛁᗅ, ᕮᐱᐱᕴ ᖵᑐ ᖁᗅᛁᗅᕮᓄᔦᖁ, ᕮᗅᕮᒪᑎ, ᔦᓄᗅᕴ, ᕴᑎᓄ ᗅᓄᐱ ᕮᙅᙅᕮᙅ ᐱᕮ ᖁᓄᐱᐱᓄᗅᖁ, ᓄᗅ ᕮᗅᕮᙅᙅᕮᛁ ᗅᕮᑕᗅᓄᒪ ᐱ ᙅᙅᕴᗅᖁ ᛁ ᖁᗅᗅᓄᙇᖁ, ᘐᕴ ᔦᓄᖁ ᖁᙇᓄ ᓄᗅ ᓄᑕᒧᓄᕮ ᐱ ᕴᑫᑕᑕᓄᕮ. ᕮᙅᙅᓄᛁ ᐱ ᕮ ᔦᓄᛁ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐱᐱᗅᗅ ᓄᑕᙆᕮᗅ, ᕼ ᕮᗅ ᛁ ᔦᓄᛁ ᕴᙇᕮᕮ, ᗅᕼᕮᖵ ᛁᖁᖁᓄᛁ, ᕮᕼᕮᒧ ᓄᒪᐱ ᔦᓄᛁ ᕮᖵᕮᛁ ᓄᐱ + ᕮᕼᗅᑕ, ᓄᐱ ᖵᕮᕼᗅ ᕮᗅᕮᕼᗅᕴᗅ.

V

ᓄᒪᑕᕆᐅ ᓄᔨ ᕆᐦᐊᐅᕆ ᔨᓁ ᒪᓄᔨᔨᖏᐅ, ᐅᕆᐁ ᕆᔨᕆᐅᐁ. ᐱᓄᐩ ᐁ ᕆᐯᐦᐣ ᐁ ᖏᐅᐳᐯᓄᐅ ᓄᒪᓄᖏᖏ, ᕆᐱᐱᓄ ᐁ ᖏᐯᐅᐁ ᐅᐁᐅᐅᓄᓁ ᐁᐩᐅᐁ ᒪᖏᐅᐅᓁ ᖽᐁᐅᐅᓁ. ᐱᐱᓄᖽ ᐳ ᐁ ᕆᐯᖏᓄᐩ, ᕆᓁᓁᓄ ᐁ ᐦᐃᓄᓁ ᕆᓁᕆᕈ ᐩᕆᐯᕆ ᐁᐦᐯᐩ ᓄᐱ ᐳ ᐩᐅᐁᕈᓄᕆᕆ, ᐅᐅᓄᐅᒪᖏᕆᕆ ᐦᕆᕆᓄᐩ ᐁᐦᐯᐩ ᐁᐦᐯᐩᕈ, ᐳᖏᐦᓄ ᐁ ᓄᕆᐯᐳᓄᓁ ᐁᐦᐯᐩᕈ, ᐳᓁ ᖏᐅᐳᓄᓁ ᕆᓁᖏᐅᐁᓁ, ᐅᕆᐁᓄᐅᐁ ᐱᓄᓄᐅᓄᓁ ᐁᐦᐯᐩᕈ ᐁᐱᓄᐅᐁ ᐁᐱᓄᒪᒪᓁ ᐁᐅ ᐩᐅᓄᐁᕆᐩ ᐁᐦᐯᐩᕈ ᐁᐱᓄᐅᐁ ᐁᐦᐯᐩᕈ, ᐳᖏᐦᓄ ᐁ ᓄᕆᐯᐳᓄᓁ

ᖁᕐᕐᓂᑐᐴᖁ ᐊ ᓂᐩᓯᓪᓂᒃ ᐃᓐᑐᑎ. ᓄᑎ ᑐᓐᑎ ᓯᖏᖏᑐᕐᕐᓂᒃ, ᓯᐊᕐᕐᑎ ᖁᓕᓚᓂᓂᐩᖁᖁ.

– ᓂᑯᓴ, ᖁᑐᑐᓂᕐᖏᓂᖁ ! ᓄᒪ ᖁᐃᓄ ᘐᑎᓄᓂᓂᐩᓯᓯ ᓯᑎᑐᓄᓂᓂᐩᓯᓄ.

– ᒪᓄᒪᐊᕐ ᑐᑐᓂᕐᕐᖁ ! ᓯᑎ ᓂᑎ ᓄᕐᕐᓕ ᖁᓄᐃᓄᒪᓴᒪ ᓯᑎ ᒪ ᓄᑐᕐᓄ ᓯᒪᒪᓂᕐᓄᐃ ᓄᓴᖁᖁᖁ ᐃᖁᐃᓄ ᐃᓄᐃᓄᐃᓄᐃ ᐃᖁᖁᖁ

– ᚷᛟᛉ ᓄᒪ ᕉᚯᕉᕊᛉ ᚹᔪᖏ+ᛟ ᕉᚺᓄᑦᖏᚺᕉ+ᑕ.

ᕉᚣᒪᓄ ᕉᚺᑕᑕᓄ ᛉᛟ ᖏᑕᚣᒪᓄᚱᚱᚺ ᚕᓄ ᑕᕉ ᕉᚷᓄ ᖏᑕᚣᒪᓄᚱᚱᚺ ᚕᛟ ᓄᑕᛟᚷᚕᓄᚺ. ᑕᖏᚕ ᛟ ᛟᕉᛁ ᛉᛟ ᖏᚣᖏᚱᕉᕊᑫ. ᖏᚺᓄᛁ + ᕉᚕ, ᕉᚱᚱᕉᑕ ᕉᚺᓄᛁ ᕉᚺᕉ+ᑕ ᕉᛟᛟᓄᒧᓄᚺ ᓄᚱᕉᚣᛟ ᚱᕉᚷᓄᛁ.

ᓄᛟ ᕉᛟᑕᔪᕉᚱᕉᚷ ᚷ ᖏᛟᒧᕉᛟ ᛁ ᖏᚺᛟᓄᛟ[191] ᚣ +ᚺᕉᚷᔪᖏᚺᖏᒧᕉ+ ᓄᔪᚺᚺᕉ ᓄᛟ +ᖏᛉᓄ ᕉᚕᓄ ᖏᚣᚱᚱᕉᖏᛟ, ᛉᓄᛟ ᖏᚣᚷᓄᛟ ᕉᛟᑕᛟ ᛟᖏᚺ ᚱᖏᚺᑕᕉ. +ᖏᛉᓄ ᚣᕉᚕᚕ ᛉᓄᛟ ᔪᓄ+ +ᛉᓄᒧᛟᓄ ᛟᓄᛟᓄ ᑕᚷᚷᕉᔪᛁ ᚷ ᖏᛟᚣᚺᖏᚺ, ᔪᓄᛁ ᒧᓄᚺᖏ. ᑕᓄᔪ ᓄᚕᚕ ᕉᚷᕉᓄᑫ ᓄᚣ ᕉᚕᕕ. ᑕᚱ ᛁᛟᛟᚣᖏᛟ +ᓄᚷᑕᛟ+ ᛁ ᔪᓄᛁ ᖏᛟᚱᓄᚺ[192], ᛁᛟᕉᚱᚷᖏᚷ +ᓄᒧᖏᛟᕉ ᛁ ᒧᓄᔪᔪᓄᕉ, ᛟᓄᚣ ᕉᛉᓄᑕᓄ ᖏ+ᑕᕉ ᕉᚺᚺᖏᚷᛁ, ᔪᓄᛉᖏᚺ ᚣ ᚣᕉᛉ. ᑕᚱ ᛁᛟᛟᚣᖏᛟ +ᓄᚷᑕᛟ+ ᛁ ᔪᓄᛁ ᖏᛟᚺ

ᔪᕐᕉᓕᐊ, ᓴᕐᕐᓂᓪᓚ ᑐᐱᓴᖏ ᐊᑦᑦᓂᓪᓚ, ᕐ ᔪᓂᓚ ᕐᓚᓂᕐ ᓄᑕᖏᓂᓪᓚ ᓴᐱᐱᓂ ᓂᑐᐱᓚᓂᒪ ᓴ ᕐᑐᑐᓴᑐᓂ ᐃᐃᑐ. ᓴᑐᓵᔭᐱᐢ ᓂᑫᑫᕐᓴᕋ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᓴᕈᑐᓴ ᒪ ᔪᓂᓚ ᕐᙵᐱᖏᓂ ᐊ ᕐᑐᑐᓂᐢ ᐃᐃᑐ ᓴᕈᑐᓂ ; ᒪᓂᑦᓂ ᓴᒪᒪᖏᓂ + ᓂᒪ ᔪᓂᒃᑕᑐᓂ, ᐊᑦᓂᓚ ᓴᕈᑐᓂ ᐃᐃ ᓴᑫᓂᒪᓂᓚ. ᕐ ᐟᑐᓂᒪᒪᕐᓂᔪ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᓂᑐ ᓴᑦᓂᓚᐢᔪᓂ ᐟᐢᐃᐃᔪᓂ ᐊ ᐢᑐᑭᐱᐢᐱ ᐃᐃᑐ ᐃᓂ ᑐᓂᑐᓂ ᓴᙵᐢᙵᙵᓴ... “ ᓂᑐᐢᒪᐢᒪ, ᓂᑐᐢᒪᒪᒪ, ᓂᑐᐃᐢᑐᓴ ᓂᐱᐢᕕᓂᑐᐢ[193], ᔪᓂᑐ, ᐊᑦᓂᓚ ᓂᔪ ᓂᐃ, ᓂᒪ ᓴᑦᑦᓴᐃᓴ. ᓂᒪ ᒪᓂᔪ ᐊᓂᓂᑐ ᓴ ᐟᓂᒪᐢᑐᐟᑦ.” ᓴᕈᐟᐟᓴ ᒪ ᓴᑐ ᓴᐅᑕᑕᓂ ᓂᒪ ᓴᑐᐢ ᔪᓂᐢ ᐢᑐᓂᕋᓂᑐ. ᓴᕈᕈᑐ, ᔪᓂᑐᓴ + ᓴᒪ, ᐢᕈᓂ ᓴᙵᙵᐱ ᐯᓴᕋ ័ᓂᒪᓂᐃᑦ ᓂᑐ ᒪᓴᓂᓚᐢᑐᐟᑦ ᐊ ᐢᑐᑭᐱᐢᐱ ᐟᐢᑐᐢᑐᑦ ᐊ ᐢᑐᓂᕋᑐᐢ ᐊᐢᑐᐢᑐᑦ ᐃᐃ ᒪ ᓴᑦᑦᓂᓚᓴᓴ ᓴᓴᑐ ᑐᓴᓴ. “ᓴᐃᐃᓂ ᐯᓴᕋᓴ ᐯᓂᑐ ᓂᒪ ᓴᕋᓂᑫᐯ ᓂᑐᐢᐱᐱᓴ ᑐ ᓴᓴᓴᓴ ᐟᐢᐃᐃᐢᕈᐃᓂ ᒪ ᓂᒪ ᓂᙵᐯ ᓴ ᕈᐢᐃᐃᐢ ᑕᓂ ᔪᓴ ᓴᕋᑫᑫᓂᓚ. ᑐᓂᐟᓴ ᑕᓴᓂᑫᐯ ᙵᓴ+ ᔪᓂᒪ... ᑕᓴᓂᑫᐯ ᐢᕈᕈᓂᑐ.”

ᓴᕈᕈᑐ ᓴ ᐢᐯᙵᒪᓴᑐ ᐃᐃᑐ, ᐢᑐ ᔪᐢᕈᓴ ᓴ ᕈᓂ ᐃ ᐟᑕᐯᐢᐟ.

“ᑐᓂᕈᕈ, ᐢᑐ + ᑐᐢᐃᐃ ᑐᔪᓂᕆᓂᐯ. ᓂᕐᕈᓂ ᔪᓴ ᑕᓴᓂᑐᐯ ᙵᓴ+ ᑐ ័ᓴᒪ+.”

ᓴᑐᑐᑐᑐᓂ ័ᓂᑫᑫᑕᓕ+ ᑐᓂ ᓴᓴᐃᒪᓂᓚ ᕐ ័ᓂᑫᑫᑕᓕ ᑐᓂᓚᓂᓚᓂᓚ ᑐᓂᓚᓂᓚᓂᓚ ᐃᐃᑐ ᓂᑐ

ᖁᕻᖁᓄᐣ; ᓄᑐ ᔆᕄ ᖁᕻᖁᓄᐣ, ᕉᕉᓄᑕᑕᕄᕀ ᓄᐱ ᖃᖃ ᓄᑕᖘᕀ. ᔆᓄᐧᑐ. ᑕᓄᘁ ᓄᐱ ᏆᏂᐦᕀ ᕉ ᕄᏆᕀᓄᐣ ᕄᏆᐦ ? ᕄᑐ ᐦᑐ ᕄᕻᓄᒪ ᕄ ᕄᒪᐱᓄᐣ ᖀᖀᓄᓗ, ᓄᔆᐅᕀᐱ ᕄ ᔆᕄᘁᕻ ᕄᏆᐦ, ᕄᑐ ᓄᑐ ᖃᖃᑕᖃᓄᖃᕀ ᐱ ᕄᑐ ᐅᐦᏂ ᐦᑐ ᐅᐦᏂᐣ ᐱᕀᕄ ᕀᓄᓄᐅᓄᐣ, ᕄᖃᐅᑐᐣ ᔆᓄᐣ ᕄᑕᕄᕻ ᕄᑐᒪᓄᐅ. ᖃᖀᓗᓄ ᖃᓄᏂᐅᑐᖃ ᕻ ᖃᕄᘁᒪᖃ. ᖃᐦᔆᓄ ᔆᕄ ᐱᓄᐧᓄ, ᕄ ᐱᕀᕄ, ᐧᓄ ᔆᕄ ᐱᐱᕄᕀ ! ᑕᓄᏆᕄ ?” ᖃᕉᑐᐅ ᖃᕀᐧᐧᓄ ᐣᐅ. ᕄᐅᐅᕄ ᐦᑕᐦᕄᕄ ᐣᐅ. ᐦᐅ ᐱᓄ ᕄᐅᐅᕀᓄᐱ ᐣᐅᐣ ᐣᐦᐦᐅᐣ ᐣᐅ. “ᐣᖀᖀᕄᐣ ᐦᐅ ᐣᓄᐣᐅ ᐦᕻᓄᐱᕀ, ᑕᓄᑕ ᑕᕄᐣ ᕀᓄᓄᐣ ? ᓄᑕᔆᓄ ᐦᓄᐱᓄᐱ ᐱᓄᕄᕀᕄᕀ ᐱᓄ ᖃᖃᕄᕀᕀ ᐱᓄ ? ᓄᐱ ᖃᕄᕄ ᐱ ᖃᓄᑕᖃᓄᖃ ? ᐦᐧᐦᔆ, ᐦᐅ ᐅᕄᕀ !” ᕄᏆᕄᔆ, ᕄᐅᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕄᕄᐅᐧᐧᓄᐱᐱᕀ, ᕄᐅᑐᐧᓄᐱᐱᕀ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ. ᔆᓄᐣ ᕀᓄᐱᐱᕀ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ. ᕄᐅᑐᐧᓄᐱᐱᕀ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ. ᕄᏆᑕᓄ ᐱᕄᏆᐦ ᔆᓄᐧᐅ ; ᐦᐅ ᐅᕄᐣ ᓄᐱ + ᕄᐧᐧᓄᏆᐦ, ᐦᐦᐅ ᐦᐅ ᓄᑕᔆ“ ᐱᕄᕉᐅᐦ ᖃᖃᓄᐣ ᐣᐅᐣ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ ᐱᓄᑕᓄᐣ. ᓄᐧ ᖃᖃᕄᓄᐧᐅᐦ ! (ᓄᐧ + ᕄᐦ ᕄᖃᖃᓄᐱᕀ ᐦᐱᕄᐱᓄ ᔆᓄᕉᐦᕉᐦ ᐣ ᐱᓄᐱᓄᐣ ᐱ ᕄᕻᐦᓄᐱ). ᐦᐅ ᓄᑕᔆ ᑕᑕᐦᐣ ᕄ ᔆᓄᐣ. ᑕᖀᓄᐧ ᐦᐣ ᕄᐱ ᐣᕄ+ ᖀᖀᓄᐣ ᖃᐦᖃᓄᐣ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ. ᕄᐱᐣᕄᐣᐅ ᐣᐱᐱ ᔆᓄᕄᐣ ᐣᐦᐦᐅᐦ ᐣᐱᐱ ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᐦ. ᕄᑕᑕᓄ ᐱᕄᐣ ᔆᓄᕄᐣ ᓄᑕᔆ“ ᐣᐦᐦᐅᐦ ᐦᐅ ᐅᐅᕄᐣ ᓄᑕᔆ ; ᐦᐅ ᐅᕄᐣ ᓄᐱ + ᕄᐅᐅᓄᐣ, ᐅᐦᐦ ᐦᐅ ᓄᑕᔆ“ ᐱᕄᕉᐅᐦ ᐦᐦᔆᓄᖃᓄᐧᐅ. “ᐦᓄᑕᐦᐦᐅᐦᐦ. ᔆᓄᐧᐅ, ᐦᓄᑕᐦᐦᐅᐦ

ⵉⵀⵓⵓⵣⵓⵏ. ⵍⴰⵔ ⵉⵓⵏⴰ ⵜⴰⵡⵓⴰ ; ⵍⴰⵔ ⴰⵛⵓⵅⵏⴰⵀ, ⴰⵣⵣⵣⵛ[196], ⴰⵏⵏⵣⵖⵛⵀ[197], ⴰⵛⵓⵅⵏⴰⵀ ⵍⴰⵖ ; ⵣⵣⴰⵏ ⴰⵓ ⵏ ++ⴰⵣⵛⵣⵓⵖ ⵉ ⵣⵅ"ⵑⵉ. ⴰⵓ ++ⵉⵣⵅⵣⵅⵏ+ +ⴰⵅⵅⴰⵀⵉⵏ[198] ⵉⵏⵣ. ⵣⵅⵅⴰⵓ, ⵍ ⵣⵅⵅⴰⵓ ⵓⵣⵀ. ⵣⵣⴰ ⴰⵣⵣⴰ ⵅⵉ ⵓⵀⵣⵀⵏⵖ. ⴰⵀⵀⵏ ⵉⵏⵣ ⵓⵜⵉⵏ+. ⵍ +ⴰⵛ++ⴰⵏ+, ⵏⵣⵣⵉⵏ ⴰⵓ ⵓⵍⵉⵏⵅⵉⵛⵖ ⵖⴰⵓ ⵅ ⵣⵜⴰⵀⵣⵀ. ⵀⵀⴰ ++ⵅⵛⵛⵉⵛⵖ ⵖⴰⵓ ⵅ ⵣⵓⵉⵊⵉ ⵏ ⵣⵜⴰⵀⵣⵀ ⵉⵏⵣ, ⵣⵣⴰⵏ ⵙⴰ ⵏⴰⵛ++ⴰⵏ+ ! ⵇⴰⵋⵋ ⵉⵓ ⵍ ⵏⵉ+ +ⴰⵛ++ⴰⵏ+ ?" +ⵣⵛⵅ + +ⵡⵍⴰ +ⴰⵓⵜⵅⴰⵏ+. ⴰⵓ ⵉ++ⵣⵏⵀⵣ+, ⵉⵣⵏⵣ, ⴰⵓ ⵉⵓⵍⵀⵀⵣ, ⴰⵓ ⵉⵓⵉⵅⵅⵉⵀ ⴰⵀⴰ, ⵉⵏⵜⵓ +ⴰⵍⴰⵜⵣ+ ⵏ ⵋⵉⵉ, ⵉ++ⵣⵓ+ⵓ, ⵉⵓⵀⵣ, ⵙⴰ ⵓ ⵋⴰ+ +ⵉⵋⵉ+ⵉ ⵉⵅⵉⵋⵋⵣⵏ, ⵉⵓⵜⵓⴰⵡⵀ ++. ⵉⵜⵙⵉ, ⵉⵜⵜⵉ ⵜⵉⵓ ⵣⵏⵛⵣⵉ, ⵉⵛⵖⴰⵀⴰⴰ ⵏⵏ ⵀ +ⴰⵍⴰⵡ+ ⵏⵏⵓ, ⵉⵅⵜⴰⵏⵉ +ⴰⵜⴰⵓⴰ ⵏⵏⵓ.

ⵜ +ⵉⵅⵉ ⴰⵏⵏ, ⵀⵀⴰ ++ⵍⵍⴰⵏ ⵉⵏⵓⵅⴰⵀ. ⵣⵛⵉ ⴰⵣⵉⵍⵓⵏ +ⵛⵓⴰⵀⴰⵉ ⵜⵓⴰⵓⵣⵣⵀⵉ ⵀⵉⵉⵣⵓⵣⵀⵏⴰ, +ⵓⵓⵀⵀⵍ ⵉ ⵣⵍⵉⵍⴰ ⵏ +ⵉⵣⵙⵉ, ⵍⴰⵔ +ⵣⵋⵛ ⵏⵏ ⵖⵉⵓⵓ.

– ⵛⵉⵏ ⵣ ⵋⵣⵖⵉⵏ ?

– ⵡⴰⵀⵣ. ⵓⵅⵓⴰⵡⵀⵖ ⵜⵀⴰ ⵀⵉⵜⵡⵡⴰ ⵏⵣ...

+ⵀⵀⵖ ⵣⵣⴰ +ⵍⵡⵀ ⵏⵏ, +ⵉⵡⵉ ⵏⵏ +ⴰⵋⵋⵛⵍⵅ+. ⵉⵀⵀⴰ ⵉⵅⵏ, ⴰⵓ ⵉⵓⵣⵏⵋⵣⵉ ⴰⵛ ⵣⴰ ⵏ ⵣⵓⵅⴰⵅ ⵏⴰ ⵋⵣ+ⵏ ⵋⴰ+ ⵀⵉⵓⵓ+ⴰ[199] ⵓ +ⴰⵅⵅⵀⴰ ; ⵉⵅⵅⵅⴰⵓ ⵍⴰⵋⵓ ⵓ ⵋⴰⵏ ⵣⵓⵛⵛⴰⵔⵔⵀ ⵣⵓ ⵉ+ⵛⵣⵓⵓⵣⵏ.

– ⵛⵉⵏ ⵣ ⵋⵣⵖⵉⵏ, ⴰ Iⴰⵏ ?

– ⵡⴰⵀⵣ... ⵉⵓ...ⵣⴰ...ⵓⵅ...ⵓⴰⵡ...ⵀⵖ...

“ⵣⵍⵀⵖ ⴰⵓ ⵣⴰ ⵓⴰⵡⴰⵖ, ⵣⵓ ⵏⴰⵍ +ⵓⵛⵓ ⴰⵛⵋⴰ”, ⴰⵍ ⵉⵏⴰ ⵍ ⵋⵉⵅⵀ ⵏⵏⵓ.

---

[196] Mélancolie.

[197] Angoisse.

[198] Forces.

[199] Ancienne mesure de largeur en Russie (1066,8 km).

ᐦᐅ ᐩᐅᑕᐤᐅ, ᐅ ᐩᐤᐱᐩ. ᐩᐅᓂᐅᐅᑌᓂ ᐩᓂᐱᓂᐅᐦᐩ, ᐩᐅᐅᐤᐩ ᐩᓂᑮᑕᑢᐩ, ᐩᐅᐅᐱᐅᐲ ᐩᐲᐲᐩ. ᐦᑕᐤ ᐦᐦ ᐩᓂᐩᐦᐢ, ᐤᐃᐃᓂ ᐦᖇᓂᐦ ᐅᐦᐢ ᐦ ᒪᓂᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᓂᐦᐦ, ᐤᐅᖇᖇᐦᑫᑫᐤ ᓂᐃᐃᐦ ᐦ ᐩᐱᐦᐃᐤ.
– ᑕᓂᔦᐱ ᖇ ᔦᓂᐩ ? ᐤᐅ ᐱ ᐤᐅ ᐅᓂᐅᐅᓂ ᐩᑕᐅᐅᐩᐦᐩ ?
– ᔦᓂᐅ.
ᐩᐦᐩ ᐅ ᔦᐤᐲᐲ ᐱᓂᔦ ᐩᐦᐢᒪᐅ ᔦᓂᐩ ᐩᐦᐅᐲᓂ[200].
– ᐩᐅᐅᐩᐩ, ᓂ Iᓂᐦ, ᐤᐅ ᐦᐅ ᐱ ᐤᖇᖇᓂᐦ ᓂᐱ ᐃᐩᐅ ᐤ ᐃᐤᑮᐩᐤᐩᐲᖇᐤ?
ᐩᐅᓂ ᓂᐱ ᐦᐦ ᐩᓂᒪᐤ ᔦᓂᐦ ᐦᑕᐅᐦᐢᓂᐲ ᐅᓂᐅᐅᓂ ᐤᐩᐦᐅᐅᓂᐦᐦ, ᐅᐃᓂ ᐩᖇᐅᐤ ᓂᑕᒪᐦᐅ ᐤ ᐤᖇᓂᑫᐤᐤᐦ.
ᐤᐲᑕᐦᑕᑕᖅ ᐅ ᐩᓂᑫᐲᐦᖅᐤ ᐅᓂ ᐤᐅᓂᐅ :
– ᐦᐅᐦᔦ.
ᐩᐃᓂᑕᓂ ᐅᐦᐃ ᔦᓂᐩ ᐩᐦᐅᐲᓂ, ᐩᐃᑕᓂᐃᓂ ᐦᐦ ᐃᐤᐅᐅ ᐦᖇᓂ ᐩᐅᐅᐅ ᔦᓂᐩ ᐩᑕᓘᓂᑫᐩ ᐃᐤᐦ ᐤᐦᐅ ᐤᐦᐅ.
ᖅ ᐩᐤᐲᐤ ᐦᐦᐤ, ᔦᐦᖇᐤᐤ[201] ᐩᐩ ᐅ ᑕᓂ ᐤᐃᓂ ᐧ ᐩᐦᓂᐅᓂ[202]. ᐤᑕᑕᓂᐃ ᓂᐱ ᐤᐃᐅᐤ ᐦᐅ ᐱ ᐤᐲᐲᐦ ᐦᐅ ᓂᐱ ᐦᐅ ᐤᐃᐩᐦᐦ.
– ᐩᐤᑕᐃᐅᐤᑕᐤᐃ ! ᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᐩᖇᐃᐩ ᐤᑕᐤᖇ.
– ᔦᓂᐅ.

[200] Moment, instant.
[201] Haïr.
[202] Force.

VI

ⴰO ⴹ++ⴰllⴰⵢ ⴹЖⴰl ⴹИⴹ+Ⴑ ⴹЖЖ llO ⴰO ⴹ++Ⴑ+ⴰ+, ⴹИИⴰ ⴹOЖⴰ[203]. ⵟ Iⴰ I l ЦⵑИ llO, ⴹOOl ⴹO ΛΛⴰΛ ⴹⴹⴑ+, Λ ⵑO Λ Ⴒⴰ ⴹO ⴹⵟⵟⴰⴹⴹⴹ ⴰΛ ⴰO +ЖOⴹ +OЦⴹlⵟⴹ+ ⴰΛ, ⴹⴰⴑ ⴹO ⵑO ⴹOⴹⴹO Λ ⵑO ⴹYⴹⵢ ⴰΛ ⴹOⴹO.

+ⵑYⴰ ⴹYOⴰ ⵟ ⵑΛИⴹO l +ⴑЖИⴰ l Ⴒⴹ*ⴹⴹ+ⴹO[204] ⴰⴑΛⵢⴰ ΛΛY l ⵑⴑⴒⴰ+[205] : ≪ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO ⴹⵟⴰ ⴰЖⵟⴰl ; ⴒⴒⴰⴻ ⴹЖⵟⴰll Λ ⴹⴑ++ⴹll ; Ⓞⵢⴰ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO Λ ⴹⴑ++ⴹI. ≫ ⴹIЖⴰИⴰИ ⴰO ⵑЖYЖl[206] ΛΛY ⴹⵟⴰ +ⴹΛ+ Жⴑⴹ Λ ⴹ++ⴰO ⴰⴒΛ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO, ⴑⴰⴑⴑ ⵑO Λ ΛⴹO ⵢⵑⴑⴒⴹ lⵊⵊⴰl. ⴰЦⴰИ ⴹИИⴰ YⴹЖ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO, lY Λ ⴒⴰ l ⵑOⵟⴰЖ O ⵑⴑⴰ+ⴰ, ⵑⴒⴰl ⴹⵟ ⴑⴰⵢ ⴰll ⵑlЖⴹИ, ⴑⴰⴑⴑ lⵊ+ⴰl ⵑO ⴹⵟⴹ Иⴰ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO, Иⴰ ⴰЖⵟⴰl O ⵑⴑⴰ+ⴰ, lⵊ+ⴰl ⴹⵟⴰ ⵢⴰl ⴹⴑⴹΛO ЖYlⴹ+ : ⴹⵟⴰ Жⴰlⵢⴰ, ⴰⴒΛ ⴑⴑⴰ Λ ΘΘ"ⴰ, ⴰⴒΛ ⴑⴹ+ⵢⴰ Λ ЖⵑИⵑⴹⵢⴰ[207], ⴰⴒΛ +OⵑOⴰOⴹl llO, ⴰⴑlΛⴰⓄ l +ⴒⴰQQⵑⵗ+, +ⴰOⴒⴒⴹЦ+, Λⴰⵢ ⴰⴒΛ ⴒⴰ+ⴹlⴒⴰ, O ⴒⴒⴰⴻ +ⵑⴑO+ⴹl, ⴒⴒⴰⴻ +ⴹⵟⵑⴹⴹЦⴹl Λ ⴒⴒⴰⴻ +ⵑⴒOⴹЦⴹl[208] l +ⴑЖⴹ llO, l Цⴰⵟⵟⴰⴹ[209] llO Λ +ⵘⵑOOⴑⴰ llO. ⴹO ΛIⴹl +ⵑYⴰ ⴹⴒⴹⴰ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO ⴰⴹⵑ l +ⵟⴹOⴹ+ l ⴹⵟИⴹⴑ llⴰ ⴹⴻⴑИ ⴒⴹⵟⴰl Жⴰlⵢⴰ ? ⴹO ΛIⴹl +ⵑYⴰ ⴹOOⵑΛⴑ ⴒⴰⵢⵑO ⴰЖⵑO l ⴹⴑⴑⴰO ?

---

[203] Désespéré.

[204] Johann Gottfried Kiesewetter (1766-1819), philosophe disciple de Kant, auteur de Manuel de Logique.

[205] Syllogisme.

[206] Raisonnement.

[207] Fanya, Mitia et Volodia sont les diminutifs d'Ivan, Dmitri et de Vladimir.

[208] Enthousiasmes.

[209] Force.

ᐃᐧ ᐱᐧᐁᐁ ᐦᐣᐩᓄ ᐃᐧᐃᓄᐦᓄ ᐦᓄᐃᐦᐃ ᐁ ᑌᓄᐱ ᐃᐧᐧᐅᐦᐱᐱ ᐃ ᖃᐦᐧᐃᐧᐦᐧ ᐁᐧᐁᐁᐦᐱᐱ ᐃ ᐦᐧᐃᓄᐧᑌᓄᐦ ᐁᐁ ᐃ ᖃᑕᕮᓄᐦᐧᐣᖃ ? ᐃᐱᐱ ᐁᐦᐦᓄᐁ ᐃᐧ ᐦᐣᐩᓄ ᐃᐧᐧᐅᐦᐱᐱᐁ ᐦᓄᐯᖃᖃᑫᐦ ᐩᐃᐦ ᐦᑕᐃᐃᐃᐁᐁᐁ, ᐧ ᐦᐁᐁᑕᐦ ? ᐃᐧ ᐱ ᐁᐦᐦᓄᐁ ᐃᐧᐃᐱ ᐃᐦᐦᐁᐁᐁᐁ ᐧ ᐦᑕᐩᐃᖃᓄᐁᐁ ᐃ ᐦᐧᐁᐁᐃᓄᐦᐁ ?

ᐯᓄᐧᖃᐧ ᐱ ᐃᑕᐦᐦᐁᐁ, ᖃᐧ ᐱᐃᐧᐧᐅ ᐦᖃᐧᐱᓄ, ᐱ ᐃᐧᓄ ᐁᑕᖃᓄᐁ ᓄᑕᖃᖃᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐃᑕᐦᐦᐁᐁ ; ᑕᓄᖃᖃ ᐁᐯᖃᐁᐁ ᐦᓄᐁᐧᐃᓄ, ᐃᐦᓄᐁ ᐃᐁᐃᐦᖃ, ᐧ ᑕᐃᐁ ᐩᓄᐧᐃᐃ ᐁ ᐃᐧᐃᓄᐦᓄᐦᐁ, ᐱ ᐦᐁᖃᖖᖃᐦ, ᐁᐯᖃᐁᐁ, ᐁᓄᐱᓄ ᐃᐧᐃᓄᐦᓄᐦᐁ, ᐱ ᐁᐯᖃᐁᐁᐁᓄᐩ, ᐱ ᐁᐯᖃᐁᐁᐁᐩ ᐁᐯᖃᐁᐁᐁᐩ ᐃᐧᐃᓄᐦᓄᐦᐁ, ᐃᐧᐃᐱᓄ ᐃᐧᐃᐱᓄ ᐧ ᐃᐧᐃᓄᐦᓄᐦᐁ,

ᓄᒪ ᐃᐢᐦ. ᕮᐦᑕᓄᐦ ᕮᐃᙉᙉᐣᓄ, ᓄᑐ ᕮᐢᐦᐣᐦᐢᐣᐦᙉᐢᐃ ᓄᒧ ᖇᓄ ᕮᐣᑕᙉᐃ ᕮᐣᐤᖇᙉᐢᔾᐃ ᐃ ᐦᙉᐦᐣᓄᔾᕮᐃ ᐦᕮᖇᐣᙉᐣᐣᐃ ᐦᓄ ᐦᙉᖽᓄ ᓄᐣ ᕮᐣᐣᐃᐦᓄᐃᐃ ᐦᓄᑕᐢᐢᓄᐦ. ᐦᕮᖇᖇᓄᐃ, ᓄᑐ ᕮᐢᐢᕮᐃᕮ : “ᖇᓄᒧ ᐦᐦᖇᖽ ᕮᙉᐦ ᕮᐃᙉ ᖇᖇᓄᒪ ᕮ ᐦᑌᙉᐣᕮ ᕮᐃᙉ. ᙉᕮᖇᖇ, ᐦᙉᖽᓄ ᐦᙉᐦᐣᐦᐢᐣᐦᓄᒧᐦ ᐃᐃᙉ ᓄᖇᖇ””. ᙉᙉᙉᓄ ᕮᐣᐣᕮᐃᐦ ᖇᖇᓄᒪ ᕮᐃᙉᙉᙉᐃᐃ[210] ᐃᐣᐣ, ᐃᐃᓄ ᕮᐢᐦᒧᒪᐢᙉ ᖽᐣ ᐦᐣᐃᐣᕮᓄᐣᐦ, ᕮᐣᐣᓄᑌᓄᐃ ᓄᖇᒧ ᕮᑕᒧᒪᐢᙉᖇᖇᓄᐃ ᐃᐣᐣ ᐃ ᐦᐃᓄᐦᙉᐦ, ᕮᐢᐦᙉᓄᑌᓄᐣ ᓄᑕ ᐃᐃᒪᕮᐦᙉᐢᐣᐣᕮᐢ[211] ᔾᓄᐃ ᙉᐣᑕᑕᓄᖇᖇᐃ ᕮᐦᙉᑕᕮᑕᐃ ᕮᐣᐣᓄᐃ, ᕮᐣᙉᐣ ᐣ ᕮᐦᓄᐣᐣᐃ ᐃᐃᐣᐣᙉᐣᐣᐃ ᖽᕮᐦ ᕮᖽᑕᐣᓄᐃ ᐃ ᑌᓄᐦᐢᓄᙉ ᐃᐣᐃ ᐃ ᐦᓄᐣᓄᐦᐦ ; ᒧᓄᔾ, ᓄᐣ ᐃᐃ ᕮᖇᐃᐃᙉ ᖽᕮᐦ ᙉᑕᓄᑌᓄᐣ ᐃᐣᐣ, ᙉᙉᐃ ᒧ ᐦᓄᑕᔾᙉᐣᐦ ᐃᐃᐣᐣᓄᐦᙉᐢᐃ ᐃ ᙉᐣᒧᓄᑌ, ᕮᐣᐣᓄᑌᓄᐦ ᐣ ᙉᖽᑫᕮ ᕮᙉᒧᐣᐃ, ᐣ ᐃᕮᐦ ᕮᐃᓄ ᐃᐣᐦᙉᐦᕮᐃ ᕮᐃᑕᔾᓄᐣᐃ ᐣᐣᐃᓄᐣᐣᐃ ᐃᐣᐣᓄᐣᐣᐃ ᐣ ᑌᓄᐦᐢᓄᙉ ᐃᐣᐣ ᐃᐣᐣᓄᐣᐣᐃ ᐃᐣᐣᓄᐣᐣᐃ

ᐃᐦᐣᓄ ᐅ ᖃᐃᕉᓄᓪᓗ ᐊ ᐸᕉᐦᐃᐃ ᐃᐅ ᕉᐅ ᕿᐃᔨᐊᐸ ᐸᐅᕿᓄᓪᓗ[213] ᐊᐅ ᕉᐊᓄ ᐸᓄᒪᕉᐅᐃ ᐊᐅ ᓄ ᐱᕉᖏᖏᕉᐊᐸ ᐅᕉ *ᐸᓄ//.* ᓄᔨᐊᐊᐃ ᐄᓄᐅᓄ ᐃᐅᐅᐃᕉᕉᓕᐃᐊᓪ, ᐃᕉᓄ ᐸ ᐃᐅ ᓄᐅ ᐸ ᐃᐱ ᐸᕉᐦᓄᓪᒪᖏ /ᐸᐦᓄᐸ ᒐᓄᕆᐃ ᓄᐦᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐸ ᐸᐅᐅᐊᐅᕉ, ᒐᓄᕆᕆ ᐱᓄᔨ ᓄᐦᓄᐱ ᓄᐱ ᐱᐃᐅ ᐃᒐᐦᓄᓪᓄᐦ, ᐄᐊᓄ ᐃᐯᐃᔨ ᓄᐱ ᐃᕉᕉ ᖏᓄ, ᐅᕉᐊ ᓄᐅ ᐃᐅᐊᕉ ᕉᐅᐊᐸᐅ ᐊᐅ ᕉᕉᓄᐅ.

ᓄᖏᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐃᐅᒪᐊ ᐅᕉ ᒪᓄᐱᐱᓄᐱ ᓄᐊ, ᐃᐅᐦᐦᕉ ᐃᐦᓄᐁ ᐃᐊᐃᐸᕆ ᖏᓄ ᐁ ᕉᐅᓀᕉᐦᐦᕉᑫ[214], ᖏᓄ ᐁ ᐃᐅᕉᐊᓄᐦ ; ᐃᐅᕉᐊᓄᐦ ᓄᐱ ᐱᓄ ᐸ ᐅᐅᐄᐃᓄᑕᐁ ᔨᓄᐸ ᐸᐃᐦᐃ. ᑕᓄᕆᕆ ᐱᐩᔨᓄ, ᐄᐊᓄ ᐁᐩᕉᕉᓄᐅᐁ ᓄᖏᖏ", ᓄᐅ ᐸᐸ ᐸᐸᓄᐱᐃᓄᐁ ᓄᐱ ᐱ ᐸᐅᐅᐃᓄ, ᓄᑕᑕᐃ ᐱᓄ ᐸᐦᐦᐅᓄᔨ ᕉ ᖏᕉᐊᕆᐃ, ᕉᐅ ᐃᐊᐊᐃ ᑕᓄᔨᐱ ᐸᐸ ᐁᐸᐸᐅᓄᐅᐁ, ᕉᑕᐊᕉ ᐃᐅᐅᐁ ᐃᐅ ᐱ ᐸᐃᕉᐅᓄᐱ ᐁᐩᐸᐅᐁ ᐄᐅ. ᓄᐅ ᐁ ᐃᖏᕆᕆᑕ, ᔨᓄᐁᓄᔨ ᖏᓄ ᐁ ᕉᐅᕆᕆᐃᐁ, ᓄᑕ ᖏᓄ ᐁ ᕉᐅᐦᐦᐃᐸ ᐁᐊᐃᐸᐃᐁ, ᓄᐅ ᐃᐊᐊᐃ ᑕᓄᔨᐱ ᐸᐸ ᐁᐸᐸᐅᓄᐅᐁ, ᕉᐅ ᐃᐊᐊᐃ ᑕᓄᔨᐱ ᐸᐸ ᐃᐸᐸᐅᐁᐅᐁ.

ᐸᐃᕉᓄᐅᐃᒪᐃᐁ ᓄᐁ ᐃᐊᐊᓄ ᐃᕉ ᓄᐅ ᐁ ᐃᐸᐸᓄᐱᐦ ᐸᐅ ᕉᐦᐃᐸᐸᓄᐊ ᐁᓄ ᕉᐅᐸᓄ ᐄᐅᐅᒪᓄ, ᐸᐅ ᕉᐦᐃᐸᐸᓄᐊ ᓄᐁ ᐁᓄ ᕉ ᐸᕉᐅᓄ ᐃᕉᑫᐃ ᓄᐸᐃᐸᐸᐃᐁ, ᐁᓄ ᐦ ᐃᐅᐦᓄᐅᖏᓄ ᐸᕉᓄᐱᐅᐸ ᐁᐁᐅ, ᑕᖏᓄᓪ ᐃᐸᐸᐃᐁ ᐅ ᐸᓄᑫᐱᕉᕉᐱᐃ ᐅᐸᐃᐸᐸᐃᐁ, ᓄᑕ ᐊᐃᐸᐃᐁ ᑕᓄᔨᐱ ᐸᐸ ᐃᐦᐦᐅᓄᐅᐁ ᐸᐅ ᐸᐃᐸᐸᐃᐁ ᐸᐅᐸᐃᐁ ᐸᐅᐸᐃᐁ ᐸᐅ

ᐱ ᖁᐃᕉᕉᖁᐱ, ᕆᕮᑫ ᓄᐤ ᐱ ᕆᐤᑌᕮᐃᕉᑕᕆ ᓄᐱ ᕮᐤᑕᓄᕆᕆᕮ ᖇᖁᐃᑕᕮ ᓄᐦᐦᓄᖻ ᓄᖇᐱ ᑌᓄᐃᖁᑕᑐ, ᖻᐤ ᐦᓄᕆ ᕆᖻᑕᐤᕆ ᑐ ᖁᕻᕮᕆᓄᐃ, ᕆᓄᑕᓄ ᑐᕮᖇ ᑐ ᕮᑎᐱᐱᕮᕉᑐ. ᕮᐤᑐᓄᐦᐦᕮ ᕆᕮᑫᑫᖁᕮᕆ ᐦᐤ ᐱ ᕮᐃᐃᕮᐤ ᓄᐱ + ᐃᐃᕮᐃᑐᕆ. ᖁᐤ ᓄᖇᕮᐱᐤ ᕆᕆᑕᐤᐤᓄᑐᕆ, ᑕᖻᓄᑐᓄᖁᑐᕆ ᓄᖇᕮᐱᐤ ; ᑐᕆᓄᑐ, ᓄᐤ ᕮᕆᕆᑕᐱᓄᖇᓄᐤ, ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᖇᖁᐃᑕᕮ ᕮᕉᕉᖁᐤ ᕮᘻᕮᐃ ᑕᓄᐱᐱᐱ ᖁᐤ ᐱᓄ ᕮᑕᕆᕮᕮᑕ ᕉ ᕆᓄ// /ᕆᕆᓄᕆ, ᑕᓄᐱᐱᐱ ᕆᓄᐦ, /ᕆᕆᓄᕆ, ᖁᐤ ᓄᐤ ᐱ ᕆᖁᕆᕆᓄᕉᐢᓄ.

ᓄᐣᐱᓄ ᕉ ᑕᓄ ᕮᐤᑕᓄᕆᕆᓄᐣ ᕆᕮᐤᐤᖁᕆᕮᐤ, ᕆᐦᐦᓄ ᓄᐤ ᕆᑕᕮᖁᖁᕮᕆ ᐦᐦᐤ:

– ᓄᐱᑌ ᓄᐣᐦᐦᓄ ᕮ ᕮᐤᖇᑕᕮᑌᐦ, ᖇᐣᐣᕮᑌ ᕮᐤ ᐤᓄᐱ ᓄᖇ ᐤᐃᐃᕮ ᕮᐤᖁᖁ ᕉ ᑌᓄᕮᖻᓄᐦ. ᐤ ᐦ ᐦᕮᕆ ᕆᖁᐤᖁᓄᐱ ᐤᐃᕮᐤᐤᓄᐣ ᕆᕮᐤᐤᓄᐣ ᕮᕆᕆᓄᕮᑕᕮᑕ ᕉ ᑌᓄᕮᖻᓄᐦ ᐦᐦᐤ : ᕆᓄᖁᓄᐤᐤᓄ ᐃᐃᕮ ᐤᐱᐱᓄ, ᓄᑕᱰᱰᓄᕮ ᐃᐃᕮ ᐤᐱᐱᓄ ᕮᕆᕆᖇᖇᐤᐦ, ᖁᐤ ᐤᖁᓄ ᕮᖁᕮᐣ ᓄᐱ ᕆᕆ ᕮᕆᕆᑕᐦᓄᐃᐤᐃ ᑕᐦᐣᐦᓄ ᐱᓄᑫᕆ ᐦ ᕮᑎᐱᐱᕮᕉᐦ. ᑕᓄ ᑕᕮ ᕮᕉᓄ ᖁᖁᓄᐱ ? “ᐣᓄᐤ, ᕉᕮᖁ ᓄᕉᐢᐤᕮ ᕮ ᕆᖁᐱᐤᕆ ᕮᐦᖁ ᕻ ᖁᐃᕻᓄᕻᖁᐤ[215] ᐱᐱᖁ, ᓄᑕ ᕉ ᖇᓄ ᐦ ᕮᑕᐦᖁᕮ. ᕮᐤ ᐣᓄᐃᐃᖁᐤᐤ ᓄᖇᖇᐢ ᖁᐣᓄ ? ᓄᐣ ᓄᐣ ᕮᐤᐤᕮᕉᕉᐢᕮᐱ ᖁᐣᓄ ! ᓄ ᕆᕮᐱᐱᖁᖁᑕᓄ ! ᖁᐤᖁᐣ, ᖁᐤ ᐣᓄᐃᐃᖁᐤᐤ ᖁᐣᓄ !... ᓄᑕᓄᐤ ! ᑕᓄᖻᑕ ᑕᖁᖁᓄᐤ ᐦᕮᐦ, ᖁᐣᓄ ᕮᐃᐃᓄ !”

ᕮᐱᑌᐃ ᖻᐤ ᖁᐤᐤᕮᐤᓄ ᐦᐤ, ᕮᕉᐦ, ᕮᖁᖁᕮᑕ ᑌᓄᐱᐱᖁᐦ ᓄᖇᐱ ᐦᐤᓄᐦ, ᕮᑕᐢᓄᐢᓄᐃ ᓄᖇᕮᐱᐤ ᐦᐤᓄᐦ. ᑕᓄᖻᑕ ᖁᐤ ᖻᖁᐤᐤ ᑕᓄᐣᐱ ᕮᐤᐤᕉᕉᓄ ᓄᖇᕮᐱᐤ ᐦᐤᓄᐦ, ᕮᐤᑕᐤᐤᓄᐃ ᐤ ᕆᕮᘻᑕᕮ.

---

[215] Rideau.

ᑕᕋᑐᑕ ᓄᔅ ᕋᑐᓄᑐ ᖁᔅᓄ, ᓄᒪᑦ ᔅᓄᑊ ᖁᑐ ᕋ�couldᕋᔅ ᓄᒧ + ᔅᕋᑎᕋ, ᕋᒧᒧᔪ ᖁᔅᓄ ᕋᑐᓄᑐ ᘐᐻᓄ ᓄᑐ ᕋᐻᑐᕆ ᔅᓄᑊ, ᕋᑕᕋᖅ ᑐ ᕋᑕᕋᖅ, ᘐᐻᓄ ᓄᒧ + ᕋᑐᑎᕋᐻᑐ ᔅᓄᑊ, ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᕆ ᒪᕋᑐ ᖇQᓄᕋ ᕋᔅᕋᑐᑎ ᑊ +ᑕᓄᕋᖁᑎ+ ᑊ ᕋᐻᓄᑊ ᕋᐻᕋ+ᑢ, +ᓄᑕᕋᖁᖁᕋ+ ᒪᑐ, ᕋᐻᐻᕋᑐ, ᑕᖁᑕᑕᕋᑐ, ᕋᑐᖇᖇᕋᒪᒪ ᒪᑐ, ᕋᑕᒧᒪᒪᑐ ᒪᑐ, ᐻᑐᓄᒪᓄᑊ ᓄᖇᖇ ᑊ++ᓄᑊ ᑊᕋ+, ᖇᖁᐻᐻᖁ+ᑊ ᐻᑐᑐ ᕋᑐ ᕕ ᓄᔅᐻᕋ +ᑊ ᔅᕋᑐ ᕋᗐᑕᑕᓄᑊ ᕋᑕᖁᑊ ᔅ ᔅᓄᑊ ᖁᐻᑐᕋ ᓄᑕᖇᕋᒪᒪ : ᑕᐻᑕᕋ ᕋ ᕊᓄ ᕋᐻᐻᖁᓄ²¹⁶ ᓄᑊᓄ ᒪᑐ, ᑕᐻᑕᕋ ᕋ ᕊᓄ ᕋᐻᐻᗐᒪᓄ ᕋᑕᕋᒧᑊ ᛯᔅ +ᕊᗝᓄ ᒪᑐ ᕋᛯᕋᓄᔅᑊ ᕋᐻᒪᒪᖁᑕᖁᖁ, ᗐᓄ ᕋᐻᖁᖁᖁ ᕋᔅᐻ ᒪᑐ ᑊᕋ+ ᐻᔅ ᕋᐻᑊ+ᐻᑊ ᒪᑐ ?

ᓄᐻ ᓄᑐ ᐱ ᕋ++ᕋᒧᐻᖁᐻ ᕋᕋᗝ. ᓄᐻ ᓄᑐ ᓄᖇᖁᓄᑊ ᕊᓄᐻᔅᖁᑊ ᐱ +ᕋᐻᐻᔅᑊᓄ ᑊ ᖁᑕᖁᐻᐻᕋᑊ, ᑕᓄᑕ ᒪᓄᕊᖁ ᑕᓄᒧ ᓄᑐ ᖇᕋᓄᑊ. ᓄᒧᐱᓄᒧ ᑊ ᖁᑕᖁᕊᔅᕊᑊᓄ²¹⁷ ᒪᓄ ᔅ ᒪᑊ ᕋ++ᐱᒧᑕ ᔅ ᕋᔅᑕᓄᔅ ᑊ ᖁᖁᖁᐱᑕ ᒪᑐ, ᔅ ᒪᖁᐻᐻᓄ ᕋᑕᔅᒪᖁᐻᓄ, ᕋᔅᓄ ᕊᖁᐻᐻ ᓄᑕ ᖇᓄ ᑊ ᖁᔅᓄᑊᕋ ; ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᐱ ᕊᒪᕋᑊ ᗐᓄ ᓄᕋᕋᓄᑊ ᕋᐱᒪᔅᕊᓄ ᓄᐻ ᐻᓄᗐᐻᓄ ᕋᔅᕊᓄᕋ.

ᓄᑕᖁᔅ ᓄᐻ ᕋᒪᓄ ᖁᑕᐻᖁᓄᔅᖁ ᔅ +ᑊᑕᑕᓄᕊᑊᕋ ᒪᑐ, ᕊᕊᓄ ᓄᐻ ᐻᐻᒪᒪᖁᑊ +ᕋᐻᓄᑕ ᕋᔅᕊᕋᑊ, ᓄᐻ +ᑊ+ ᕋ++ᔑᕋᔅ ᖁᔅᔅᓄᐻ ᐻ ᖁᔅᔅᓄᐻ, ᓄᐻ + ᐻᑕᖁᔅᖇ+ᖁᑊ+.

ᔅ ᑕᓄᔑᐱ ᕋᔅᕊᑊᕋᑊ ᐻ ᖁᏆᑕᕋᐻ²¹⁸, ᔅᔅᕋᑊ ᓄᐻ ᖁᐱᖁᐻᑊ ᕋᔅᕊᑊᕋᑊ ᒪᓄ ᓄᐻ ᐱ ᔑᖁᐻᓄᑊ, ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᖇᖁ +ᕋᖇᖇᕊ+ ᔅ ᕋᐻᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕋᑕᑕᓄᐻᐻ, ᓄᐻ ᐱᓄᕊ ᓄᐱᕋᓄᐱ, ᐱ ᔅᓄᐻ ᓄᕋᕋᔅ, ᖁᕊᓄ ᕊᕊᕋᔅ ᐻᐱᐱᓄ ᕋᐻᐻᓄᐻ +ᒪᕋᐻᕋ ᑊ ᒪᕋᔑᔑᓄᕋ.

ᑕᓄᑕᓄ ᔅ +ᖁᖇᑕᖁ+ ᓄᒪ ᕋ++ᑕᐻᐻᓄ+ᑊ ᔑᖁᕊᓄ ᕋᕊᓄᑊ ᕋᕊᕋ+ᑕ

---

[216] Vider, céder la place.

[217] Langueur.

[218] Selles, toilettes.

ᔾᓄ ᖁᕆᑐᓄᔾ ᐅᓄ ᕐᕆᕼᑐ ᕆᑐᕼᑐᖁᑐᓄ ᓄᔨᓄᔨᖁ ᐧ ᑌᖁᕓ ᐅᑐ.

ᐃᕂᕈᓄ ᐱ ᖃᕆᑐᓄᑐᕆᑕ, ᓄᐃᕆᓄᕼ ᐧ ᖁᐃᖃᕆᑐ, ᐅᓄ ᕼ ᕆᕓᓄᓄ ᓄᐱ ᕆᑐᑐᕆᑐᕆᐱ ᕈᓄᕼᕆᐃᓄ ᐅᓄ ᖃ ᕆᑐᕉᓄᑐ.

ᕆᖃᓄ ᖃᕆᑐᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᔾᓄ ᖁᕓᓕᓄᓂ ᔾᓄᑐᖁᐃ, ᕆᔨᐱᐱᕆᖃᐃ, ᕈᐃᑕᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᓄᐱ ᔾᓄᓕᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᐅᐱ ᑐᕆᑐᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᐃᕼᐃᕆᑕ. ᖃ ᖁᑕᐃᓄᑐᖁᐃ ᐅᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᓄᐱ ᑐᕆᑐᓄᑐᕆᑕ ᐃᕼᐃᕆᑕ ᐅ

– ⵍⵍⴻⵢ ⵥₒⵔ ⵙⵔ ⵔ ⴻⵔⵅⴻⵥⵥⵔ ⵙⵥⵍⵍⴻ ? ⵔⵙⵔⵅ ⴻⵥⴻ. ⵙⵔ ⵙⵅⴻⵢ ₒⴷ ⵅⵅⵢ ⵛₒⵛⵍⵔ ⵍⵍⴻⴻⵍ.

– ₒⵍⵍₒ ! ₒ ⵛₒⵔⵔ ! ₒⴷ ⴻⵍⵍₒ ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ ⵛⴻ ⵔⵅⵑₒⵑⵑⴻⵍ+ ⵍₒⵑⵑⵍ ₒⵥⴷₒ ⵅ ⴷ ⴻⵔⵔⵙⵅⵅₒ ⵥₒⵍ ⵙⵣⵛⵙⵛⵛⵅ +ⵙⵢⵛₒⵔ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⴷⵙⵔⵍ ⴻⵛⵑⵑⵙⵑⵍ. ⵛₒ ⵔ ⵔₒⴷ ⵥⴻ +ⵔⵔⴻⵑⵑ +ⵔⵔⵔₒⵥ+ ₒⵍⵍ ? ₒⵔⵔₒ +ⵙⴻⵍ+.

ⵔ ⵥⴻⵅₒⵔⵔⵍ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⴷⴷⵍⵑⵔⴻⵍ[222], ⴻⴷⵙⵔⵍ, ⴻⵔⵔⵔ +ₒⵍⵙⵔⴻ ⵍⵍⵔ +ₒⵍⵛⵥₒⵔ+ ⴷₒⵥ ⴻⵅⵅⵢ ⵔ +ⵔⵙⵔₒⵅ ⴻⵅⵔⵔⵙⵔⵍ. ⵔⵛⵛⵙⵔ+ ⵍ +ⵙⵔⴷⵑⴻⴷⵍ ⵅⵅⴻⵔ ₒⵔ, ⵥₒⵢⵙⵑ ⵍⵍ ⵔ +ⵍₒⴷₒ ₒⵍⵍ ⵍⴻ+.

ⴻⵔⵙⵑ ⴻⵔⵔⴻⵛ ⴻⵅₒⵍ ⴻⵑⴻ+ⵛ ⵅ ⵍₒ++ₒⵅ ⵍⵍⵔ.

– ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ, ₒⴷ ₒⵔ ⴻⵍⵍₒ, ⵑⵑⴻⵅ ⴻⵔₒⵔ ⵔ ⵙⴷⵢₒⵔ ⵍⵍⵔ +ₒⵅⴻⵍₒ ⵥₒⵔⵙⴷⵍ, ⴻⵣⴷⴷⴷⴻⵅⵍ, ₒⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⵥⴻ, ⵣₒⵅₒⵔ, ₒⴷⴷⵙ ⴷ ⵢⵔ ⴷₒ. ⵥₒⵔⵛⵙⵔ ⵍⵍ ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ.

– ₒⵑⵑ ⵥⴻ. ⵙⵔ ₒⵔ ⵢⴻⵥⵢ ⵍⵍₒⵒⴷⴷⴻⵥⴻ ⴷ ⵔⵔⴻⵅⴻⵢ ⴷⵛⴻⵔⵔ.

ⴻⵍⵛₒⵑₒ ⵍⵍ ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ ; ⵔ ⴻⵢₒⵑⵑⵍ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⵛₒⵔⵔₒⵔⵍ[223], ⵔ +ⴻⵍⵍₒ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⵅⵔⵔⵙⵔⵍ ₒⵛ +ⴻⵙⵔₒⵅ ⵍⵍⵔ, ⵥⵙⵑⵑ + ⵔ ⵙⵑⵑₒⵍ, ⵥₒⵛⵠ ⵔ ⵥₒⵍ ⵙⵅⵙⵔ ₒⵔⵔⵔⵜₒⵥ ⵍⵍⵔ, ⵥⴻⵔⴻ ₒⴷ + ⴻⵔⵅₒⵍⵔⵔ. ⵛₒⵛⵛ ⴻⵅₒⵍ ⴻⵑⴻ+ⵛ ⴻ++ⵔ ₒⵔ ₒⴷ + ⵥₒⵍⴻ ₒⵔ ₒⵔₒⵛⵙ. ⵜⵑₒ +ₒⵅₒⵔₒ, ⵠⵙⵍ ⴷ ⴻⵢ ₒⵔ ₒⵔⵔ“ ⵙⵔ ⴻⵔⵔⵑⵔⵛ ⴻⵅₒⵔⵔⵍ, ⵥⵙⵔⴻ + ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ ₒⵔ ₒⵔₒⵛⵙ ⵍₒ ⵅ + ⴻⵔⵢⵉⴷⵛ.

– +ₒⵍⵛⵛⴻⵔ+. ₒⵥ ₒⵥ ₒⵔ ⴻⵠⴻⵑ ⵙⵅⵙⵔ... ⵙⵑₒ ⵅ ⵔⵔₒⵒ ₒⵥⵍⵍ +ⵙ++ⵅⵅₒ+.

ⴻⵠⵛⵙⵛⵛⵅ ⴷⴻⵢ ⵅⴻⵔₒⵔⴻⵛ, ⵥⴻⵔⴻ ₒⴷ ⴻⴷⴷⵙ. ⵛₒⵛⵛ ⴻⵅₒⵍ ⴻⵑⴻ+ⵛ ⴻⴷⴷⵢ ⴻⵔⵥₒⵅₒ ⴻⵔ ⴻⵅₒⵉₒ ⵍⵙⵑ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵑⵑⴻⵅ ₒⵔⴻⴷⵔ ⴻⵑⵑₒ ⵔₒ ⵙⵔ + ⵥⵙⴷⵉⴻ ₒⴷ ⴻⵟₒⴷ.

---

[222] Adroites.

[223] Robustes, vigoureuses.

– ᐅᐅᕐᐱᒪ ᕿᐊᕿ. ᐅᐅᓂᖏᕿ ᒪ ᓂᐅᒃᒃᕿᕿᑕ ᓂll, ᓱᓂᐋᓂᒃ... ᖃᐅᖃᐊ, ᒪᓂll ᐊᓂᕿl ! ᐅᐅᐅ + ᐅᓂᒪᖃ l ᕿᕿᓂQQI ᕿlᖃ. ᓂᐅ ᐅᐊᓂᐋᓂᕐ ᐅ ᖃᐅᖃlᐋᖃ ᑕᒃ ᖃᕐᐱl ᕿᕿᓂQQI ᕿlᖃ.

ᕿᐅᓂᒃᑕᖃᐅ ll ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ ᓂᐅᒃᒃᕿᕿᑕ, ᐃᐱᓂ ᓂᒪᕿᒪᓂ, ᕿᐅᐅᐅ ᕐᕿᐋᐅ ᕿᕿᓂQQI l ᕿᐋᓂl ᕿᐱᕿ+ᑦ.

ᓂᐅ ᕿ++ᐅᖃlᐋᖃ ᕿᐋᓂl ᕿᐱᕿ+ᑦ ᓂᒪᒪᓂᔪ ᓂᐅ ᕿ++ᓂᐱᐱ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ ᕿᕿᓂQQI.

– ᓂᐅ ++ᐅᖃlᐋᖃᕐ ᑕᐳᔪl ᐯᒪᕿ ++ᔪᓂᕐᓂl ᕿᕿᓂQQI ᕿlᖃ, ᓂᒪ ᕿll᙮ ᕐᕐ ᕿᔪᕿ +ᓂᐅᖃᑕ+᙮ llᕿ.

ᕿᒪᕐ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ. ᔪᖃᐱᐱ ᕿᕿᓂQQI, ᕿᐅᐅᖃ ᓂᐅl +ᓂᐅᖃᑕ+᙮. ᕿᐅᔪᓂᐋ᙮ ᒪᕿᕐ ᕿᐋᓂl ᕿᐱᕿ+ᑦ ᐅ ᖃᐋᓂIᕿ ᒪᒪᓂᕐ ᕐ ᓂᐅ ᔪᖃᐱᐱ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ ᕿᕿᓂQQI. ᕿᖇᐱᐱᕿ +l ᒪᕿᕐ ᕿᐯᐯᖃᕐᕐᐯ, +ᓂᑕᐯ + ᒪᕿᕐ +ᑕlᕐᖃ+.

– ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ, ᓂᒪ ᕿll᙮, ᕿᐅ ᒪᓂᐅᖇ +ᓂᒪᖃᐅᕿ ᒪᕐᕿ ?

– ᖃᐅᖃᔪ, ᓂ ᑕᓂᐅᐅ, ᓂᒪ ᓂᐅ ᕿᐅᓂᐅ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ ᒪᕿl ᕿᐱᑕᒪl ᓂᒪ ᕿᐅᕿᒪᐱ ᕿ ᕿᒪ ᐅᕿᒪᕿᐅ.

– ᑕᕿl ᕐᓂᐅᖇ ᓂᒪ + ᐅᖃᐱ +ᕐᕐ+ ?

– ᒪᓂᐱᖃ. ᖇᖃᐱᑕᕿ ᕐᕐᕿᕐ +. ᕿᐅᖃᐱ ᕿᔪᕿ ᕐᓂᐅ ᓂᒪ ᐅᐱᐅᐅᕿᕐ ᕿᖇᑕᑕᕿᕿl ᕿ ᖃᐅᖇᖇᓂ.

– ᕿᒪᓂ, ᕿᕿᐱ ᕿᔪᕿ ᕿᕿᓂQQI ᐅ ᓂᐱᐱᐊᓂ. +ᖃᐱᕿ+ ᓂᐅ ?

– ᑕᓂᕽ ᔨᓂ ᖃᐅᖃ ? ᖃᐅ ᓂᖇᖇ" ᕿᑕᖇᖇᕿ.

ᔪᖃᐱᐱ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ ᕿᕿᓂQQI l ᖃᑕᖃᕿl ᐱᐱᕿ, ᒪ ᖃᐱᕐᕐᖃᒪ ᕿᐅᔪᓂᐋᓂ ᕿᐅ ᐱᓂᒧ ᓂᖇᔨᓂᔨ.

– ᕿᑕᑕᓂ ᕿᖇᑕᑕᖃᕿl, ᑕᓂ ᐅᓂᒪ ᓂᐅl +ᐅᖇᐅ+ ?

– ᓂᒪ ᖇ ᖃᐅ ᕿᐅᐅᒧlᐱ ᒪᓂᐱᖃ. +ᐱᐱᓂ +ᕿᐯᕿ.

ᕿllᓂ ᓂᐅ ᕿᐋᓂl ᕿᐱᕿ+ᑦ ᓂᒪ ᕿᖇᖇᕿᑕ, ᐅᓂ ᔪᓂᑕᐯ ᓂᐅ ᕿᕿᓂQQI, ᐅᓂ ᕿᐅᐅl+ᕿ ᓂᐅ ᓂᖇᕿᒪᐅ ᕿᐅᓂᒪᓂᐱ. +ᓂ�couldᓂᐅᓂ +ᓂlᐋᐯᓂᔪ+, ᔪᖃᑕᓂl ᓂᐅ ᕿᐅ ᕿᑕᕿᓂQᓂ ᖃᑕᕿ ᕿᐱᐱᓂ ᕐᕿᐅᓂᐅᕿᑕ +ᓂᑕᓂ llᐅ.

ᐅᕕ ᓚᓄᐅᐅ ᐃᓄᓐ, ᐱᓄ ᔪᓄᖃᖃᐅᓄ ᕮᐦᓄᐃ ᕯᐄᕮ+ᑕ +ᕮᖅᖅᐄ+ ᓄᐅ +ᓄᔪᔪᓄᕮ ᕮ ᕕᕮᐅᓄᐅᕮᑦ, ᓄᖅᓄ ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᔪᓄᐄᐄ ᕮᕮᓄᑫᑫᐃ ᖵᕮᐦ +ᖵᑫᓄᕮ ᐃᐃᐅ, ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕮ++ᕮᕆᐃᕮᘐ ᕕᐄᓄ ᓄᐱ ᐱᕮᐅ ᕮᐅᓄᓚᓄᐄ.

ᐱᓄ ᕮᐅᖅᓄᐅ ᕕᕮᐅᓄᐅᕮᑦ +ᓄᓚᕕᐅᕮᓄᐅ ᐃᐃ, ᕮᕕ ᓄᐅ +ᓄᐱᐱᐃᖅᓄᔪ+, ᐱ ᕕᕕᐅᕕᕮᕕ[224], ᐄᕕᑕᐃ ᐱ ᓚᓄᐦᕕᐄᖅᕮ ᐃᐃ ᕮᐦᐦᓄᐄᐃ ᔪᓄ+ +ᕕᐅᐅᐅ+ ᐃ +ᑕᐄᐄᓄ ᕕ ᐃᓄᐃ ᐃᕮᐦᐃ ᕮᐄᕮ+ᑕ. +ᓄᐱᕕᐅᕮ ᐱ +ᓄᕕᕮᓄᐄ+[225] ᐱ +ᑕᓄᐅᐅᓄᐅ+[226] ᐃ ᓚᕮᔪᔪᓄᕮ ᓄᐅ ᐅᐃᖅᕮᐃ ᕮᓄᐅ ᕮ ᕮᐦᓄᐃ ᕮᐄᕮ+ᑕ ; ᑕᓄᑕᑕ +ᓄᐱᕕᐅᕮ ᐱ +ᑕᓄᐅᐅᓄᐅ+ ᐃ ᕯᕮᓄᐅᕮᑦ ᕕᐅ ᐱᓄ + ᐅᑕᐱᓄᕮᕮᕮᔪᐃ+, ᕮᐅ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅ ᓄᖅᖃᓄᐃ+ ᓄᐅᕮᓄ ᐱ +ᐃᓄᕯᐅᕮ+.

ᓄᔪᐄᕮ + ᐅᓄᐅᐅᓄ ᕮᘐᘐᓄᕮᐃ, ᕮᕯᓄ + +ᕮᖅᐅᖅᓄᐅ. +ᕮᖅᐅᖅᓄᐅ ᐃ ᖃᖃᓄᔭ ᕮᓚᐱᓄᐃ ᐃᐅ ᐱᓄᕮᑕᖅᐃ ᓄᐅ ++ᕮᐃᕮᐃ ᕮᐅ ᐱᓄᔪ ᔪᕯᕮᐃ, ᕯᐅ ᕮᐱᐱ ᕮᐅ ᓄᐅ ᕮ++ᑕ+ᓄ+, ᐱ ᕮᐅ ᐄᐄᓄᐅ ᕮᐄᓄᓄ ᐱᓄᔪ ᓄᐱ ᕮᓚᕮᕮᔪᐃ ᓄᐅ ᕮᕮᐅᐅᓄᐅ ᐃᐃ, ᕮᖅᐅᖅᓄᐅ ᐃᐃ ᐱᓄ+ ᓄᐱ ᕮᑕᑕ+. +ᕮᖅᐅᖅᓄᐅ ᐃᐃ, ᐃᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᓄᕮᐅᐅᓄ[227] ᕮᖅᕮ ᕮ++ᓚᖅᐅᓄᕮᐃ ᐱ ᕮᑕᖅᓄᐅᐃ[228] ᐃ +ᑕ++ᓄᐃ+ ᓄᐅ ᓄᐅᓚᕮᐅ ᐃᕮ+ ᐃ ᕮᐅᐄᓄᐄᐃ ᐱ ᕮᐄᐄᓄᐄᐃ[229], ᐱ ᕮᐅ+ᕯᐅᖅᕯᐃ[230] ᖅ ᕮᑕᐃᐅᕮ… ᓄᐅ ᐅᓄᐅᐅᓄ ++ᑕᐅᐅᓄ+ᐃ+ ᕮᐄᓄᐃ ᕮᐄᕮ+ᑕ. ᐱ ᔪᓄ+

[224] Adresse et complaisance.
[225] Force.
[226] Puissance, robustesse, vigueur.
[227] Rabaisser.
[228] Qui est grand, solennel.
[229] Rideaux.
[230] Esturgeon.

ᖁᕚᓗᐊᓂ ᖁᓂᐃᖏᓂᔪᖁ, ᖁᕮᕈᓂᑐ ᕕᕕᓱᖁᓂᕮᓭ, ᕮᑕᕮ ᘐᔨᐦᐊ ᐊᓪᐦᐊ ᐊᓕᕐᑎᕮᑎ ᕮᓚᐱᓂᓭ, ᓂᑕᑫᕮᐊ, ᕕ ᓚᓱᐱᑕ ᐅᐊ, ᓂᐊ ᕮᖁᖁᓱᓱ : “ᔪᓱᐱᓂ ᕕ ᖁᑕᐊᓂᐊ ! ᓂᕈᑕᓂ ᖁᐊᐊᑕ ᓯᕮᖁ ᑕᕈᐱᓂ ᐊᐊᐊᑎ ᕮᐊ ᓂᐊ ᖁᖁᑕᓂᖁᖁ ᕮᐊ ᓂᐊ ᖁᕮᕮᖁᓂᖁ ᓂᐊ ᖁᕮᕮ ᓂᔪᖁᕮ. ᕕᓚᓂ ᔪᓱᐱᓂ ᕈᑎ ᐅᑎᕮ ᕕ ᕮᓗᑎᕮᑎ !” ᑕᓂᑫᑫᓂ ᓱᐊ ᐱᐃᕮᑎ ᕮᘐᑕᕮᐊ ᓂᐊ ᔪᕮᕮ ᓂᔪᖁᕮ. ᕮᕕᕮ ᓂᖁ ᕮᑕᑕᕮᖁᑫᑎ[231] ᐱ ᕮᘐᘐᑕᓂᑫᖁ ᖁᓂ + ᕮᐊᓂᕈᑕᓱᐊᑎ ᖁᐊ ᖁᑕᖁᓂᖁ, ᓂᐊ ᕮᖁᖁᓂᖁᓂᔪ ᑕᓂᐊ ᐱ ᕮᖁᐱᓂᖁ ᓂᕈᕈ“ ᖁᓂ ᓂᐊ ᕮᐊᐊᓱᖁᑎ ᓂᐊ ᘐᑫᑫᓂ ᕮᐊ ᕮᕈᓂ ᕈᓂ ᖁ ᑕᕈᑫᕮᓱᑎ ᘐᘐᐊᓂᔪ ᖁᓱᐱᖁᑎ ᖁᐊ ᓱᖁᑕᕮ[232], ᓂᑕ ᕈᓂ ᖁ ᖁᕮᘐᘐᖁ (ᘐᓱᖁ ᐱ ᕈᓂ ᖁ ᓱᐊᕮᓂᘐ ᖁᓂ ᓱᐱᖁᑎ ᖁᐊ ᓱᖁᕮᖁᓂᑎ, ᕮᑫᘐᑕ ᕮᕮᐊ ᕮ ᖁᘐᓂᑕᓂᓂ). ᓂᐊᐱᓂ ᓱᐱᑕᓂᖁᖁ ᖁ ᐊᑫᑫᓂ[233] ᖁ ᖁᖁᓂᐊᐅᕮᖁᕮᖁ ᑎᑎᕮ ᖁ ᕮᐊᕈᓂ ᖁᓱᐊᐊᖁ ᖁᐊ ᕈᕮᑫᓂᓭ. ᓂᐊ ᕮᘐᑫᑫᓂ ᕮᐊ ᓂ ᓱᐊ ᕮᖁᖁᖁᑕᓂ ᕮᐊ ᓂᖁᖁ ᔪᓂᖁ, ᕮᐊ ᓱᐊ ᓂᕮᐊ ᔪᓂᖁᖁ ᓂᐊ ᐱᓂᔪ ᔪᓂᖁᘐ ᓂᐊᐱᓂᐱ ᖁᐊ ᕮᖁᖁᐊᓂᓱᖁᖁ, ᓂᐊ ᕮᖁᖁᓂᖁᖁᕮᖁ ᐊᐊᓂᑎ ᖁᓂᐊᐱᐊᐊ ᖁᐊᑎᓂ. ᕮᐊᔪᓂᘐᓂ ᐊ ᓱᐊᕮᑕᓂᐅᓂ, ᕈᓱᐱᖁᓂ ᓂᐊ ᔪᑎᑎᓂ ᓱᕮᐊᐊᓱᓂᖁᕮᖁ ᕮᕮᓂᑫᑫᖁ ᑕᓂ ᕮᑎᓂ ᔪᕮᕮ, ᐱ, ᕈᓱᐱᖁᓂ ᓱᐊ ᕮᐊᕮ ᓂᐱ ᕮᐱᐱᓱ ᓂᐱ ᕮᕮᕮᘐ, ᐅᓂ ᓂᐊ ᓂᐊ ᕮ++ᕮᖁᕮ :

– ᓱᐊ ᕈᐊᐊᕮ ᓂᑕᖁᓱᐊ, ᓂ ᕮᘐᓂᖁ ᕮᑎᕮ+ᑕ, ᐅᓂᐱ ᓂᘐᖁ +ᕮᘐᕮ ᑕᓂ ᖁ ᓱᕮᓂᖁᖁ.

ᖁᖁ ᐱ ᘐᑕᕮ ᕮᑫᘐᓱᓂ ᓂᘐᓂᐊᓱ ᓂᖁᑕᓱᖁ[234] ᖁᓂ +ᖁ ᕮᐊᖁᕮᐅᓂᖁ, ᓂᐊ ᓂᐊ ᕮ++ᕮᖁᕮ :

– ᑕᐊ ᔪᓂᑎᑎᕮ ᓱᐊ +ᓱᕮᖁ+…+ᓂᑎᕮ ᖁᓂᖁᔪᓂ ! ᑕᓂᑫᓂ ᐱᖁᕮ ṁᖁᓂᐊ ᓱᐊ ᕈ ᐊᓱᖁᑕᖁᕮᖁᖁ.

231 Ininterrompu.

232 Désagrément accidentel.

233 Apparences.

234 Distance, écart social.

ⵠⴻⵔⴰⵓⴻⵛ ⵓⵀⴻⵢ ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵍ ⴰⵣⵏ ⵣⵓ ⴻⵓⵍⴻⵀⵀⴻⵀⵍ. ⴻⵋⴰⵍⵗ ⵉⴻⵜ ⴻⵓ ⵏ ⵓⵀⴻⵢ ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵣⵣⵣⵅⵍ ⴰⵏⵏⴰⵏ ⵏ ⵓⴻⵍⴻⵓ ⴰⵛⵀⵣⵣⵣ[235] ⴻⵜⵜⵛⵛⵜⴰⵜⵍ, ⴻⵓ ⵣⵓ ⴻⵢⴰⵀ ⴻⵓ ⴻⵠⴰ ⵛⵛⴻⵀ ⴰⵏ + ⵢⴻⵋⵓ ⴻⵋⵋⵓ, ⵛⴰⵛⵛ ⴻⵓ + ⵏⴰⵣ ⴻⵓⴻⵓⵣⵓⴻⵓ. ⵣⴰ+ ⵜⴻⵣⵣⵀⵜ, ⴻⵓ ⴰⵣⵣ" ⴻⵍⵍⴰ ⵓ ⵣⵍ ⵣⵠⵕⴻ ⵜⴰⴰⵛⵓⴰ ⴻⵓⵣⵣⴰⵍ ⴻ ⴻⵋⴰⵍ ⴻⵀⴻ+ⵛ ⵍⵍⴰ ⴻⵓⵏⵏⴻⵏⵍ[236] ⴰⵏ ⴻⵏⵏⵠ ⴰⵏ ⴻⵓⵠⵍⵋⵠ :

– ⵣⴰⵏ ⴰⵣⵣ" ⵍⵛⵛ+ ⵛⴰ ⵓ ⵍⵀⵀⴰ. ⵛⴰⵅ ⴰⵏ ⵠⵓ ⵢⴻⵋⵣ ⵠ+ⵢ +ⴰⵣⵓⵓⴰⵣ+ ?

ⴻⵅⵓ ⴰⵏ ⵣⴻⵍⴻ ⴻⵓ ⵠⵓ ⴰⵓ + +ⵓⵓⴻⵍⵀⴻⵏ ⵕⵛⵠⵣ+ ⵛⴰⵏⵏⵏ ⴻⵠⴰ ⵀⵏⴰⵀ ⵣⴰⵍ ⵠⵛ++ⴻⵍ ⵏ ⵛⴰⵏⵏⵏ ⴰⵓ ⴻⵓⵓⴰⵓⴰⵛ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵓ ⵓⵣⵓⵍ ⵅⵠⵍ ⵏ ⵛⵣⴰⵍ ⴰⵍⵏ ⵍ++ⴰⵍ.

ⵍⵍⴻⵠ ⵍ +ⵣⵓⵣⴰⵓ ⴰⵍⵍ, ⴰⵣⵀⵀⴻ ⵜⴰⵜⵓⴰ ⵏⴰⵢ ⴻ++ⵛⵓⵓⴰ+ⵍ ⴻⵋⴰⵍ ⴻⵀⴻ+ⵛ, ⴻⵠⴰ + ⵀⵀⴻⵠ ⵢⴻⵋⵓ ⵠⵍ ⴻⵍⵛⵠⵀⵀⴰ[237] ⴰⵍⵏ ⵣⴰⵍ ⵓ ⵛⵣⵀⵀⴻ ⵣⴰⵏⵀⵀⴻ ⴻⵓⴰ ⴰⵏ ⵅⴰⵋⵓ ⵍⵛⵠⵀⵀⴰⵍ. ⴰⵣⵀⵀⴻ ⵜⴰⵜⵓⴰ ⴻⵅⵠⵠⵅⴻ ⵠ ⴻⵅⵛⴰⵅ ⴰⵍⵍ ⵍ ⴻⵓⵍ+ⵓⵍ, ⴻⵠⴰ +, ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵓ ⴻⵏⵛⵛⵛ ⴰⵏ + ⵣⴻⵍⴻ, ⴰⵏ + ⵏⵀⵍ ⵓ +ⵛⵀⵀⴰ ⵍⵍⵓⵍ ⴰⵛ ⵣⴰ ⵍ ⵍⴰⵅⵅⴰⵍ ⵣⵠⴻⵍⵍ. ⴻⵅⵓ ⵍⴻ+ ⵣⴰⵏⵀⵀⴻ ⴰⵏ + +ⵏⵀⵀⴻⵀⵍ, ⴰⵓ ⴰⵓ ⵓⵀⵠⵋⵍ, ⴰⵓ + ++ⵓⵠⵏⵠⵛⵍ, ⴰⵓ ⵢⴻⵋⵓ ⴰⵀⵀⴰⵍ, ⴰⵛⵠⵅ ++ⵠⵠⵍ ⴰⵣⵏ ⴻⵏⵍⵊⴻⵓⵍ. ⴻⵓⵓⵍ ⴻⵀⴰ ⵍ++ⴰⵍ ⴻⵀⵀⴰⵍ ⵏ ⴰⵍⵜⴻⵠ ⴰⵅⵓⵅⴰⵢ ⵍ +ⵛⴰⵓ+[238], ⵛⴰⵣ ⴰⵍⵍ ⴻⵠⴰ ⴰⵓ ⴰⵛⵠⴰⵓ, ⵛⴰⵛⴰ ⴻⵅⵠⵠⵅⴻ + ⵍⴻ+ ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵓ. ⵠ +ⵢⴰⵓⴰ ⵏ +ⵛⴰⵛⵣⵠⵍ+ ⵍ ⵠⴻⵓⴰⵓⴻⵛ ⴰⵣⴻⵏⵓ, ⴻ++ⴰⵋ ⵍⵍ ⵣⴰ ⵍⵍⴰ ⴻⵓⵓⴰⵓⵍ ⵛⴰⵣ ⴰⵍⵍ. ⵓ ⵠⵣⵍⵍⴻ ⵏⴰ ⴻ++ⴰⵋⴰ ⴻⵋⴰⵍ ⴻⵀⴻ+ⵛ ⵀⵅⴰⵜⵛ ⵍⵍⵓ ⴰⵣⴻⵏⵓ.

ⵠ +ⴻⵅⴻ ⴰⵍⵍ ⵠ ⵣⴰⵏⵀⵀⴻ ⴻⵓⴰ ⴻⵋⴰⵍ ⴻⵀⴻ+ⵛ ⴰⵏ ⵣⴰⵏⵏⵀⵀⴻ

[235] Faible.
[236] Insister.
[237] Avoir pitié.
[238] Barbe grisonnante.

ⵜⵜⵔⵗⵏ ⴰⵣⵄⵍⵔ, ⵄⵍⵍⴰ ⵏ ⵔ ⵜⵏⴰⴰⵛⵜ ⵗⵔⵛⵗⵏ ⵏⵔ ⵠ ⵜⵍⵗⵔⵄ ⵚⵄⵔⵄⵣ. ⵄⵍⵍⵢⴰ ⵄⵊⵏⵏ ⵄⵎⵄⵜⵚ ⴰⵍ ⵙⴰⵎⵎⴰ, ⵄⵔ ⵄⵣⵔⵔⵔ ⵗⵍⵛ, ⵄⵣⵣⵏ, ⵄⵜⵅⵛⵛⵄⵛ, ⵍⴰⵙ, ⵔ ⵜⵍⵗⵔⵄ ⵏ ⵜⵛⵙⵗⵔⵜ, ⵄⵊⵣⴰ ⴰⵛⵏⴰⵍ ⵏⵔ ⵢⵄⵊ ⵙⵏⵏ ⵄⵔⵔⵄⵄ[239] ⵏ ⵜⵏⵔⵔⵄⴰⵙⵜ ⵏ ⵜⵟⵅⵄ[240], ⴰⵔ ⵢⵄⵊⵔ ⵄⵜⵜⵛⵏⵎⴰⵔ ⵔ ⵜⵢⵏⴰⵏⵜ.

ⵜⵄⵣⵔⵟⴰⵔ ⵎⵎⵄ ⴰⵔ ⵄⵛⵛⵗⵜⵜⵎⵏ ⵕⴰ ⴰⵔ + ⵜⵜⴰⵔⵔⵏⵜ, ⴰⵔ ⵔⵕⵕⴰⵔ ⵏ ⵟⴰ ⵏⵏⵄⵏ ⵗⵔⵔⴰⵏ ⵄⵏⵟⵟⵗⵔ ⵏ ⵄⵊⴰⵏ ⵄⵎⵄⵜⵚ.

[239] Arrêt, jugement.
[240] Cour de cassation.
[241] Empoisonner.

ᕮᕼᓄᒪ ᔪᓄᒧ ᒪᓄᐅᐅ. ᔪᖅᐱᕮ ᒧ ᒪᓄᐅᐅ ᐃᐱᕮᕉ ᔪᓄᐱᓄᓕ ᕮᒧᒧᓄ ᕉᕮᐅᓄᐅᕮᑦ, ᔪᓄᒧᕼ ll ᕉ ᖅᒧᕐᓄᐅ llᐅ ᖅᐅᖇᖇᕮᒪ ᐅᔪᖅ+ᐅ, llᓄ +ᖅᕐᓄ ᕮᐅᐅᐳᐅᕮI +ᕮᑕᑕᒪᓗᕮI, ᕮᑫᐦᑦ ᕮᐅI+ᓄᐱ I ᕮᐅᑫᐦᑦI, ᕮᐃᐅᖅ ᓄᑐ ᕮᐅIᓄᐅᓄ ᓄᒪᓄIᖅ ᐅᐱᓄ ᓄᒧᒪᒧᕮ+, ᓄᐅᕮᑦᒪᐃᓄᐅ ᒪᐯ ᒧ ᓄᐅᓄᑦᓄᐅ, ᖅᑐ ᓄᖇᖇ˟ ᕮᐅᒪᑦᕮ, ᓄᑕᖇᖅ ᐯᕮᖇᐃᐃᕮ ᐅᒧᒧᓄ : ᓄIᖅᐃᕼ[242] ᐃᐃᕮ ᕮ++ᖇᖇᐅI llᓄ IIᖅI ᖅᐅ ᕮᐦᐦᐅᐦᓄI ᑕᖇᖇᓄᐅ ᒧ ᔪᓄ+ +ᐦᓄᐦᕮ+, ᓄᕼᐅᓄᖇ ᐅ ᔪᓄ+ +ᖅᒧᐅ+ llᓄ ᕮᒧᒧᓄI +ᓄᕉᐅᓄ+ ᑕᓄᑕᑕ ᐃᐃᕮ ᐅᖅᐃ ᕮᐃᐃᓄI, ᒧ ᓄᐅᒧᓄ +ᓄᑕ++ᓄI+, ᕮᕉᓄI +ᕮᐃᓄᒪ+ +ᓄᑕᔪᖅI+, ᕮᐅᐅᕮᕉᕉ"ᕮᒧI, llᓄ ᔪᖅ+ ᖅᑕᖅ++ᐃ, llᓄ ll ᕮ++ᓄᐦᐦI, ᒧ ᓄᐅᒧᓄ +ᕮᖇᐅᖇᓄᐅ ᐃᐃᕮ ᐅᒧᒧᓄ. ᕉ ᒪᓄᒧᒧᓄᒧ ᒧᒧᐯ, ᑕᓄᑕIᖇ ᐅᓄᒧ ᐅᖅᐃ ᕮᖇ"+ᕮ ᕮᑕᓄᐃᓄᐅᐅI ᒧ ᒪᖅᐅᐅᓄI ᒧ +ᐅᐅᓄᕉᕮI ?

– ᕮᐅ ᕮᐅᓄ ᑕᓄᐅᐅ ᓄ+ᓄᔪ ?

« +ᓗᕮᐦᐦ ᐰᓄᕼᐅ +ᐃᐃᖅᕉIᓄ. ᕮᐅᐅᓄᐅ ᓄᒧ ᐅᐅᓄI ᕮᒧ ᐅᕮᒧᕮᐅ ᓄ+ᓄᔪ ᓄᖇᒧ +ᖅᕼᕼᖅ+ », ᓄᒧ ᕮᐅᒪᕮIᕉᑕ. ᖅᖇᓄ ᕮᐅᓄᐅ ᒧᓄᔪ :

– ᖅᐅᖅᔪ.

– ᕮᐅ ᕮᐅᓄ ᑕᓄᐅᐅ ᓄᒧ ᕮᕉᓄᒪᐅ ᕉ ᖅᐅᓄᑕᖅ ?

« ᕮᐅᐅᓄᐅ ᓄᒧ ᕮᐅIᓄᐅᓄ ᓄᒪᓄIᖅ, ᐰᐰᕮᐯ IᖇᖇᕮI ᐅIIᖅᖇᑕᕮᐯ ᐅᕮᐅ. IᖇᖇᕮI ᕉᕮᐯ ᐯᓄᐅ ᓄᐅᐅᓄᕉ I ᕮᐅᒪᒪᓄᔪI ᒧ ᕮᐅᖇᓄI », ᓄᒧ ᕮᐅᒪᕮIᕉᑕ. ᖅᖇᓄI ᕮᐅᓄᐅ ᒧᓄᔪ :

– ᖅᐅᖅᔪ, ᐯᓄᐅ ᓄᒧI ᔪᕮ.

ᕮᕮᕼᑫ ᖅᐅᖇᖇᕮᒪ +ᓄᒪᖅᐅᕮ llᐅ. ᕮᐅᐅᑕᒧᕮ ll ᕮᕼᓄI ᕮᕼᕮ+ᑕ ᓄᕼᖅᐅ. ᕮᑕᑕᐅᓄᐅ ll ᐯᕮᐅᐅ ᐅᔪᖅ+ᐅ.

[242] Douleur atroce.

– ᑕₒᔨᐱ ᕮᐦᐅ ᑕₒᐅᐅ ?

– ⁺ₒᑕᐅᐅₒᕉ⁺ ᕮᐞᐢ.

ᕮᖃᐅᕮ ᐱ ᐃᔨᐢ⁺ᐅ ⁺ₒᑕᐅᐅₒᕉ⁺ ᐱᕮII ᕮᐁᐁₒI ⁺ₒᑕₒ I ᕮᐦₒI ᕮᐁᕮ⁺ᑦ Dₒ ᕮᐁᖃ ₒᐅ ++.

– ⁺ᕮᒪᕮ ⁺ᕮᐅ ++ₒᑕ+ ᐱ ᐢᐦᕉI. ᐢᐅ ⁺ₒ IIᐢI ᑕᑕᐢ++ᕮI ?

– ᐢᐅᐢᔨ, ᐦₒᐅᕮᐁᕮ ᕮᐦₒIᐢᐁᕮ⁺ᑦ (ᑕᐢᑕᑕᕮᐅ) ᕮᐱᐱₒ ᔨₒᐱ ᐩᐅ ⁺ᕮIᑕᐁ I ᐢᐅᑕᐢ++ᕉ. Θᐅₒᐅᖃᐢᐁᕮ ᐦᕮᕮᐢᐅᐢᐁIₒ +Iᐦᕮ ₒᐱ ++ ᕮᐱ Iᐅᑕₒ++ᕮ ₒᐱᐱₒᔨ ++ ᕮ++ᐅ ᑕₒᐅᐅ. ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᐩᐅᐩ ?

– ᐢᐅᐢᔨ, ᐢᐅ ₒᖃᖃ" ᐱ ᕮᖃ"ᑕₒ.

« ᕮᑕᑕₒ ᕮᕉ ᐅᒪᕮᐩ ₒ⁺ₒᔨ ? » ₒᐱ ᕮᐅᒪᕮIᕉᑕ.

– ᔨᐧᐅ, ₒ⁺ₒᔨ !… ₒᒪᕮ ᐱ.

ᕮᒪₒ⁺ᐅ Θᔨᐢ⁺ᐅ ᕮᑕᕮ I ᐢᔪₒIᐢ. ᕮᕉ"ᐱ ᕮᐦₒI ᕮᐁᕮ⁺ᑦ ₒᐱ ᕮᐩₒᑕₒ ᕮ Uₒᕮᐢ IIᐅ. « ᑕₒᑕᑦ ᕮ + ᐩₒ ᕮᕮᐦᐩ ?… ₒᐧ, ᔨₒᐧ ! ₒᐅₒᐦₒᐅ ᕮIᐢ. »

– Θᔨᐢ⁺ᐅ, ᐦᖃᕮ ᕮᔨᕮ ᐱ ₒᐅₒᐦₒᐅ ᕮIᐢ.

« ᒪᕮ ᕮᐅᐅII, ₒ⁺ₒᐩ[243] ₒᐱ ᕮᔨᕮ ᕮᐅᑕᕮᐢQᐢ. »

ᕮᖃᐅᕮ ⁺ₒᐩIIₒᔨ⁺ ᐱₒᔨ ᕮᐅᐢ.

« ᐢᐧᐅᐢᔨ, ᑕₒ ᐅₒᐱ ᐅᐢᐦ ⁺ᐅᐅₒᐅₒᑕ+. ᐱ ⁺ᕮᒧᒧᐢᔨᕮₒ » ₒᐱ ᕮIIₒ ᕉᐅₒᐅ ᐱ ᔨᕮᐦᐦ IIᐅ, ᐦᐦᕮᕉ ᕮᖃ"ᕮₒ ᕮ Uₒᕮᐢ ₒII ᐦᐦᕮ ᕮᐅᐅI, ᕮᐦᐦᐢᑕᑕₒI, ᕮIᐅᐅₒI ⁺ₒᑕᐅᐅᐢᑕₒI⁺. « ᐢᐧᐅᐢᔨ, ᐢᐅ ᐅᐢᐦ ᐩᕮᔨᐩ ₒᐱ ᐦᐦᐅᐩ. ᑕₒᑦᑦ ⁺ₒᑕIᐩᐢ⁺, ᑕₒᐩₒᐅ ⁺ₒᑕIᐩᐢ⁺ ᐱᐱᐩ ? ᕮᖃᐢ⁺ ᕮᐅ ᐅₒᐱ ᐅᐦᐦᕮ ⁺ᐦᐦᐅᐦᐢ ᔨₒ⁺ ⁺ᐦₒᐦᕮ⁺ ! »

ᐢᖃₒ ᕮᐦᐅᐢ ₒᐅ ᕮIᐱᐱᐅ. ᕮᐱᒪᐦ II Θᔨᐢ⁺ᐅ.

– ᐢᐅᐢᔨ, ᐱᐱᐢ…ₒᒪᕮ ᕮᔨᕮ ᐱ ₒ⁺ₒᔨ.

ᕮᐦᐦᐩ Θᔨᐢ⁺ᐅ. ᕮᐩₒᑕₒ ᕮᐦₒI ᕮᐁᕮ⁺ᑦ ᐅᐦᕮᐩ I++ₒI, ᕮᐅᐅI⁺ᕮ ₒᐅ ᕮIᐱᐱᐅ, ᐅ ᐢᐅᐅₒᕉ I ᐢIIᐩᑦᐦ ᐢᕉᕉₒᐅ I ᕮᐅI⁺ᐅI

[243] Peut-être.

ᑕᖃᖅᓄᑐ ᑕᕕᒪᕮᒻ. « ᖵᓄᔪᐱᐱᕮ ᐅᕕᒪᓄ, ᓄᐅᒪᓄ ᖵᓄᔪᐱᐱᕮ ᐅᕕᒪᓄ ; ᓄᕮᓀᒻ ᓄᒧ ᒧ ᒪᑦᐃᐅᐅᓀᒻ ᓄᒧ ᑦᐅ ᕮᐱᕮᒻ ++ᑕᕮ… ᑕᐅ ᒧᓄᔪ ᕮᖕᕮᕐᑫ ᑦᐅᑕᓄᕮᑫ ᕮᖕᕮᕐᑫ ᑦᐅᑕᓄᕮᑫ ᑦᐅᑕᓄᕮᑫ ᑦᐅᑕᓄᕮ

ᖁᒪᑐᕋ + ᖁᐅᐅᕗᖁ+[245] ᖃᕋᕕᓂᒪ, ᕋᑐᓂ ᒪᕋ+ ᔪᓂᐱᐄᐱᕋ ᓂᐱ ᕋᎽᑐ ᕋ ᖃᑐᓂ ᒪ ᔪᓂᒪ, ᒐᓂᑕᑕ ᕋᐅᐅᒪ ᕋᐅ ᐱ ᑎᕋᐱ ᒪ ᖃᑐᓂ ᒪ ᔪᓂᒪ ᑐᓂᐱ ᐁᓂᑕᐅ ᕋᑐᒪᕋᐅᕗ ᐅᐅᒪᕗ ᕋᑐᒪᕕᓂᓭᕋ ᒪᒪᐅ.

“ᒪᑐ ᐱᓂᔪ ᕋᔪᕋ ᕗᖁᒪ ᖁᕋᐅᕕᐅᒪᕋᖁ+ ᒪ ᕗᒪᕗᐅᑐᕗᒪᒪ, ᓂᐱ ᐅᐄᐄᕋ ++ᕗᎽ ! ᗷᓂᐱ ᕋᒪᕋᎽ ᕋ ᕗᒪᐅᕕᒪᓂᕗ ᓂᐱ ᕋᔪᕋ ᐱ ᕋᐅᕕᐅᐅᕗ ᖃᓂ ᒪ ᕗᐅᓂᕗᓂᐅ. ᓂᒪᕕᓂᐅ, ᓂᒪᕕᓂᐅ ᓂᐱ ᐅᕗᐄ ᕋᔕᔕᕋᕋᑫ ᔪᓂᒪ ᓂᒪᑕᕋᐅ !”

ᖁᔕᐅᕋ ᔪᓂᖁ ᖁᐅᐅᓂᕕᖁ+, ᐅᒪᓂᖁ. ᖁᒪᒪᓂᒪᒪᕋ ᖁᐅᒪᒪᓂᒪᔪᖁ+. ᕋᐅᒪᓂᐅ ᕋᐅ ᐱ ᓂᒪᐅᕕᒪᓂᕗ ? ᐅ ᖁᕋᐱ+, ᐱ ᒪ++ᓂᒪ, ᕋᔕᕗᔕᒪᓂ, ᕋᏆᕗᏆᏆᕕᔪ, ᕋᒪᒪᕋ, ᕋᐅᑕᗷ, ᔕᕗᒪ ᐱ ᕋᎽ ᓂᐅ ᕋ++ᕋᒪᕋᒪ : “ᗰᓂ ᒪᒪ ᖁᔕᐄ ᐄᐄᕋᕕ ᖁᖃᗝᕗᐅᕋ, ᗷᓂᐱ ᒪᐅᓂᐅᐅᒪᓂ ᗷᗷᓂᔪ ᓂᐱᒪᒪᓂ.”

ᕋᐅᐅᒪ ᕗᒪᐅᕕᒪᓂᕗ ᒪ++ᓂᒪ ᒪᕋ+ ᒐᓂᐅ ᐱ ᖁᓂᒪᒪᕋ+ ᓂᒪᒪ ᕗᐅ ᐱ ᖁᕗᐅᕋ, ᕋᐅ ++ ᔪᕗᐅ Ꮍᕋᐱ, ᕋᐅ ++ ᔪᕗᐅᕋ ᕋ ᒪᓂᘐᓂᐱᓂᒪ, ᓂᒪᕕᓂᐅ ᓂᐱ ++ ᕋᖃᗷᕋᐅ ᕕ ᔪᕋᐄᕗ ᒪᒪ ᓂᒪᒪᓂᐱ ᐄᓂᐅᓂ ᖁᒪᒪᓂᕗᓂᐅ ᐱᒪ ᐄᐅᓂᓂ ᐄᐄᓂᐅᓂ ᎽᎽ ᖁᕗᐅᕋᐅᐅᕗᖁ+ ᓂᒪ ᐅᕋᐅ ᕋᐅᐄᐄᐅᕗ. ᓂᐅ ᕋ++ᓂᒪᐅ ᕗᒪᐅᕕᒪᓂᕗ ᕋᐄᓂᐅᐅᒪ ᐅ ᖁᒪᐅ+ ᒪᒪᓂ ᐱᒪᓂ ᕋᔕᔕᕋᓂ ᓂᒪᒪᕋᕋᖁᒪᓂ.

– ᕋᒪᕋᎽ ᓂᕗ ᐱ ᓂᕗᐅᐅᓂᒪ. ᖁᕋᐅᐅ ᘐᓂᐅᐅᓂ ᕕ ᐅᐅᑫᑫ. ᓂᐱᐃ ᔪᕋ ᓂᐱ ᐅᎽᖁᎽ ᔪᓂᒪ ᕋᒪᕋᕗ, ᓂᐱ ᕋᒪᓂ ᐅ ᔪᓂ+ ᖁᒪᓂᒪᕗ+ ᒪᓂ ᕋᐅᓂᓂᒪᕗᒪ ᐅ ᕋᕓᓂᒪ ᕋᐅ ᕋᕎᖁᑫᖁ Ꮍᓂᐅ ᔪᒪᒪᖁ ᓂᕓᓂᒪ ᕋᐅᓂᐱᑫᖁ.

– ᓂᔪᒪᓂ ! ᒪᓂᒪᓂᕗ ᕋᕕᓂ ᒪᓂᐅᓂ ?

ᕋᐅᔪᓂᕓᓂ ᕋᕓᓂᒪ ᕋᓄᕋ+ᑫ ᕋᐅ ᐱ ᓂᒪᐅᕕᒪᓂᕗ ᕋᐄᐅ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅ ᕋ++ᐅ ᕋᐅ ᕋᐅᐅᖁᐱᓂ ᒪᓂᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᒪᒪᐅ ᒐᗷᐱᓂ ᕋᐅᓂ, ᒪᓂᑫᑫ ᕋᐅ ᒪᒪ ᔪᖁᕓᓂ ᖁᐅ ᐱ ᕕ ᖁᐅᓂᒪᓂ ᓂᐅ ᕋᒪᕋᖁᐅᕋᖁ+ᐅ ᕋ ᖁᒪᖁᕋᕋ ᓂᐅᒪᐅᕋᕋ ᓂᒪᒪ ᕕᒪᕋᕋ ᓂᐅ ᕋ++ᖁᐅᐅᓂᒪ ᕋᕕᓂᐅᒪᕋᕋ ᓂᐅᒪᐅᕋᕋ ᓂᒪᒪ ᕕᒪᕋᕋ ᓂᐅ

ⴹⵔⴰ ⴹⵔⵍⴰⵔⴰ ⴰⵏ + ⵙⴹⵉⴹ ⵜⵔⵛⵛⴰⵣⵣⵍ ⵍⵔⴰ.

ⵛⴰⵣⴰ ⵜⵔ ⴹⵔⴹ ⵜⵛⵔⵜⵍⴰⵣ ⴰⵏ ⴹⵔⵛⵔⴰ ⴰⵔⵣⵔⴹ.

ⵜⵣⴰⵍ ⴹⵍⵍⴰ ⴰⵔ ⴹⵣⴰⵍ ⴹⵍⴹⵛ :

– ⵣⵣⴰⵏ ⵜⵙⴰ ⴹⵔⵔⴹⵠⵠⵠⴹⵏ ! ⵜⵔ ⵊⵊⴹⵍ +ⵏⵏⴹ +ⵛⵍⵢⵜ+, ⵜⵍⴰ +ⵠⵠⵡⵠⴰ. ⴹⵔ ⵜⵔ +ⵜⵣⴹ+ ⴰⵏ ⴹⵙⴹ +ⵣⵣ ⵔⵔⴰ ?

– ⴰⵍⴰ ⵡⴰ ⴹⵛⵜⴹⵍⵍ ! ⵙⴰⵍ ⴰⵏ ⵠⴰⵍ ! ⵏⵢⴹ ⴰⵣⵣⴰ ⵙⴹ ⵔⵢⴹⵢ ; ⴰⵍⵏ ⵜⵔⴰⵔⵜⵠⵣⴹ ⵣⴹⴹⵜⵔⵜⵠⵣⵍⴰ, ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵔ ⵏⴰ +ⵔⵍⵢⴰⵏ +ⴹⵢⴰⵍⵔⵔⵍⵍⵍ, ⵜⵔ ⵍⵍⴰⵏ +ⴰⵣ ⵛⴰⵙⵏ +ⵜ++ⴹⵍⴹ ⵏ ⵜⵔ ⵍⵍⴰⵏ +ⴹⵣⵔⵜⵜⴹ ⵛⵣ ⵣ ⵔⵔⵣⵔⵛⵢ. ⴰⵙⵍⴰ ! +ⴹⵣⴰⵍⵔⵍ !

ⴹⵔⵍⵍⵛ ⴹⵍⵛⵛⴰ ⵏⴹⵔ ⵜⵛⵔⵜⵍⴰⵣ.

ⵔ ⵍⵜ+ ⴹⵏⵍⵡ ⵏ ⴰⵛⴰⵠⵍⴰⵙ[246], ⴹⵣⵔⵔⵔ ⵜⵏⵛ, ⴹⵍⵡⵜ ⴰⵔ ⴹⵜⵜⵔⴰⵙ ⴹ ⵜⵛⴰⴹⵜⵍ, +ⴹⵙⴹ+ⴰ ⵏ ⵍⵜⵍ, +ⴹⵔⵢⴹ, ⴹⵏⵛⴰⵔⵍ ⵏ ⵜⵍⵛⵜⴹ.

ⴹⵔⵔⵍ ⵛⵜⵙⴰⵍ ⴹⵣⴰⵍ ⴹⵍⴹ+ⵛ ⴹⵔ ⵏ ⴰⵙⵏⵏⵢ ⴹⵠⴰ ⵢⴰⵔ +ⴹⵣⵔⵔⵣⵔⴰ ⵏ +ⵛⵔⵛⴰⵠⵍⴰⵣⵍ, ⵛⴰⵛⵛ ⵜⵠⵠⴰ ⴹⵛⵔⵔⵍⵜⵍⵍ, ⵠⵔⵍⵜ ⵏⵔⵛⵔⵍⵜⵍⵍ, ⵛⵣⵣⴰⵔ ⵏⵛⵔⵔⵍⵜⵍⵍ, ⵠⵔⵍⵜ ⵏⵔⵛⵔⵍⵜⵍⵍ, ⵔ

ᕮᕼᕮᐅ[248] ᕮᐅ ᐱ ᔨᕮᒪᕮ ᖃᐱᖃᕈᕮᖃᐅ.

+ᖃᐱᕼ, +ᐅᐅᖃᐱᑕ ₒᐅᕽₒᕽ ᛁᛁᐅ, +ᐅᐅᛁ+ᕮ ₒᐅ +ᐅᐅᕼᐅᖃ ᕈᕮᕽₒᛁ ᛁ +ᕮᕽᕮ ᕮᐅ ᐱ +ᑕᑕₒ++ᕮ ᐅᕽ ᒪₒᐅᐰᕮ, ᐱ ᑕᕈ ᖃᐅ ᐱᕮᛁᛁ +ᐰᐰᕮ ᖃᑕᕮ ᛁᛁ ᕮᕽᖃₒ ᖃᑕᐅᕽᛁₒᕼ, ᗫₒ+ᕮ ᕮᐅ ᖃᐅ ₒᐅ +ᐅᐅᕼᐰᐱ ᖃᑕᕮ ᛁᛁ ᔨᖃᐱᕼ. ₒᐅ ᐱᕮᕽᐅ ᕮᐅᕈᐅᕮᒪᒍ ᕮᕼₒᛁ ᕮᐰᕮ+Ꮯ, ₒᐅ ᕮᐅᛁᕮϒᕮᐅ ; ᕽ Iₒ I ᛁᛁᐅ, ᐰᐰₒ ₒᐅ ᕮ+ᕽᕽₒ ₒᑕₒᐰₒᐱ[249] ᐅ +ᕮᏣᏣᕮ[250] ᛁᛁᐅ ᕮᕼₒᒪᛁ, ᐅ +ᑕᐰᐰᕮ ᛁ ᕮᕼₒᐅᐅᛁ, ₒᑕᕽᕽᑫᕮ ᛁᛁᐅ ᕮᛁᛁᛁ, ₒᐅᑕᑐᕽₒ ᛁ ᖃᐱᕼₒᕼ ᛁᛁᐅ, ₒᕈᕼᖃᕼᖃ ᛁ ᒪₒᐰᐰᛁ ᛁᛁᐅ ᕮᕈ+ₒᐅᛁ ᐅ +ᖃᐱᐅ+. ᕮᕈᛁᐅ[251] ++ ᐅ ᑕₒ ᕮᐰₒ ᛁ ᒪₒᕽᕽₒᛁᛁ. ᐰᐰᕮᕽ ₒᐅ +ᕽᕽᐅ, ₒᕈₒᔨₒᕮ ᛁᛁₒ ᐅᕮᐅ ᕮᐅᔨₒᕼₒ ᔨᕮᒪᕮ ₒᐅ ₒᕼₒ ᛁᛁᐅ.

ₒᘐᐱₒᐱ ᛁ ᘐᐅₒᐅᕈᖃᕮᕮ ᕼᕮᕮᖃᐅᖃᕼᛁₒ ᑕᛁᕮᐱ ᛁ ᖃᐅᕽₒᕽ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐱ +ᑕₒᕮᖃᛁ+ ᛁᛁᐅ ᖃᐅ ᔨₒᐱᐰᐰᕮ ᛁᖃᐰ. ᑕᕈᐰᐰᕮ ᔨᖃᐅᕮ ᖃᑕᐅᕽᛁₒᕼ ᑕᛁᕮᐱ ᛁ ᕮᑕᖃᕮᛁᛁ ᛁᛁᐅ ᔨₒ+ +ᑕₒᏣᕈᖃᛁ+ ᐰᐰᕮ ᐅᖃᐰ ᖃᐅ ᕮϒᕮᔨ ₒᐱ ++ ᕮᐅᛁᕼᐰ, ᐅ ᑕᕈₒᛁᛁ ᛁᛁᕮ+ +ᕮᕮₒᐅ ᛁᛁ ᕽ ᔨₒᛁ ᖃᘐᐱₒᐱ : ₒᔨᛁₒ ᗫᐰᐰᕮ ᕮᕽᕽₒ, ᕮᕼᕽᐰ, ᐱ ₒᐅ + ᐅᕮᐅ +ᖃ++ᕼₒᒪₒᐅ ᐅ +ᐰᖃϒᕮ. ᖃᕈₒᛁ ₒᘐᐱₒᐱ ᕮᛁᛁ, ᖃᐅ ᐅᖃᐰ +ᖃᕼᕮ ᘐᐅₒᐅᕈᖃᕮᕼᕮ ᕼᕮᕮᖃᐅᖃᕼᛁₒ ₒᐱ ᐱᕮᐅ +ᛁᕽₒᐅₒ : “ᑕₒ ᐅₒᐱ +ᐅᕈᐅ+, ᖃᐅ ᐱₒ ᕮᐅᐅϒₒᐱ ᕮ ₒᒪᐱ ᔨₒᛁ ; ᖃᐅ ᐱₒ ᕮᐅᐅₒ ᕮᐅₒᕼₒᐅᛁ ᛁᛁᐅ ᑕᕈᐰᐰᕮ ᐅ ᐱ ᕮᑫᑫₒᛁ. ᐰᖃᑕᛁ, +ᓀᕮᕼᕽ ϒᕮᕼᐅ ᔨₒ+ +ᕽᕮᒪᐅ+ ᛁᛁₒ + ϒₒ ᔨᖃᕼᕮᛁ[252], ᐱₒ ᕮ++ₒᕽᐰ ᕮᕮₒQQᛁ ᛁᛁᐅ ᐅ ₒᕼᐰᐰₒ.”

+ᖃᐰᐅ ᕮᐅ ₒᐅ ᕮᐅᘐᕽᕼᕮᕽ ᕼ ᕽᕮᐅₒᐅᕮᑕ ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᕮᕮᕮᕼ ᕮᕮₒQQᛁ ᕽ ᕮᕽᕽᕮ ᛁ +ϒQₒᕮ ᛁᛁᐅ.

---

[248] Informer, aviser.

[249] Reprocher.

[250] Teint.

[251] Haïr.

[252] Nuire, faire mal.

ⴹⵓⵔⵓ ⵙⵍⵓⵟⵍⵓⵣ ⵟⵓⵏ ⵙⵣⵍⵙⵍⵍⵟ ⵏ ⵜⵎⵔⵔⵓⵍⵜ ⴹⴹⵇⵇⵣⵍ : “ⵍⵓⵏ ⵓⵓⵏ ⵣⵓ ⵜⵓⵔⵓⵜ, ⵓⵏ ⴹⵊⵓⵎⵓⵎⵍ ⴹⵓ ⴹⵓⵓ ⵓⵏ + ⵟⴹⵍⴹ, ⴹⵍⵙⴹⴹⵍⵍ ⵓⵀⵏⵓ ⵍⵎⵓ ⵢⴹⵓⵓⵍ ⵜⵜⴹⵎⴹⵍⵜ ⵔⵓ ⵏ ⵜⵓⵍⴹⵍⵟⴹⵍⴹⵍ ⵣⵓⵢⵍⵜ ⵓⴲⴲⵓⵄ ; ⵍⵓⵇⵇ ⵓⵓ ⵓⵓⵍ ⵏⵓⵓⵙⵓⵙⵣ ⵓⵟⵍⵓⵢ.”

ⵙⵍⴹ ⴹⵓⵟⵟⵓ ⵓⵣⵣⵓⵓⵟ ⵍⵍⵓ, ⴹⵟⵣⵓⵓ ⵙⵍⵓⵟⵍⵓⵣ ⵟ ⵜⵍⵓⵓⵓⵟⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ. ⵏ ⵙⵎⵟⵟⵙⵏ ⵜⵓⵟⵙⵓⴹ[253] ⵀⵓⵓⵓⵔⵙⵣⵍⴹ ⵣⴹⴹⵙⵓⵙⵣⵍⵓ ⴹ ⴹⵣⵓⵍ ⴹⵎⴹⵜⵇ ⴹⵓ ⵓⵓⵏ ⵜⵓⵣⵍ ⵓⵀⵀ ⵓⵏ ⵍⴹⵜ, ⵟⴹⵓⴹ ⴹⵟⵜ ⵍⵢ ⵙⵀⵙ, ⵀ ⵟⵓⵍ ⵙⵍⵓⵟⵍⵓⵣ ⵓⵍⵓⵓⵀⵓⵍ ⵓⵏ ⴹⵟⵟ ⵟⵓⵍ ⵙⵣⵟⵓⵓⵟ ⵍ++ⵓⵍ ⵓⵔⵏ ⵍⴹⵟⵓⵟⵟⵎ ⵏⵓⵍⴹⵎⵙⵣⴹⵜ (ⵍ++ⵓⵍ ⵏ ⵓⵍⵓⵟⵍⵓⵣ ⵍ ⵜⵓⵏⵏⵓⵓⵜ ⵍⵍⵀ).

– ⵓⵏ ⵓⵔⵔ“ ⵙⵀ ⵜⵍⵍⴹⵜ ⵙⵀⵙⵟ, ⵓⵍⵙⵀ ⵍⵍⵔ… ⵍⵔⵔⴹⵍ ⵓⵟⵏ + ⴹⵀⵓⵍ, ⵓⵏ ⵜⵀⵍⵓ ⵀ ⵜⵓⴲⵍⵣⴹⵜ[254], ⵜⴹⵀⴹ ⵓⵏ ⴹⵀⵍⵀ, ⵀ ⵙⵍⵟⵓⵣ, ⴹⵀ ⵏ ⵍ++ⵓⵍ ⵓⵣ ⵀⵓⵏ ⵍⵍ ⴹⵏⵏⵙ ⵏ ⴹⵀ ⵙⴹⴹⵀ ⵓⵣⵀⵓ ⵓⵏ ⵏⴹⵏⵓⵀ ⴹⵟⵔⵔⵔⵀ ⵟ ⵙⵀⵍⵓⵜ ⵜⵣⵀ.

ⴹⵀⵙⵀⵍ ⵐⵓ ⵟⵓⵀⵀ ⴹⵟⵙⴹ. ⴹⵀⵟⵓⵣⵓ ⴹⵀ ⵏ ⵜⴹⵔⵀⵓⵓ ⵓⵏ ⵍⵀⵓ + ⵟ ⵜ++ⵣⵍ ⵓⵀ ⵀⵓⵐⵀⵓ ++ⵍⵣⵓⵀⵀⵓⵍⵜ ⵓⵍⵎⴹⵟ ⵓⵔⵔ“ ⴹⵣⵍⵓ ⵟ ⵊⵓⵊ ⵍⵍⵀⵍ.

ⵔⵙⵍⵎⵜⴹ ⵓⵟⵍⵓ +ⵙ++ⵟⵟⵓ, ⴹⵀ ⵏⵓⵟ ⴹⵇⵍⵓ ⴹ ⵍ++ⵓ+ ; ⵟ +ⴹⵍⵓⵍ+ ⵓⵟⵍⵓ +ⵙ++ⵟⵟⵓ ⴹ ⵟⴹⵣⵊ ⵍⵍⵀ, ⵏⵓ +ⵙ++ⴹⵍⴹ ⵍⴹ+ ⴹⵀ ⵏⵓ + +ⵙ++ⵟⵟⵓ ⴹ ⵟⴹⵣⵊ ⵍⵍⵀ, ⵍⵓⵐⵓ ⵏⵓ +ⵙ++ⴹⵍⴹ ⵓⵟⵍⵍⴹ ⵀ ⵟⵓⵍ ⵙⵟⵇⴹ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵀ ⵓⵀ +ⵀⵀⵢⵓⵍ, ⵍ++ⵓⵍ, ⴹⵀ ⵏ ⵓⵍⵟⵓⵍ ⵓⵟⵏ ⴹⵟⵓⵍ +ⴹⵏ+.

ⵟ +ⴹⵀ ⵟⵓ+ ⵏ ⵍⵓⵓⵍ+ ⵏ ⵙⵣⵟⵍ, ⴹⵟⵙⵍⵓ ⵍⵍ ⵙⵏⵙⵔⴲⵙⵀ ⴹ++ⵙⵀⵀⵓⵍⵍ. ⴹⵀⵀⵍ+ⴹ ⴹⵣⵣⵓⵓⵟⵍ, ⵔⵔⵀⵍ ⴹⵍⵐⵔⵙⵔⵙⴲⵍ[255] ⴹⵀⵀⴹⵍⵍⴹⵏⵍ ⵏⵓ+ ⵍ ⵙⵍⵙⴹⴹⵍ ⵏ ⵟ ⵙⵏⵓⵍⵙ ⵓⵍⵍ ⵍ +ⵓⵍⵓ ⵍⵍⵀⵍ, ⵢⴹⵊ

[253] Déclarer.

[254] Ironie.

[255] Murmures, conciliabules.

ⵜⵅⵅⵅⵑⵜ, ⵏ ⵉⵑⵉⵍⵍⵉ, ⵕⵚⵑ ⵕ ⵙⵙⵍ ⵚⵏⵛ ⵏ ⵜⵅⵚⵜⵕⵙ, ⵍⵍⵙ ⵉⵍⵙⵜⵕⵙ ⵜⵉⵉⵉⵍ, ⵛⵙⵛⵉ ⵙⵕⵕⵉⵑ ⵏ ⵜⵚⵏⵕⵙ ⵏ ⵜⵛⵜⵜⵙⵍⵜ, ⵑⵑⵉ ⵜⵙⵕⵕⵙ ⵉⵕⵕⵙⵍ, ⵛⵙⵛⵛ ⵍⵉⵍ ⵉⵕⵕⵍⵙⵅ[256] ⵍⵙ ⵅⵅ ⵑⵚⵏⵍ ⵜⵉⵑⵚⵛⵙⵕ ⵉⵕ ⵚⵕⵍⵚⵕⵉⵍ ⵛⵕⵑⵑⵉ ⵕ ⵏ ⵉⵕⵕⵙⵍ. ⵛⵙⵛⵙ ⵛⵉⵅⵙⵙⵉⵑ ⵏⵙⵍⵉⵑⵚⵅⵉⵛ ⵏ ⵚⵛⵙⵕⵕⵙⵍ ⵏⵏⵙⵍ ⵙⵏⵍⵙⵢ ⵏ ⵙⵏ ⵕⵙⵕⵍ ⵛⵛⵉⵑ ⵙⵕⵍ ⵉⵕⵕⵍⵙⵅ ⵉⵅⵕⵢⵍ ⵕ ⵙⵏⵢⵙⵕ ⵍⵕⵍ ⵏ ⵜⵕⵢⵍ.

ⵉⵕⵙⵙⵙ ⵚⵛⵕⵜⵍⵙⵅ ⵉⵜⵜⵚⵕⵕⵙⵍⵍ ⵜⵙⵍⵚⵕⵉ ⵍⵍⵕ, ⵉⵕⵕⵕ ⵙⵙⵍ ⵍⵚⵏⵛ ⵉⵉⵕⵕⵍⵍ[257], ⵛⵙⵛ ⵚⵕ ⵉⵕⵕⵕⵙⵙⵙⵍ ⵙⵍⵙⵕⵙⵅ. ⵙⵕ ⵕⵛⵕⵢⵙⵍⵜ ⵍⵙⵅⵅⵍ ⵏ ⵉⵅⵙⵍ ⵉⵅⵉⵜⵛ ⵕ ⵜⵅⵕⵕⵙⵉ ⵏ ⵚⵕⵉⵕⵛ, ⵉⵜⵜⵕ ⵙⵕ ⵉⵕ ⵢⵚⵕⵕ ⵉⵅⵅⵙ ⵍⵙⵍⵍⵙⵅ ⵏ ⵍⵙⵏ ⵉⵍⵍⵉ, ⵉⵕⵙⵕ ⵙⵕ ⵉⵕ ⵚⵕ ⵉⵢⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵉⵉⵉ ⵍⵙⵅⵚ, ⵛⵙⵛⵛ ⵅⵅⵙⵍⵜ ⵜⵍⵕⵙⵅⵉ. ⵏ ⵚⵛⵛⵙⵕⵕⵅ ⵏ ⵚⵙⵙⵙⵅ ⵏⵉⵕⵚⵅ, ⵙⵅ ⵙⵛⵉ ⵚⵛ ⵉⵅⵕⵕⵙⵍ ⵉⵅⵉⵜⵛ ⵢⵉⵅ ⵚⵛⵕⵚⵙⵅ, ⵙⵅ ⵙⵛⵉ ⵚⵕ ⵚⵉⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵕⵕⵙⵍ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵉⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵢⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵉⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵉⵉⵉ ⵙⵏ ⵉⵉ

ᐅ ᖃᑕᑐᓄᔪᐩ ᓄᐅ ᐃᐅᒪᓄ ᐃᒪᐃᖅ ᐊ ᕿᐊᓂᒪᒪ[259], ᐅ ᐱᐃ�couldn't ᔪᕿᐩ ᔪᐃᐃ.

ᖾ ᐩᐃᐅ ᐅᓄᐩ, ᐋᐋᐃᑐ ᐊ ᕿᑕᐊᐅᐃ, ᐩᕿᐱᐋ ᐅᐊ ᐅᑐᓄᑕᕿᐋᐃ ᐋᐃᐃᕿᑐᕿᐋᓂ ᕐᑐ ᐅ ᓄᒍᓂᕿ ᐅᐊ, ᐩᓄQᒪᐃ ᐩᐃᑕᐋᑐᐃᐩ ᐊ ᔪᐃᒪᐃᐦ, ᐩᐅᕿᐋᐦ ᐩᐱᑕᓄᑐᐃᐊ ᐅᐊ ᔪᕿᐅᐅᐊ ᐅ ᕿᖾᐦᐃᒪᐃᒪ[260] ᐅᐊ, ᐩᓄᑕᐅ ᕿᐱᑕ ᐅᐊ ᐅ ᐩᐊᕐᐱᓄ ᐊ ᑐᑐᕿᐦ. ᐅᖾ ᐩᕿᐋᐋᕿᐩ ᓄᔪᐱ + ᔪᓄᐱ ᐩᐅᐊᕐᑕᐅ ᐃᐅ ᕿᑕᑕᐋነᐩ ᓄᐱ ᐱᐱᕿᐩ ᕐᑐ ᕿᑕᖾᖾᕿᐊ. ᓄᐅ ᐩᕿᐋᐋᕿᐩ ᓄᔪᐱ ᐩᓄᐱ ᐩᐅᐊᕐᑕᐅ ᐃᐅ ᐊᑕᐋᐊᐩ ᐊᐅᐃᐦ ᐊᐅᐃᐦ ᐩᓄᐱᐱᐅᐩ ᐊᐅᐃᐦ ᐩᐅᐊᕐᑕᐅ ᐅᐊ ᐩᐱᓄᐅ ᐅᐊ ᐅ

ᛤ ⵜᵒᐱᐱᵒᐧᐧᐩ.

– ᵒᐱ ᛒᐧ ⵜⵜᛒᐩ, ᚺᕮᕮᛒᐧ ᚹᕮⵜᐧᐩᚺᕮⵜᑦ (ᵒᒪᐧᐧᕮᛤᛤᚺ) ᕮᛪᐧ ᵒᐱ ᖇ ᕮᛯᑫ, ᛒᚺᵒ ᚺᕮᛯ.

– ᵒᐱ ᐱ ᐱᐱᛒᐧ !

ⵜᖇᑦᑕ ᐧᐧ ᕮᚺᚺᕮᐧᐧ, ⵜᵒᑫᑫᕮ ⵜᕮᒪᚺᐧᐧᕮⵜ ᐧ ᔦᕮᐧᕮᛯ, ⵜᕮᐩᑫᵒᕮ ᐧᐧᐧ ᵒᐧ ᐱ ⵜⵜᵒᛤᛤᐟᵒᐧⵜ, ⵜᵒᐩᐯᗝᗝᵒ ᐧᐧᐧ ⵜᵒᒪᛯᔦᐧⵜ ⵜᐱᐱᵒ ⵜᛯᛯᚺ ᵒᖇᖇᐟ, ⵜⵜᵒᐧ ⵜᵒᐩᐯᗝᗝᵒ ᐧᐧᐧ ᵒᐧ + ⵜᐧᖇᖇᵒ ᐧ ᛒᒪᐱᵒᕮ. ⵜᐩᛯᛯᕮᚺ, ⵜᐱᛒᐧ, ᔦᛒᒪᐧᐧ ᛤᕮᐧ ᕮᐧ ᐱᵒ ⵜᛒⵜⵜᕮᐧᕮ, ⵜᛤᵒ ᵒᒪᒪᕮ ⵜⵜ ⵜᐧᚹᕮᔦᔦᖇ ⵜᒪᵒᕮᛒᐧⵜ ᐱ ᕮᐧᐧⵜᐧᐧ ᐱᵒ ⵜᒪⵜⵜᵒᐧⵜ ᐧᐧᵒ ᕮᛤᵒᐧ ⵜᕮᐧᕮᒪᵒᐩ ᕮ ⵜᛒᒪᐧⵜ ᐧᐧᐧ.

ᔦᛒᐱᚺ ᐧᐧ ᵒᒪᐱᐱ ᐧᕮⵜᐧᕮᒪᕮᚺ. ᕮᚺᐧᵒ ᵒᒪᐱᐱ ᐧⵜⵜᵒᐧ ⵜᕮᒪᚺᐧᕮⵜ ᐧ ᔦᕮᐧᕮᛯ, ᵒᚹᚹᵒᐧ ᕮᖇᑫᕮ ᐧ ⵜᐩᵒᐧᐧᵒᐧⵜ ᐧ ᖇᵒᛒᚹᚺ[263] ; ᕮᐧᕮ ᐧᐧᐧ ᵒᚹᛤᐧᵒᐧ ᕮᐱᐧᐧᖇ ᐧ ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᒪᐸᐱᵒᐱ ᕮᐧᖇᚺᛒᚺᛒᐧ ᐧ ⵜᒪᚺᚺᕮ, ᕮᚺᐧᵒ ᔦᵒⵜ ⵜᚹᕮᐧᐧᵒ[264] ⵜᵒᒪᚺᚺᵒᚺⵜ ᔦᕮᐧᕮᐧᐧ ; ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᖇᐧᐧᵒᔦ ᵒᐧᐧᖇᵒᐧ ᕮᒪᛒᛒᕮᐧ ᐱ ⵜᒪᐧᐧᵒᕮ ᐧᐧᐧ ⵜᕮᒪᵒᐧᐧᵒᕮᐧ, ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᚺᒪᚺᛒᐧ ᵒᒪᚺᚺᵒᚺ ᐱ ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᐸᒪᐧᕮᐧ ᵒᚺᚺᐧᵒᕮ[265]. ᚺᚺᕮᐧ ᵒᐧᐧᐧ, ᕮᐧᐧᛤ ᐧᐧ ᐧ ᛒᚺᚺᵒᐧ ᛒᚺᒪᒪᐱ ᵒᒪᛯᚹᵒᐧ, ᛤ ⵜᒪᚺᐧᐧᕮⵜ ᐧᐧᐧ ⵜᵒᚹᐱᐱᵒᛤⵜ, ᕮᖇᖇᒪ ᕮᚺᒪᚺᛒᐧᐧᒪ, ᕮᛤᛒᐸᑫ, ᵒᚺᚺᒪ ᕮᐧᐧᒪᕮ ᵒᐧᐧᛤᐱ ᐧ ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᚹᵒᔦᑫ ᵒᐧᛤᛤᐱᵒ, ᕮᚺᐧᕮⵜᑦ ᵒᒪᵒᒪᚺᛒ ᐧᕮᚺ ᒪᛒᒪᒪᕮᐧ, ᵒᐧᐧᒪᖇᖇᚺ ᕮᚹᒪᵒᒪ ᕮⵜⵜᚺᑫᵒᐱᒪ[266] ᒪ ᛒᐧᐧᵒ ᐱᵒ ᔦᵒᖇᖇᵒ ᔦᵒᐧ ᛒᐧᔦᵒᚺᵒ ᕮᐱᚺᵒᒪ ᕮ ᐧᵒᐧᵒᐧ. ᵒᔦᐧᚺᕮᐱ ᒪ ᛤᕮᐧᵒᐧᕮᒪ, ᔦᛒᒪᒪ ᵒᐧ ᕮᐱᐱ ᚺᵒᐧᔦᵒ[267] ᐧᚺᕮᕮᐩ ᒪⵜⵜᵒᒪ ᵒᔦᐱ + ᕮⵜⵜᐧᒪᵒᐧᒪ, ᵒᔦᐱ

---

263 Victor Capoul, ténor français (1839-1924).

264 Plastron.

265 Un claque.

266 Compatissant.

267 Diminutif de Vassili.

+ⵙ++ₒⵢ +ₒⴱₒ ⵢⴹⵣⴱ. ⵆⵆₒⵔ ⅡⴱⅠ ⵠₒⵍⴱⅠ, ₒⴱ ⴱⵆⴱₒⅠ ⅃ⴹⴹ ⵠ ⵙ⅃ⵍₒⴱ Ⅱⴱ. ⴹⴹⵣⵕ + ⴹⅡ ⵏₒⅠ ⴹⵣⴱⴱⴹ. +ⵙ++ⴱ ⅈⴹⵡ ⴹ ⴹⵎⵎₒⴱ ⵎₒⅠⴹ ⵠ +ⅈⅈₒ +ⴱⵎₒⵆⵆₒⅈ+ +ₒⵔⅠⴹⵍ+[268]. ⴹⴱⴱⅠ+ⴹ ⵙⵎ⅃ₒⵔₒⴱ : ⵔⵙ ⵏₒ+ ₒⴱ +ⵠⵠₒⴱ +ⴹⅈⵙⵎₒⴱ ⵣ +ₒⵏⵏₒⴹ ⴹⴱ ++ +ⵊⅈₒ. ⴹ++ⴱ ⵣⴹⴹⵙⴱ ⴱⴹ+ⴱⵙⵣⴹ⊂ ⴹ ⴹⵣₒⅠ ⴹⅈⴹ+⊂ ⴹⴱ ++ ⴹⅡ ⴹⵔⵔₒ ⴹⵡⵕₒ ⵏₒ⅃ ⵐₒ⅃ ⵐₒⵕⵍⴱ ⵙⵎ⅃ₒⴱ. ⵠ ⵙⵎ⅃ₒⴱⵙ, ⵙⴱ ⴹⴱⵎⴹⴱ ⵙⵎ⅃ₒⴱ ⴱⵙⵣⴱ Ⅱⴱ, ⅃ₒⵏ ⴹⴱₒⴱ ₒⴱ ⴱⵙⅈ :
– ⵙⴱⵙⵏ ! ⴹⵎⵎₒ ⵔⵏⵏⴹⅠ, ⴹⴱ ++ ⵏₒ⅃ +ₒⅡₒⵏ+ ?
– ⵏₒⴱ, ⵠ ₒ⅃ⴱⴹⵏⴹⅡ ⅈⴹⵔⵙⵣⴱⴱⵙⴱ[269].

+ⴱⵠⵙⴱⴹ ⵜⴱₒⴱⵔⵙⵣⴹ ⵣⴹⴹⵙⴱⵙⵣⅠₒ ⴹⴱ ⵢⵙⴱⴱ +ⵅⴹⅈⅈ ⅈⵙⅇⅠ ⵠ ⅇⅠ +ⴹⅈₒⅈⴹⅠ[270] ₒⅡ. ⵙⴱ ₒⵔⵣ⅃ⴱ +ⅇⴱₒⴱₒ ⴹⅈⅈⴹⴹⴱ, ⅈⴱⵙⅠ ₒⴱ ++ⅇⵏₒⅡₒⅠ ⵢⴹⵣ +ⴹⅇⅈ+ ⅃ +ⴹ⅃+ Ⅰ +ⴹⴱₒⴱ+ Ⅱⴱ, ⵙⵔₒⅠ ₒⴱ ++ₒⅈⴱⅠ+ ⴹ ⴹⅈₒⅈⴹⅡⅠ ⴹⅇⵏₒⴱⴹⅈ ⅈⅈⅇ ⵜ⅃⅃ₒ ⴹ++ⵙⅡₒⅠ ⵠ ⅈₒⅠ ⅃ +ₒⅇⅈ⅃ₒ ₒⅡ.

ⵠ ⴹⅇⅇ Ⅰ ⵙⅇ⅃ₒⵔₒⴱ, ⴹⵠⴱₒ Ⅱ ⵣⴹⴹⵙⴱ ⵜⴹ+ⴱⵙⵣⴹ⊂ ⵏₒⅠ ⵙⴱⴱⅇₒⵆⵆⵣⅈ ⵢⴹⵣ ⴹⵣₒⅠ ⴹⅈⴹ+⊂, ⴱₒ ⴹⴱⵙⴱⅇ. ⅈⴹⅡ ⅡⴹⴹⅠ ₒⅈ⅃ Ⅰ++ⅠⴹⅠ ⴱⅇₒⵆⵆⵣⅈ ⅃ⴹⴹ ⴱⵙⴱⅇ ⴱⵠⴹⅇⵏⵏ ⵣⅈⅈⵣⴱⴱⅇ ⵣⅈⅈⅇⅠ ⵣⴹⵣⅈₒⴱⅠ ⵢⴹⵣ ⴹⵣⅈ ⵏⅇ ⴱⵠⵏⵏ ⴹⵣⅈ ⵢⴱₒ ⵠⵠⴹⅠ ? ⴹⵆⵆₒⅠ ⅃ ₒ⅃ ⵠⴹⅠ ++ⅇⴹ ⴹ ⴹⵣⴱ+ⴹ ₒⅡ. ₒⅈ⅃ ⵏₒⅠ ⵙⴱ ⴹⵢⴹⵏ. ⵔⵙⵣⵣⵙ+Ⅰ ⵠⵠ"⅃⅃ ₒ⅃ ++ⵙⵣⴱₒ⊂Ⅰ+ +ⵔⴱⵔⵏₒⴱ ₒⅡ ⴹⵣⵣⴱⅠ, +ₒⵠⵠ" ⅃ ⴹⵣⅇⅇₒ +ⴹ⅃+. +ⴱⵣₒⴱⵔₒ ⵣⴹⵡ ⅃

[268] Jumelle.
[269] Adrienne Lecouvreur (1692-1730) est une comédienne française dont le drame a inspiré une pièce de théâtre écrite (en 1949) par Eugène Scribe et Ernest Legouvé, et jouée par Sara Bernhard.
[270] Rôles.

ⵜⵄⵛⵅⵚⵄⵙⵜ. ⵜⵅⵙ ⵄⵏ ⵜⵀⵀⵙ ⵄⵏⵍⵄ ⵏⵙⵣⵔ ⵣⵙ ⵏⵄⵍ, ⵛⵄⵒⵒ ⵉⵙ ⵄⵣⵣ" ⵜⵀⵙⵒ ⵣⵙⵀⵒⵉ.

– ⵛⵣ ⵍⵙⵄ ⵄⵏ ⵍⵄⵡⵉ ⵚ ⵜⵉⵅⵉ, ⵉⵅⵙⵙⵄ ⵄⵏ ⵍⵏⵏⵙ ⵏⵢⵉ !... ⵄⵏ ⵜⵍⵄ ⵄⵛⵍⵍ ⵜⵅⵅⵅⵄⵙ ⵚ ⵜⵛⵘⵙⵄⵚⵜ ⵍⵍⵙ, ⵏⵄⵜ ⵜⵄⵙⵙⵄⵚⵜ ⵍ ⵙⵄⵄⵙⵄⵙ; ⵏⵄⵏ ⵜⵙⵣⵙ ⵜⵛⵄⵜⵄⵙⵜ ⵙⵙ ⵏⵄⵍⵍⵉ ⵄⵡⵏ ⵏⵄⵍ ⵉ ⵙⵃⵙⵙⵉⵛ, ⵍⵍⵄ ⵙⵛⵘⵍ ⵢⵄⵙ ⵍⵜⵜⵍⵉⵍ, ⵜⵅⵛⵙⵛⵛⵚ ⵏⵄⵏ ⵜⵣⵣⵙ ⵄⵛⵍⵍ ⵜⵙⵀⵙⵀⵉⵙ ⵜⵄⵙⵙⵡⵄⵏ ⵍⵍⵙ.

ⵣⵣⵙⵍ ⵣⵙⵀⵙⵜⵍ, ⵛⵙⵉⵀⵉⵉⵍ ⵄⵣⵉⵏⵙ, ⵀⵀⵢⵍ.

ⵉⵢⵄⵛⵄ ⵉⵀⵄⵍ ⵉⵀⵉⵜⵛ ⵡⵄⵏⵚⵜ, ⵉⵀⵄⵊⵡ ⵡⵚⵀ ⵍⵙⵄ ⵜⵅⵄⵅⵉⵜ. ⵟⵚⵏⵜ ⵄⵣⵉⵏⵙⵍ ⵜⵣⵙⵣⵄⵙ. ⵛⵄⵛⵄ ⵜⵢⵄⵛⵄ ⵜⵛⵍⵢⵚⵜ. ⵄⵙⵏⵄ ⵜⵄⵛⵍⵢⵚⵜ ⵀⵀⵉ, ⵄⵙⵏⵄ ⵜⵉⵅⵛⵉ ⵀⵀⵉ, ⵡⵄⵚ ⵊⵊⵚ ⵄⵙⵚⵍⵀⵚ. ⵜⵉⵣⵣⵀⵜ ⵍⵍⵉⵉⵍ, ⵜⵚⵙⵏⵉⵏⵉⵍ, ⵜⵙⵙⵄⵚⵉⵍ ⵄⵙ ⵅⵅⵙⵄⵏⵍⵜ, ⵚⵙ ⵄⵙ ⵏ ⵜⵜⵄⵡⵍⵉⵍⵜ ⵡⵄⵚ ⵍ ⵚⵛⵄⵏⵍⵚ ; ⵄⵙⵏⵄ ⵢⵄⵏⵀⵀⵉ ⵍⵉⵜ, ⵄⵙⵏⵄ ⵄⵀⵣⵄⵍ[271] ⵉⵍⵣⵣⵄⵍ ⵍ ⵜⵙⵚⵉⵏⵙ[272] ⵉⵛⵛⵉⵀⵍ. – ⵄⵅⵍⵛ ⵉⵏⵉ ⵏ ⵚⵉⵙⵄⵙⵙⵉⵛ ! ⵄⵏ ⵉⵙⵄⵙ ⵣ ⵚⵙⵣⵙⵙⵉ ⵍ ⵙⵏⵚⵜⵙ.

[271] Certitude.

[272] Dénouement.

IX

ᛤ ᚾᛒᛤᛤᚮᛤ ᛁ ᒪᚮᕮᚮᛁ, ᚾᖇᕿᑕ ᛁᛁ ᚾᑕᕮᛒᕮᕮᚾ ᛁᛁᛜ. ᚮᛜ ᛜᕮᛜ ᚾᛒᚾᚾᛜᖇᖇᚮᚺ, ᑕᚮᕿᚮ ᕮᛜᛜᛉᚣ ᚮᛜ. ᕮᑫᛕᑕ ᚮᚺᚺ ᛞᚮ ᕮᖇᖇᛁ ᚾᛁᚾ ᚣ ᛒᚺᛤᛤᛒᚣ. ᚾᛜᚮ ᚮᚣ ᚾᛜᛜᕮᛕᕮ ᛤᕮᛜᚮᛜᕮᑕ ᚣᚮᔑ ᚾᚮᒪᛕ ᛁᛁᛜ. ᕮᑫᛕᑕ ᚣᕮᛉ ᚮᚺᚺᛁ, ᕮᖇᖇᛜᖇᕿ :

– ᛒᛞᛒᔑ, ᛉᚮᛜ ᚣᚣᛒ.

– ᚾᛒᕮᛁᚾ ᖇᕮᛤᚮᛁ ?

– ᑕᚮᔑᚣ ᕮᛤᚮ.

– ᛜᛒ ᚺᚮᕛᔑᛒᛁ.

ᕮᚣᛤ ᚮᛜ ; ᚾᕛᖇᚮ ᚮᛜ ᚣ ᛤᕮᛜ ᕮᑕᕮᖇ ᚣᚮᔑ ᚾᚣᚣᛒ.

ᕮᛉᚮᑕᚮ ᚮᛜ ᚾᕮᛜ ᖇᑫᚮᕮᚾ ᛁ ᚾᚮᔑᕮᚺᛤᕮ ᛤ ᒪᚮᛁ ᒪᚮᚣᚣᚮᚣ ᛁ ᛒᚣᛞᚣᛒ ᕮᚾᚾᖇᛜᛁ ᛜ ᛒᖇᛤᚮᛤ[273], ᕮᒪᚮᛜᛤ ᕮᛜ ᚾ ᚣᚮ ᚾᚾᛤᛤᚮᛁ ᛜ ᚾᖇᕮᑫᕮᕮᚾ ᛤ ᔑᛁ ᛒᛜᛤᛜᛜ ᚮᛜᛜᖇᚮᛁ, ᕮᚣᛁᛁᖇᛁ, ᕮᚣᛜᛁ, ᑕᑕᚮᛉᛁ ᚮᚣ ᚾ ᕮᛁᛁ ᚣᚣᑕᛁ, ᛤᛤᚮᑕᑕᕮᛁ ᚮᛜ. ᚾᚮᛉᚮᒪᛜᚮ ᚮᚣ ᕮᛜᛜᕮᒪᕮᕮᚣᛁ ᚾᑕᛒᛁ ᚣ ᔑᚮᚾ ᚾᑕᚮᛜᛜᛒᚾ ᛁᛁᕮᕮᛁ : ᚾᛒᛉᚮ ᕮᖇᛞᛒᕮ, ᕮᛜᚮ ᚮᚣ ᛜᕮᛜ ᔑᚮᚣᚺ ᛜ ᔑᕮᚷᚺ ᛁᛁᛜ, ᑕᚮᕿᚮ ᚮᛜ ᕮᚺᚣᚣᕮ ᕮᚷᚺ ᛁᛁᛜ, ᖇᛜᚮ ᛜ ᚮᛜ ᕮᚺᚣᚣᕮ ᚮᛜ ᛁᛁ ᛜᚮᛞᛜᚮ ᕮᚾᚾᚣᑕ ᛒᛤᛤᚮᛜ. ᕮᚣᕮᒪ ᚣ, ᛤᕮᛜᚮᛜᕮᑕ ᚾᛒᛉᚮ ᚾ ᚮᛜᚣᚮ ᚾᚮᑕᚮ ᛁ ᚾᕮᛜᕮ, ᕮᚺᛤᛤᚮᛉ, ᕮᚷᚷᕮᕮᑫ, ᔑᕮᒪᕮ ᚾ ᕮᛁᛁ ᛒᛁᛒᚣᚣᑕ. ᛁᚾᚾᚮᛁ ᕮᚺᚺᚮ ᚣᕮᛁᛁ, ᕮᕮᚮᑫᑫᛁ ᛁᛁᛜ ᕮᖇᖇᛒᛒᑕᑕᚣᛁ, ᕮᖇᖇᛁᛁ ᚾᚮᛉᕮᒪᒪᕮᛁ, ᛜᛒᚺ ᛜᛁᛁᚣᛁ ᛉᕮᚷ ᚾᛉᑫᚮᕮ ᛁᛁᛜ ; ᚮᛜᚣᚮ ᚾᚮᑕᑕᑕᔑᚾ ᚺᚺᕮ, ᛜᚮᚣᛒ ᛁ ᛒᛜᛁᚾᚺ ᛁᛁᛜ, ᚮᛜᚣᚮ ᚮᑕᚣᚣᚮᕮ ᚺᚺᕮ ᛒᛜ ᕮᚾᚾᚮᚷᛒᕮᛁ.

– ᛉᚮᛜ ᚣᚣᛒ, ᚮ ᚾᕮᛜᚮᛜᕮᑕ, ᚮᚣ ᕮᖇᖇᛜᖇᑕ.

– ᑕᚮᚣ ᛯᚮ ᕮᚣᚮ, ᚣᚣᚮᚣ ᛉᚮᑕᚮᛉ.

– ᛒᛞᛒᔑ, ᚣᚣᛒ.

[273] Torpeur douloureuse.

ᕮ᙭ᙳᕉ᙭ ᕮᕮₒᑫᑫᑎ ᑎᑐ ᖵᕮᕼ +ᖵᑫₒᕮ ᑎ ᕉᕮᑐₒᐅᕮᑕ, ᕮᕉᑎ ᕼ +ᐅᕉₒ, ₒᕼᙳᐅ ᐅₒᐱᙳ ᕮ ᙳᑕₒᐱᕓ ᑎᑐ, ᕮᐅᕮᑐᖇᐅᕮᐅ + ᕮ᙭ᕼ ᑎᑐ.

ᕮᖇᕓᕓᕮ ᑎ ᕮᕉᙳᕓₒ ᕉᕮᑐₒᐅᕮᑕ ₒᒪₒᑊᙳ ₒᑊᑎ ᑎ +ₒᑕₒ ᑎ ᑌᕮᑎᑐ, ᐅ ᑎᕮ+ ᐅᙳᕓ ᙳᑐ ᕮᑎᘿᕮᕮ ᕉ ᔦᕮ᙭ᕼ ᑎᑐ, ᕮᕓᗐᙳ ₒᑐ ᕮᐅᑕᕮᕮᕮᑌ ₒᑕ ᖇₒ ᑎ ᙳᑐᘿₒ. ₒᑐ ᕮ++ᐅᙳ ₒᐅᙳᑐᐅ ᑎᑐ ᕮᑐ᙭ₒᑊ[274], ₒᐅᙳᕼ[275] ᑎᑐ ᕮᐅᐅᕮᑌᕮᐱᒪ, +ᕮᕉᙳᑐ᙭ᑎ+[276] ᑎ ᙳᕼᕉₒᑊ, +ᕮᕉᙳᑐ᙭ᑎ+ ᑎ ᑫᘿᘿᕮ, +ᕮᘿₒᑌ+[277] ᑎ ᑫᘿᘿᕮ.

“ᑕₒᖵₒᑐ +ᕉᕉᕮ+ ᖇᖇₒᒪ ₒᔑᙳ ? ᑕₒᖵₒᑐ +ᕮᑌᕮ+ ᔑᕮ ᐱ ᖵᑐ ᐱₒ ? ᑕₒᖵₒᑐ, ᑕₒᖵₒᑐ ᐃᐆₒ ᔑᕮ +ᐅᑐᕼᙳᕼᙳᑎ+ ₒᑕᑕᙳ ?”

ᙳᑐ ᕮᖇᖇᐆ ₒᖇᖇ“ ᐅ ᖇₒ ᑎ +ᑕᑐₒᐅᙳ+, ᑕₒᑢᑢ ᕮᑐ᙭ₒ ᑎᕮ+ ᐃᐆᕮᕉ ᙳᑐ ᕮᖵᕮᔑ ₒᐱ ++ ᔑₒᕼ. +ᐱᑌᐆ +ᑕᑎᖵᙳ+ ᑎᑐ +ᒪᑫᑫₒ ᘿₒᗊᐅₒ, ᑕₒᑢₒ ᙳᑐ ᕮᑕᑕᙳᑢ+ᕉ ᙳᐆₒ ᕮᖵᐅₒ ᕮ ᖇᐅₒ ᑎ ᔑₒᑊ. ᕮ++ₒᐆᐅ ᕉ Iₒᑎ ᑎᑐ : “ₒᔑᑌₒ! ᐱₒᖵ ! ₒᔑᑌₒ ! ᑌᑌ+ ! ᑕₒᑢᑢ ᑕₒ᙭ ? ᑕₒᔑᐱ ₒᑕ ᐅᖇᐅᖵ ? ᑕₒ᙭?”

ᐱₒᔑ ᕮᐅᙳᐅᑕ, ᕮᘿᕮ ᙳᑐ ᐱ ᖵₒᐅ ᕮᑕᘿᘿₒᑌᑎ, ₒᑌᐱ ᙳᑕᙳᕮ ᑎᑐ, ᗅₒ ᔑₒᐅᐅ +ₒᔑᑎᕮ+ : ᕮᕉₒ ₒᑕᑕᕮ ᕮᐅᐅᖵₒᐱ ᑕₒᑢᕮ ᕮ ᔑₒᑊ ᙳᕉᑫᕮ ₒᖇₒᐆₒᑊ[278], ᑕₒᑢᑢ ₒᕉᑫᕮ ᑎ ᔑᕮᑕₒᑊ, ᕮᕮᕼᑫ ᕮᐅᑌᕮᑎᕉᕮᑕᑎ ᑎₒ ᕮ++ᕮᑎᕮ.

– ᑕᕮᑎ +᙭ᐅᐱ ? ₒᐱ ᕮᑎᕼₒᐆₒᕼᑎ ᕮᐅ + ᕮᑎₒ ᙳᕉᑫᕮ ₒᕉ“ᑎᐅₒᑊ.

– ᑕₒᔑᐱ +ᐅᕮ+ ? ᑕₒᔑᐱ +ᐅᕮ+ ? ₒᐱ ᕮ++ₒᐆᐅ ᕮ ᔑᕮ᙭ᕼ ᑎᑐ. ₒᔑᑎ ᙭ᐅᖵ? ₒᐱ ᐅᙳᕼ ᙳᐅ ++ᐅᑎᙳᕼᙳᖵ ! ᔑᙳᐱₒ ᕉ ᕮᐅᑎᖇᑕᕮᐅᑎ[279] ! ₒᐱ ᐱᐱᐅᖵ, ₒᐱ ₒᐅ ᕮᐅₒᐅ.

---

[274] Désespérée.

[275] Solitude.

[276] Cruauté.

[277] Absence.

[278] Terrestre.

[279] Souffrances.

ⵜⴻⵔⵔⵗⵜ ⵍⵍⴻⴻⵍ, ⵦⵈⵔⵔ ⵜⵈⵢⴻⵣⵜ ⵔ ⵔⴻⵠⵈⵍ ⵈⵗ ⵈⵛⴻ ⵈⵔⵔ“ ⴻⵜⵜⵑ ⵜⴻⵔⵛⵈ[280] ⵍⵍⵔ.

– ⵈⵏ ⵜⵏⵏⵔⵜ ? ⵈⵏ ⵜⵏⵏⵔ ⵔ ⵛⵈⵛⵍⵔ ? ⵈⵏ ⵏⴻⵢ ⴻⵍⵍⵈ ⵑⵠⵟⴻ.

– ⵈⵔⵔ ⵈⵏ ⵏⵏⵔⵢ ⵈⵛⵑⵠ ⵜⵑⵢⵈ ⵏⵏⵔⵢ, ⵛⵗⴻⵠ, ⵠ ⵑⵔⵛⵈⵔ ⵏ ⵑⵏⵍⵈⵜ.

– ⵈⵛⵑⵠ ⵜⵏⵏⵔⵜ ⵛⵗⴻⵠ, ⵠ ⵑⵔⵛⵈⵔ ⵏ ⵑⵏⵍⵈⵜ ⵈⵔ ⵢⴻⵗⵈⵏ ? ⵈⵏ ⵏⴻⵢ ⴻⵜⵜⵔ ⵑⵠⵟⵔ.

ⵑⵠⵈⵍ ⴻⵗⵔⵑ ⵈⵔ ⵏ ⴻⵠ“⵾⵾ ⴻⵛⴻⵔⵍ ⴻⵠⴻⵗⵍ ⵦⵑⵠⵍ ⵍ ⵾ⵑⵏⵔⵜ ⵍⵍⵔ ⴻⵠⵗⵗⴻⵍ. ⵛⵈⵔⵔ, ⵜⵈⵢⵈⵍⵔⵈ ⴻⵔⵔⵔⵗⵈⴻⵍ, ⴻⵛⴻⵔⵍ ⴻⵍⵍ, ⵈⵔ ⵜⵍ ⴻⵠⵟⵟⵈ ⵏⵢⴻ ⵔ ⵦⵈⵜ ⵜⴻⵠⵟⴻ ⵍⵍⴻⴻⵍ ⵍⵈⵗⵦⵈ ⵍ ⵜⵛⵠⴻ ⵍⵍⵔ. ⵠ ⵜⵛⵠⴻ ⵍⵍⵔ, ⴻ⵾ⵈⵠⵈⵗ ⵔⵈ ⴻⵢⵑⵏⵈ ⵔⴻⵠⵈⵍ, ⵛⵔ ⵏ ⵦⵈⵢⵑⵗ, ⵈⵏ ⴻⵔⵗⵈⵗⵔⴻ ⵜⵑⵏⵔⵜ ⵍⵍⵔ. ⵛⵈⵔⵈ ⵈⵔⵠⵈⵗ ⵗⵗⴻ ⵾⵾ ⴻⵗⵔⵔⵈⵦ ⵍⵔⵔⵔ ⵔⵔⵔⵈⵦ ⵛⵔⵔ ⵏ ⵦⵈⵢⵑⵗ, ⵈⵔⵠⵈⵗ ⵛⵔⵔ ⵑⵔ ⵔⵑⵗⵗ ⵗⵗⴻ ⵑⵔ ⵔⵑⵗⵗ ⵗⵗⴻ ⵑⵔ ⵔⵑⵗⵗ ⵗⵗⴻ, ⵑⵔ ⵔⵑⵗⵗ ⴻⵠⴻ ⵠⵔ ⵈⵗ⵾⵾.

ⴻⵔ ⵍⵍ ⵏⵈⵦ ⴻⵠⵑⵗⵈ ⵜⵈⵗⵔⵈ ⵈⵍⵍ ⵠ ⵜⵑⵏⵔⵜ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵍⵈ ⵜⵑⵢⵈ ⵏⴻⵠⵔⵔ ⴻⵔⵔⵔⵍ ⵈⵗⵑⵗ ⵠⵑⵗⵗⵈ ⵍ ⵠⵠⴻⵔⵔ, ⵛⵛⵔⵗⵗⵍⵜ ⵔ ⵔⵔⵈ ⴻⵛⵛⵔⵈⵍ, ⵦⵔⵔⵈ ⵔ ⵍⵍ ⴻⵔⵔⵔⵈⵦⵠⵠ ⵜⵑⵛⵔⵜⴻⵍ ⵑⵗⵗⵗⵈ ⵍ ⵜⴻⵗⵗⵍ ⵈⵗ ⵔⵗⵗⵗⵈ ⵔⵔⵔⵈⵦ ⵍⵍ ⵠⵔⵔⵔⵈⵦ

ⴱⴹⴱⵊ, ⵄⵔⵣⵍ ⵑⵑⴹ ⴹⴱⵍⵣⴱⴹ ⵢⴱ ⵣⵊⴱⴱⵄⴹ, ⴱⵣⵑ ⴹⵍⵍⴱ ⵔⵄ ⵊ ⴹⵣⵇⵄⵣ ⴹⵣⵍⵍⵍⴹⵔⵊ : ⵜⵄⵥⴱⴹ ⵊⵊⴱ ⴹ ⵥⵄⵜ ⵜⵇⴹⴹⵣⴹⵜ. ⵍⵄⵥ ⵔⵣⵑⵇⴹ ⴹⵟⵟⵥⵣ ⵢⴹⵣⴱ, ⵐⵄ ⵜⵜⴹⵍⴱⵣⴱⵊⵜ ⵜⵣⴱⵣⵄⵜ[284] ⵊ ⵜⵣⵇⴱⵜ, ⵍ ⵔⴱⵄ ⴱ ⴹⵜⵜⴹⵇⵢⵣⴱ, ⵔⴱⵄ ⴱ ⵄⴱ ⵜⵊ ⵜⵜⴹⵑⴹⵍ. ⴹⵍⵑ ⵊⵊⴱ... ⵢⵄⴱ ⵥⵄⵊ ⵣⴱⵄⵇⵇⵄ[285], ⴹⵐⵣⵔⵊ ⴱ ⴹⵊⵢⵑⵄⵊ[286]. ⵔⵄⴱ ⵣⵊⵣⴱ ⵊ ⵜⵇⴹⴹⵣⴹⵜ ⵊⵊⴱ, ⵜⵣⵔⵔⵣⵇⵜ[287], ⵄⴱⵔⵔⴹⵑⵊ[288] ! ⴱ ⵜⵢⵄⴱⵄⴱⵜ ⵜⵄⵣⵣⵣⵑⵄⵊ ⵊⵊⴱ ⴹⵔⵣⵔⵇⵊ, ⵜⵄⴱⴱⵄⴱⵄⴹⵊ ⵊ ⴹⵍⵄⴹⴹⵇⵊ, ⵣⵔⵄⵊ ⵄⵇⵇⵄⵔ ⵥⵄⵊ ⵣⴱⵔⵔⴱ"ⵄⴱ, ⴱⴹⵊ, ⵇⴱⵄⵍⵊ, ⴱⵇⵇⵄⵜⵍ ! ⵇⵔⵑⵑⴹ ⴱⵍⵍⵄ. ⵔⴱⵄ ⴱ ⴹⵣⵣⴱⵄⵥ ⵍⵄⵔⵣⵍ, ⵔⴱⵄ ⴱ ⵜⵣⵜⵜⵣⵔⵣ ⵜⵣⵍⴱⵜ ⵊⵊⴱ.

“ⵔⴹⵢ ⵄⵇⵇⴹ ⵜⵣⵢⵄ ⵣⵣⵣⴱⵢ ⵣⵢ ⵔⵄ ⵊ ⵣⵍⴱⵄⴱ, ⵇⵄⵐⴹ ⴹⴱ + ⵣⵑⴹⵢ. ⵜⵣⵢⵄ ⵍ ⵄⵇⵐⴹⴱ. ⵔ ⵣⵇⵑⵄⵍ, ⵜⵐⵐⴹ ⴱ ⴹⵑⵍⵣⵔⵣⵑⵄ, ⵔⴱⵄ ⴱ ⵜⵣⵜⵜⵣⵔⵣ ⵜⵣⵍⴱⵜ ⵊⵊⴱ.

“ⵔⴱⵐⵄ, ⵇⴱⵥⵍ ⴹⵔⵄ ⵣⵥⵄ ? ⵇⴱⵣⵣ ? ⵣⴱⵣⵥ, ⵣⴱ ⵥⵄⵑⵑⵣⵣⴱ ⵄⵍ ⵜⵑⵑⵣ ⵜⵣⵍⴱⵜ, ⵜⵍⵍⴹⴱⵣⵣ! ⵇⵔ ⵜⵍⵍⴹⴱⵣ ⴱ ⵜ⵹ⵍ+, ⵜⵔ ⵜⵄⵣⵣⵑⵄⵑ+, ⵇⴱⵄⵣⵣ ⵄⵍ ⵜⵇⵇⵜⵣⵜ ⵍ ⵄⵍ ⵜⵇⵇⵜⵣⵜ ⵔ ⴹⴱⵑⵑⵔⵇⵄⵄⵊ ? ⴹⵑⵑⵄ ⵍⴹⵊⵊ ⵔⵄ ⵣⴱ ⵢⴹⵥⵢ ⵄⵍ ⴱⴱⵑⴱⵣⵢ.

“ⴹⴱⵍⵄⴱ ⴹⴱ ⵣⴱ ⵍⵍⴹⴱⵢ ⵇⵔⵑⵑⴹ ⴱ ⵍ ⴹⵐⵐⵄⵍ ⴹ ⵥⵄⵍ ⵄⵍ ⴹⵍⵍⴱ ? ⵄⵍ ⴹⴱⵐⴱⵄ ⴱ ⵜⵣⵑⵔⵄ. ⵇⵄⵐⵐ ⵇⵄⵇⵊⵔ ⴱ ⴱⵄⵍ ⵥⵄⵍⵑⵑⴹ ⵥⵄⵑⵑⵣⵣⴱ ⵣⵥⵄ ⵑⵑⴹⵔ ⵊⵊⵣⵔ ⴱⵔⴱⵢ ⵄⵥⵑⵑⴹ ⵣⵢⵍ ⵥⵄⵍ ⵣⵑⵑⵣ ⵣⵐⵄⵢ ⴹⴱ ⵔⵣⵄ ⵜⵣⵢⵣⵍ+ ⴹⵍⵣ ?” ⵄⵍ ⴹⴱⵄⴱ ⴹ ⵥ⵹ⵑⵑ ⵊⵊⴱ. ⵍ ⵑⵍ⵹ⵍ ⵄⴱ

[284] Instants, moments.
[285] Hasard.
[286] Désillusions.
[287] Sensualité.
[288] Hypocrisie.
[289] tflẓ : Insignifiante. tddirz : vilaine

ᕮᐅᕮᖁᕮᐻ ᕮᐻᑕᑕᓄ ᓄᐱ ᑊᑊ ᕮᐅᕮ++ᕮ ᐅ ᒪᓄᐃᛯᓄ[290] ᐱᐱᖵ +ᕮᐃᛯᑫᕮ+ ᐃ +ᖘᐱᗝᐅ+ ᐱ +ᑕ++ᓄᐃ+, ᓄᑕᑕᕮ ᕮᖁᓄ ᖇᗝᓄ ᐃᕮ+ ᕮᖁᓄᐃ ᐅᓄᗡᗝᓄ ᓄᑕᖁᓄᗝ.

“ᑕᕮᐃ +ᚷᗝᐱ, ᐱᖵᕮ ? ᓄᐱ +ᐱᐱᗝᐅ+ ? ᓄᐱ +ᐱᐱᗝᐅ+ ᓄᑕᖘᚷ +ᐻᐻᕮ+ +ᐱᐱᗝᐅ+ ᐻᐻᕮᖁ +ᖁᕮ+ ᓄᐃᐅᕮᖘ ᖇᖘᐱᐃᓄ ᕮ+ᐅᗝᗝᓄᒐ ᖘᑕᓄᒪᓄᗝ ᓄᐃᚷᗝᓄᘻ[291] :
“+ᓄᗝᐃᐅᕮᓄᔑ+ ! +ᓄᐃᗝᐅᕮᓄᔑ+ !” ᓄᐱ ᕮ++ᓄᘻᗝ ᖁ IᓄI ᐃᗝ. “ᓄᖇᖇᓄ ++, +ᓄᗝᐃᐅᕮᓄᔑ+ ! ᑕᓄᑫᓄ ᖘᗝ ᐻᐻᕮᖵ ᐱ ᕮᐃᕮᗝᐱᕮᗝ, ᓄᐱ ᕮᗝᖁᖘᔑᔑᓄ ᗝ ᖘᗝᘻᓄᒐ. ᑕᓄᖵᓄᗝ ?”

ᖘᗝ ᓄᗝ ᗝᖘᘻ ᕮᗝᑕᕮᐦᐦᕮᒪᑌ, ᕮᗝᐃᓄᘻ ᖘᐱᑕ ᐃᗝ ᕮ ᖘᖁᓄᐱᕮᗝ, ᓄᐻᐻᕮ ᐃᗝ ᐅᛯᕮᐻᛯᑕ+ +ᓄᑕᔑᖘᐃ+[292] : ᑕᓄᚷᚷ, ᑕᓄᚷᚷ ᖘᐃᑫᖇ ᓄᐱ ᐃ +ᓄᑌᐱᕮᑌᕮᐃ ?

ᑕᓄᑫᑫ ᑕᖇᖇᓄᗝ ᖘᖇᓄᐃ ᐱᓄ ᖁᕮᗝ ᕮ+ᚷᑕᑕᕮᑕ, ᖘᗝ ᔑᖘᘻᕮ ᓄᑌᐱᕮᐃᖁᑕ+ ᕮᗝ ᔑᖘᘻᕮᐻᕮ ᕮᐱᖵᗝ ᑕᖇᐻᐻᕮ ᗝ ᐱ ᕮᖇᖇᓄᐃ ᓄᐱ ᗝᕮᗝ ᕮᐱᖵᗝ, ᓄᗝ ᕮᐦᐦᓄᔑ ᐱ ᐻᐃᕮᐃ ᖁᓄᗝ +ᓄᗝᑌᕮᐃᖁᑕ+ ᓄᑊ ᕮᘻᗝᖵᐃ ᗝ ᖘᖇ++ᓄᔑ ᐃ +ᐃᖘᑕᕮ ᐃ +ᖘᐱᗝᐅ+ ᑊᗝ.

[290] Argument.
[291] Greffier.
[292] Seule, unique.

X

ᛯᛟᛕᛁ ᚢᛕᛉ ᛟᛕᛁ ᛕᚳₒᚺₒᛟᛟᛁ. ᛒᛟ ₒᛟ ᛟᛒᚺ ᛕ++ᛁᚸᛕᛟᛕᛊ ᛕᚺₒᛁ ᛕᚺᛕ+ᚳ ᚢ ᛒᛟₒᚳᛒ ᛁᛁᛟ. ᛒᛟ ᚢₒ ᛟᛒᚺ ᛕ++ᛕᛟᛕ ₒᚢ ᛕᚸᚸₒᛁ ᚸ +ᛕᛟᛕ ᛁᛁᛟ, ᛒᚱₒᛁ ₒᛟ ᛕ++ᛯᛯᚺ ᚸ ᛒᛟₒᚳᛒ. ₒᛟᚢₒ ᛕᛟᛁₒᚺ ᛒᚢᚳ ᛉᛟ ᛒᛉᛟₒᛟ, ᛟᚺᛕᛉ ᛁ++ₒᛁ, ₒᛟ ᛕ++ₒᚢᛕ ᛒᛁᚸᛕ ᛁ ᛕᛟᚢᛕᛁᚸᛕᚳᛁ ᛁᛁᛟ ᛕᛟᛁᛁᛒᚺᛒᚺᛁ[293], ᛒᛟ ᛕᚺᛕᛁ ₒᚺᛟₒᛊ ; ≪ ᚳₒᛊᚢ +ᚳᛟᚢ ? ᛕᛟ ᛁᛕ+ +ᚸᛕ+ +ₒᚳ++ₒᛁ+ ? ≫ ᛒᚱₒ ᛕᛟₒᛟ ₒᛟ ᚢ ᛒᚸᚲᛕ ₒᚸ"ᛁᛟₒᛁ : ≪ ᛊₒᛞ, ᛁ++ₒ+ ₒᛊ ₒᚢ ≫. – ≪ ᚳₒᛈᛈ ᚳₒᚷᚷ ᛕᛁᛒᚺᛒᚺᛁ[294] ᚢᚢᛉ ? ≫ - ≪ ₒᚱᚱ ᛉᚳᚱₒᛁ ᚱₒ, ᛟᚺₒ ᚱₒ ᛁ ᛒᛟᛟₒᚸ ≫.

ₒᛊᛁᛁ ᚢₒᛊ ₒᚢ ᚳᛕ ᛕᛉᛕᛊ ₒᚢ ᛕᚺᚱᚳ.

ᛟᚸ +ᛕᛯᚳᛁᛕᛟᛕ ᛁ +ᚳₒᛕᛒᛁ+ ᛁ ᛕᚺₒᛁ ᛕᚺᛕ+ᛈ ₒᛟ ₒᛯᛯᛟₒᛊ ᛁᛁᛟ ₒᚳᛯᚳᚳₒᛟᛒ ᛉᛟ ᛒᚳᛟᚸᛁₒᚺ, ᛟᛕᛁ ᚳₒᚢᚢₒᚢᛁ ᚢᛟᛒᛁ +ᛒᚢᛟ+ +ᛒᚺᛟₒᛊₒᛁ+ ᛁ ᛕᚺₒᛁ ᛕᚺᛕ+ᛈ : ᚸ ᛊₒ+ +ᛟᚸₒ, +ᛕᛟᛟₒᛁ+, +ᛕᚸ"ᚢᛕ ᛟᚸ +ᛉₒᚳᛟₒ ᛕᛁᛁ ᛕᛯᛯᚳₒᚳᛁᛁ, ᛕᛟᛁᛒᛟᛟᚱᛁ[295], +ₒᚳ++ₒᛁ+ ; ᚸ +ᛟᚸₒ ᛁᛁᛕᛁ, +ₒᚢₒᚺₒ[296] ᚢ ᛒᛟᛯᛯᛒ ᛕ++ₒᚳᛁᚳᚢ ᚢᛕᚺ +ᛟᛉₒᛁ ᛁ +ᛉᛟᛟₒ ᛁᛁᛟ. ᛊₒ+ ᛕᛉ ₒᛟ ᛕ++ᚳᛁᛕᚢ ᚢₒ+ ₒᛟ +ᛕᚸᛯᛯᚺ+ ᚢ ᛕᚺᛕᚳᛕ, ᛁᛁₒ ₒᛟ ᛕᚺᛟᛉᛁ, ᚺᚺᛉᛁ ᛕᚷᚺₒᚳᛁᛁ ᛁᛁᛟ, ᛊₒ+ +ᛕᛯᛕ, ᛊₒ+ ᛕᛉ +ᚸₒ +ₒᚳ++ₒᛁ+, ᛕᛟᛟᛕᚳᛁᛕᚢᛁ, ᛕᛟᛁᛒᛟᚱᛁ, ᛁᛁₒ ᛕ++ᛟᚢᚢₒᚢᛁ ᚳᛁᛕᚢ ₒᛟ, +ᛈᛈᚺ ₒᚱᚱ" ₒᛁᚺᛕᛕ ᛁᛁᛟ.

ᚸ +ᛕᛯᚳᛁᛕᛟᛕ, ₒᛟ +ᚳᚳᛕᚺₒᚷᛁ+ ᛟᛁₒ+ +ᛟᛊₒᚺᛕᛁ[297] ₒᚢ, ᚳₒᛈᛈ ᚱᛟₒ ᛟ ₒᛟ +ᛒ++ᛕᚷᛈᛁ +ᚳₒᛕᛒᛁ+, ᚱᛟₒ ᛟ ₒᛟ ++ᛕᚺᛕᛣ ᛕᚳᛁᛒᛟᛁ ᛁᛁᛟ ᚺ +ᚸᚸᛯᚺ+, ᚱᛟₒ ᛟ ₒᛟ +ᛒ++ᚷᛕ+ᛕᛟ

---

[293] Douloureuses.
[294] Souffrances.
[295] Mystérieuse.
[296] Espérance.
[297] Impressions.

ᖁᕆᕐᓚᕆ ᐅᐊ ᖃᕐ ᖁᑦᖏᓄᖅ ᓕ ᕆᓚᓚᓄᖅ. ᕆᕐᐅᐅᓄ ᕆᐊᑐᐃᕆᕐᑦ ᕐ ᓄᔪᐃᒍᕆ ᐊ ᖏᖏ ᕆᕐᕐᓄ ᕐᑫᓄᕆ ᕆᔪᕆᐊᐅ, ᕆᕐᐅᐅᓄ ᕆᐊᑐᓄᓂᓄᖅ ᓄᔪᐃᒍᕆ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓕᕐᓄ ᓕ ᓄᔪᐃᒍᕆ ᕆᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ, ᕆᕐᐅᐅᓄ ᓕ ᕆᕐᓕᖁᑦ ᑕᕆᐊᑦ ᓄᔪ ᕆᕐᕐᖅ ᖁᓄᐊᓄᐊᖁ, ᐊ ᓄᖅᐅᑦᑎᓄᑦ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓄᔪᐃᒍᕆ ᕆᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᖁᕐᓕᖁᑦ ᓄᔪᐃᒍᕆ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᐊᑐᕆᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᖁᕐᓄ ᓚᖓᕆ ᖁ

ᐅₒᐅₒᐩᐃᐯ ᐄₒ ᐩᐦᐯₒ ᐃᕉᐦᑕ ᐱ ᐩᑕₒᑐᑐᐦᐩ ᐄₒ ᐯᕮᐦᐅ ᐃᑢᑐₒ. ᐩₒᑌᕮ ₒᐯ ᐄ ᑕₒᐩᐃᐯ ᐩᕮᑕᕮᐦᕮᕮᐩ ≫. ᐩᕮᖇᖇᕪᐩ ᐄᕮᕮᐃ, ᔨᕮᑌᕮ ᐩ ᑌₒᐅᕮᐦ ᐃ ᕮᖇᐩᐩₒᔨᐃ ᐃ ᐩᑕᐦᕮ ᐄᐅ, ᐱ ᐩᕮᖇᖇᕪᐩ ᐄᕮᕮᐃ, ᕮᐅᔨₒᐦₒ ᐅ ᐩᐦᐳᖇᕮᔪᐩ ᐃ ᑌᐦᕪ ᗰₒ ᕮᑕᑕₒᐯ ₒᐱ ᕮᐅᐅₒᐃᐦ ᕮᖇᐩᐩₒᔨᐃ ᐄᐅ ᐱ ₒᐱ ᕮᐅᑌᕮᐃᐦᑕ ᐦ ᖇᐅₒ ᐄᕮᕮᐃ.

ₒᑐ ₒᐅ ᐱ ᐩᐩₒᑌᖇᐃ ᕮᖇᐩᐩₒᔨᐃ ₒᐱ ᑌᕮᔨᔨₒᕮ : ᐩₒᑌₒᐱₒ ᔨᕪᐯᐱᐃ ᐃ ᐩᑕₒᕮᕪᐃᐩ. ᐯᕮᐃᐃ ᐱₒᐯ, ᖇᐅₒ ᐅ ₒᑐ ᐄ ᕮᐅᕪᐦᕪᐅᑐ ᐯᐅ ᐱᐦᐳᕮᑐ, ᖇᐅₒ ᐅ ₒᑐ ᐄ ᕮᐩᐩₒᐦₒ ᐩᕪᐱᑐᐩ ᐱ ᐩᐱₒᑌᕮᐩ[299] ; ᕪᖇₒᐃ ᕪᑐ ₒᑐ ᐅᕪᐦ ᐩᕪᐩᐩᐦᐦᕪ ᐩᐱₒᑌᕮᐩ ᐱ ᐩᕪᐱᑐᐩ ᐯₒᐅ ᔨₒᐩ. ≪ ₒᑕ ᕮᐅᐃᐩᑐᐃ ᕮᐃᕪ, ᐩᕪᐱᑐᐩ ᕮᐃᕪ ᕮᐅ ₒᑐ ᐩᕪᐩᐩᐦᐄᐦₒᐅ ₒᐅᐅ ᐦ ᑌₒᐅᐅ. ᐯᕮᐃᐃ, ᕪ ᐩᕮᐦᑌᕮᑐᕮ ᐃ ᐩᕪᐱᑐᐩ, ᐩᐦᐄₒ ᔨₒᐩ ᐩᐦᕪᕪᐦᐦᕪᐩ, ᔨₒᐩ ᐩᐃᕪᖇᕮᐅ ₒᐱₒᐦᐦᐩ ᐃᐃᐅ… ₒᑐ ᐩᕪᐩᕮᐦᕮᐅ ₒᐱᐱₒ ᖇᕮᕪₒᐃ, ₒᑐ ᐩᕪᐩᕮᐦᕮᐅ ₒᐱᐱₒ ᕪᕪᕪₒᑐ, ₒᑐ ᐩᕪᐩᑕᑕₒₒᑐ[300] ₒᐱᐱₒ ᕪᕪᕪₒᑐ, ₒᑐ ᐩᕪᐩᑕᑕₒₒᑐ ₒᐱᐱₒ ᕪᕪᕪₒᑐ. ₒᔨ ₒᐃᐃ ᐅ ᕪᑐₒₒᕪ ₒᐃᑕᕪₒᐦ ᐃ ᕪᑕᖇᖇᕪᕉ ᐃ ᕮᕉₒᐃᕉᐃ ᐃ ᐩᑕᐩᐩₒᐃᐩ[301] ≫, ₒᐱ ᕮᐅᑌᕮᐃᐦᑕ ᕮᐦₒᐃ ᕮᐦᕮᐩᑦ.

ᕪᖇₒᐃ ᐩᕪᐩᐩᐯᕉₒ ᐄᐃ ᐯ ᔨᕮᑕₒᐃ ᐄᐅ ᐩᑌᐦₒᐦᐩ ᐃ ᕪᕉᑫᕪ ᐄₒ ᐱ ᕮᐩᐩᖇᑐᖇ“ᐄᕮᔨᐃ ᐅ ᐩₒᕉᕉᐦₒ. ᐩᕪᐱᑐᐩ ᐄᐅ, ₒᑕᒪᕮᐦᑫ ₒᐃᐃ ᐃ ᕮᐅᐄᖇᑕᐅᐃ, ᐩᐯᐃᕪᐄᕮ ᐯ ᐩᐯᐅₒᑐᐩ ᐅ ᐩₒᕉᕉᐦₒ ᐯᐅ ᐩₒᐯₒᑐₒ ᐄᐅ, ₒᐅᐄᖇᑕᐅ ₒᑕₒᐩᐩₒᔨ[302].

≪ ₒᑐ ᐩᐩᐯᐃᐄᐄᕪᔨᐯ ≫. ᕮᐅᐯₒᐯᕮ[303], ᕮᐦᐦᐅᐦᕮᕮ, ᕮᑕᑕₒᐯ, ᑕₒᑫᑫ ᕮᐅᐅᐃ ᕮᐅ ᕪᑐ + ᐅᐅᐅᕪᐦᐯ ᐩₒᑕₒᐯᐩ, ᕪᖇₒᐃ, ᐅ ᑌₒᐦᐦᐃ ᐄᐅ ᕮᑫᑕᕮᐃ ᐱᕮᐄ ᕪᑐ ᕮᕉᑕᕮᐅᐃ ₒᐱ ₒᐄₒᔨᐃ ₒᔨᐄₒ ᕮᐦᐦₒᐃ ᑕᐃᕮᐱ ₒᐅ,

[299] Bonheur.

[300] Aller vite, se hâter.

[301] Carré des distances de la mort.

[302] Suprême souffrance.

[303] Tressaillir.

ᓄᑎ ᐃᑎᖅᑎᐃᒪᑐ ᕕ ᐅᓂᕐᓄᓚᓄᐅ ᐊ ᕕᑎᓄᓚᑐ ᐊ ᓂᑎᓄᑕᓂ, ᐃᕕᕕᓂᐃᓪ ᐅᓂᐃᓂᕐᓂᐃᓪ ᓄᓕ ᐃᑎᑎᕕᕐᕋᐊᓕ, ᓄᓕᕕᑎᓄ ᓄᓕ, ᓄᓕᕕᔭᓄ[304] ᓄᓕ.

« ᓂᑎ ᑎᓂᒃ ᐅᑎᑎᓂᒍᖅ ᐅᓄᑕᓄᖅᐅ, ᓄᑦ ᐃᓕᓄ ᐊ ᔪᐃᕙᒃ ᓕᑎᑎ, ᑕᓄᑢᑢ ᐃᖅ ᕆᐃᓄ ᓂᒃᒍᐃᓄ ᐃᖅ ᑎᑕᑎᖅ ᑕᓄᖅᓄᑎ ᕆᕆᓄᓭ ᐃᕆᑦᑕᓄᓚᐃᓕ[305] ᐱᐱᖅ ! ᓄᑦ ᔪᓄᐱᒃᒋᐃ ᔭᑕᑎᖅ ᓄᑦ ᐅᐊ ᑎᑎᑎᑎᓂᒍᖅ ᐃᖅ ᑕᑎ ᐃᐱᐱ ᐃᑎ ᐅᑎᖅᓄ ᐅᐃᐃ ᐅᓂᒃᒍᐃᓄ ᐃᖅ ᑎᑎᑎᑎᓂᒍᖅ ᐃᕆᕆᓄᓭ ᐱᑦ + ᐅᐃ ; ᑕᓄᑢᓄ ᓄᔪᓄ ᓂᑎ ᐃᒪᒋᐃ », ᓄᑦ ᐃᐅᐅᐃᓂ ᐊ Iᓄᐃ ᕕᑎ ᓄᑕᕕ ᐃᐅᔭᑕᐃᑕ ᐊ ᓂᑎᓂᒃᑢ[306], ᐊ ᓂᑎᖅᐅᐃᓂ[307], ᐊ ᐅᔭᐱᐃᓂ ᕆ ᐅᓂᑎᑎᐅ, « ᓄᔪᓄ ᓂᑎ ᐃᒪᒋᐃ », ᓄᑦ ᐃᑎᓄᓄ, ᐃᔭᓂᒃᑕᑕᐊ, ᓄᑕᑕᐃ ᐃᒪᒋᓄ ᕆᓄ ᕆᓄᓕ ᐃᑎᓄ ᓄᑦ ᐃᔭᑫ ᓄᔭᓂᒃᑕᑕᐊ ᓄᕕ, ᔪᓄᖅ + ᓄᒐᐱ. « ᓂᑎᒃᔪ, ᓂᑎ ᐃᒪᒋᐃ ᕆᓄ ᕆ ᓂᑎᑎᑎᑎᒃᓂ ᔪᓄᒪᒋᓂᑎᑎᓕ ! ᐅᐃᕆᑕᓄᓚᐃᓕ, ᐅᓄᑕᐅᓄᕕᐅᐅ… ᑕᓄᖅᓄᑎ ? »

[304] Destruction.
[305] Tourments.
[306] Equité.
[307] Correction.

XI

ⵅⵔⵑⵏ ⵔⵑⵏ ⵒⵍⴰⵀⴰⵔⵔⵏ ⵢⵍⵣⴰⵏⵏ. ⵜⴰⵢⵅⵒ ⵏ ⵜⵒⵅⵒ ⴰⵏⵏ, ⵜⵔⴰⵔ ⵜⴷⵜⵔⵏ[308] ⵏⵏⴰ ⵒⵅⵛⵅⵒ ⵒⵀⴰⵏ ⵒⵀⵒⵜⵛ ⴷ ⵜⵍⵋⵋⵛⵒⵜ ⵏⵏⵔ : ⵒⵔⵒⵟⵀ ⵏ ⵔⵛⵀ ⵜⵒⵜⵛⵔⵀ ⵒⵀⵀⵒⵜⵔⵏ, ⵙⴰⵜ ⵜⵍⴷⴷⵒⵜ. ⵜⴰⵔⵣⴰⵜ ⵏⵏⵔ, ⵜⵛⴷⵀ ⵏ ⵜⵔⴰⴰⵔⵛⵀⵒ ⵀⵒⵒⵛⵔⵀⴰ ⵢⵔ ⵛⵔⵟⴰⵅ ⵏⵏⵔ, ⵜⵔⵅⵅⵛ ⵍⵏ ⵜⴰⵢⴰⴰⵔⵜ ⴰⵔ ⵔⴰⴷ ⴰⵔ ⵜⵒⵒ ⴰⵏⵢⵍⵒⵔ ⴰⵏⵏ ⴰⵍⴰⵙⵛ. ⵍⴰⵍⴰ ⵒⵒ ⵏⵒⵜ ⴰⵙⴷ ⵜⴰⵔⴰⴰ ⵒⵔⵔⵔⵔⵔ[309] ⵡⴰⴷⴷⴰⴷ ⵏ ⵛⵍⴰⵒⵛ. ⵜⵛⵀⴰ + ⵒⵏⵏ ⵜⵍⵋⵋⵛⵒⵜ ⵏⵏⵔ ⴰⵔⴷⴰ ⵅ ⵛⵔⴰⵍⵛ ⵏⵏⵔ, ⵍⴰⵍⴰ ⵔ ⵛⵔⵛⵔⵔ ⵏⵏⵒⵒⵏ, ⵒⵀⵀⵏ ⵒⵅⵅⵀ ⵅⵀ ⵜⴰⴷⴰⵡⵜ, ⴰⵔ ⵒⵏⴷⴷⵔ. ⵜⵛⵔⵍ ⵏ ⴰⴷ ⴰⵔ ⵜⵔⵒⵡⵀ ⵢⵒⵀ ⵒⵔⵛⵀⴰⵔ ⵏⵏⵔ ; ⵒⵔⵍⴰⵣⵣⵀ ⵅⵒⵔ. ⵛⵔ ⵔⵛⵀ ⵜⵔⵍⴷ ⴰⵡⴰⵀ ⵏⵏⵔ, ⴰⵔⵍⵍⴰⵣⵣⵀ ⴰⵏⵏ ⵒⵣⵣⴷ ⵔ ⵛⵣⴰⴰⵒⵒ[310].

– ⵔ ⵙⵒⵔⵍ ⵏ ⵙⴰⵔⵛⵀⵛ, ⴰⴷⵊ ⵒⵙⵒ ⴰⴷ ⵍⵍⵜⵢ ⅹ ⵛⵀⵔⴰ ! ⴰⴷ ⵒⵏⴰ.

ⵜⵅⵔ ⴰⴷ ⵜⵀⵀⵢ, ⵍⴰⵜ ⵔⵅⴷⵏⵒ ⵜⵣⵜⵍ ⵏ ⵒⵀⵀⵒⵜⵔⵏ ⵏⴰ ⵏ ⵒⴷⴷⴰⵏ ⴰⴷ ⵜⵒⵒ ⵜⵒⵍⵔⵔⵒⵍⵒⵏ ⵒ ⵔⵔⴰⴰ. ⵒⵔⵍⴰⵣⵣⵀ ⅹⵒⵔ ⵔ ⵡⴰⴰ ⴷ ⵜⵔⴰⵙⵛ ⴰⵔⵙⵛ ⵏⵏⵔ, ⵒⵔⵔⵔⵔⵔ ⴰⴷ ⵒⵔⵔⵔⵔⵔ

ᔪᖁᐅᓄ ᐃᐃ ᖁᒪᐅᑎᓄᐦᐨ ᐊ ᐦᕮᐦᕮ ᐦᓄᒪᔪᓄᐅᐦ. ᕮᒪ�couldᓄᓄᒪ ᕮᐦᓄᒪ ᕮᐦᔨᑦ ᓄᐅ ᐱ ᓄᐅ ᖁᐦ ᐦᐅᐦᐦᐅᓄᐅ ᐄᐅ ᐅ ᔪᓄᐃ ᐱ ᖁᐃᖁᐅ, ᐅᖁᐦ ᔪᓄᐱᏆ ᐦᓄᒪᓄᐦᓄᐦ ᐃ ᖁᖅᓄᔪᓄᕮ ᐄᐦ ᑌᖁᐱᒪ ᐃᐃᐅ. ᐊ ᖁᐃᐊᖁᓄᐅ, ᐃᐃᕮᐊ ᐅᖁᐦ ᖁᐅ ᕮᕙᕙᕮᕮᑫ, ᕮᐃᐃᓄ ᓄᐅ :

– ᓄᖅᖅᓄ ᐦᐅᐅᐦ ᖅᔪᔪᕮᐃ ᐃᕮᐦ ᕮᐅ ᖁᐅ ᕮᔪᕮ ᐦᐅᐅᖁᐊᐅᐦ ᓄᒪᔪᓄ. ᓄᐱᏆᓄᐦ ᔪᕮ Θᕼᐱᓄ ᐩᓄᐅ ᐊ ᐦᓄᐊᐅᕮᐦ.

– ᐃᐩᕮᔪ ᓄᐱ ᐃᐅᕮᐦᐅᖁᐅ ᐅᐊ ᕮᖅᒪᓄᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᖅ, ᓄᐱ ᕮᐃᓄ ᖁᒪᐅᑎᓄᐦᐨ.

– ᖁᐅ ᐦᕙᒪᕮᐅᐦ ᓄᐱ ᐩᕮᕮᕮ ᐦᐅᕮᐦᐅᖁᐅᐦ, ᓄᐱᏆ ᔪᕮ.

ᕮᕮᕮᐩ ᖁᒪᐅᑎᓄᐦᐨ, ᕮᐱᐱᖁ ᐩᐅ ᐅ ᐦᓄᒪᗝᑫᕮᔪᐦ, ᕮᐅᐊᖁᐅᕮ[311] ᕮ Θᐅᓄᐅᖅᖁᕮ ᕼᕮᕮᖁᐅᐅᖁᐃᓄ ᕮᕼᓄ ᓄᐅᐊᓄᐦ ᐃᐃᐅ ᖁᖁᕮᐃ ᖅᕮᕮᐊᓀᐃ, ᕮᕼᓄ ᓄᕼᓄᓄ ᓄᒪᔪᖁᐃ ᐃᐃᓄ ᐅ ᐩᓄ ᕮᐅᐃᖁᐅᐅᖁᐅ[312] ᕮᐅᐃᐦᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᐅ, ᐃᐃᓄ Θᓄᐅᐅᓄ ᕮᒪᒪᕮᐃ, ᕮᐊᓄ + ᓄᐱ ᓄᐅ ᖁᖁᐦ ᐦᕮᐅᐅᐊᐃᕮᐦ ᐃ ᖁᕼᔪᖁᐃ. ᕮᐩᐦᓄᐃ ᖁᐱᖁᖅᕮᐅ ᖁᒪᕮ ᕮᐃᐃᓄ ᕮᐅ ᐅᖁᐦ ᖁᐅ ++ᑌᓄᐦᕮᓄᑫᐃ ᕮᐅᐃᐦᐅᐃ ᕮᖅᒪᓄᒪᐃ ᐃ ᕮᕼᓄᐃ ᕮᕼᓄᐦᐦᒪ. ᐱ ᐦᕮᒪᐱ. ᒪᓄᒪᓄ ᐦᕮᐅᐃᐦᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐅᐃᐅᐱᐱᐃ, ᖁᐦᐅᐦᐦ ᐦᐃ ᐱ ᖁᒪᒪᓄᕮᐃ ᐱ ᖁᐅᐅᕮᑌᒪᐱ. ᐃᐦᐦᐃᐦᕮ ᓄᔪᐱ ᐱ ᖁᒪᐅᐅᐃᐦᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐅᐃᐅᐦᐅᐃ ᐃᐃᐅ ᐃᐃᐅᐃ

ᐸᖏᐱᐱᕮᕉ ᐸᖁᐱᑐᐸ ᐃᐃᑐ ᑐᕉ ᕮᑐᖇᖅᓯQᕮᐁ ᐱ ᕮᖏᓄᒐᑐᑎ. ᕮᖇᓯᐸᕮ ᐱ ᕮᐅᑕᑕᓄ ᖇᑐᓄ ᐁ ᐸᖁᖁᑐᑎᕮ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕮᐱᑐᖁᑐᐁ ᐁ ᐸᖏᓄᒐᑎ ᐁ ᐸᖁᑐᓄᐅᐅᓄ ᐅᐅ ᑐᕐᐅᐅᕮ ᐅᐅ ᐱ ᐸᑕᑐᓄᑐ ᐸᖁᐅᐅᕮᐁᐁᐸ ᐁ ᒐᑕᓄ ᑐᑎ ᐁ ᐸᖁᑐᓄᐅᐅᓄ[315], ᐅᓄ ᑕᕮ ᕐᖁᐱᐱ ᐱ ᐅᐱᕮᐁ, ᐁᐸᐸᐁᐸᕮ ᕮᑐᒐᓄᑕ ᖇᑐ ᑐᕐᐱ ᕮᖏᕮᐅᐅ ᑕᐅᐅᐅᕮᖏᐸ ᐁᐸᐸᐁᐸᕮ ᕐ ᐸᖁᐱᑐᓄᐸ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕐᕮᐁ ᑕᖁᐅᐅᖁᐅᐅᐁ, ᑕᑐᕐᐁᐁᓄ ᐱᐱᑐᐸᕮ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕐᑐᐁᐁ ᖇᖁᐅᐅᖁᐅᐅᐁ ᐁᐸᓄ ᐁᖏᓄᒐᑎ ᐃᐃᑐ ᕐᑐᐁᐁ ᐁᐸᐸᐁᐸᕮ

ⴹⵍⵍⵍⵔ, ⴹ++ⵍⵏⵔⵔⵔⵣ[320], ⵔⵔ ⴹⵣⵍⵍⵍⴹ ⴹⵍⵔⵣⵏⵍ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵍⵍⵔ + ⴹⵔⵔⵢⵣⵣⵍ. ⵓⵔ ⵍ ⴹⵣⵏⵏⵔ ⵏⵔⵢⵔⵔ ⴹⵣⵔⵔⵍ[321] +ⵍ ⵣⵣⵔⵍ ⵍⵍⵔⵍ.

ⵠⵔⵍ ⵔⵔ ⵏⵔ +ⵠⵍⵍⴹⵏ+ ⴹⵍⵠⵔⵍ ⵍ ⵠⵣⵏⵏⵠⵍ. ⴹⵔⴹⵏⵏⵔ. ⵏⵔⵓⵔ ⵠ +ⴹⵠⵣ ⵍ ⵠⵏⵍⵔ⵴, ⵔⵔⵍ+ⴹⵍ ⵍⴹⵢ ⴹⵔⵍⵍⵣⵏⵔⵍ. ⵠⵔ ⵍⵔ ⴹ++ⵔⵍⵍⵔ ⵔⵍⵍ ⵏⵠⵍ ⵔⵍ ll ⵢⴹⵔⵔ ⴹⵍⵏⵔⵣⵔ, ⵔⵔ ⴹⵔⵣⵣⵠ, ⵔⵔ ⴹ++ⵍⵣⵔⵣ.

ⵏⵣⵣⵔⵔ ⵍⴹ+, +ⵔⵠⵠ ll ⵔⴹⵔ +ⵏ⵵⵵ⵠ+ ⵍⵍⵔ, +ⴹⵍⴹ ⵔⵔ :

– ⵔ ⵍⵔⵍ, ⵔ ⵔⵏⵍⵍⵠⵣⵣⵣ ⴹⵍⵠ, ⵔⵣⵔ + ⵢⵔⵔ ⵣ ⵍⵠⵍⵏ ⴹⵍⵠ ⵍⵣⵣⴹⵍ (ⵠⵍⵏ ⴹⵍⵘ. ⵔⵏⵔⵍ ⵠⵔ ⵍⵍⵔⵍ ⵣ ⴹ⵴ⵕⵕⵠ, ⴹⵔ ⵔⵔ ⵜⵔⵔⵕⵔ ⴹⵔⴹⵣⵔⵠⵔ. ⵠⵔ ⴹⵧⴹ ⵍⵔⵣⵠ… ⵔⵍⵍ ⴹⵍⵍⵔⵍ ⴹⵍⵠⵔⵍ ⵣⵣⵔ + ⵔⵣⵔⵔⵍ.

ⴹⵕⵠⵏ ⵔⵣⵣⵍ, ⴹⵋⵜⵏ +ⵍ+.

– ⵏⵔⵍⵍⵣ ? ⵔⵔⴹⵍ ⵔⵍⵧⵔⵔⵔⵠ[322] ? ⵏⵔⵋⵔ ⵏⵔⵢⵔⵔ ?... ⵠⵓⵠⵏ, ⵠⵔ ⵔⴹⵢ…ⵏⵔⵔⵔⵔ.

+ⵐⵐⴹⵔⵔ ⵔ ⴹⵏⵐⵐⵔⵍⵍ.

– ⵏⵔⵓ, ⵔ ⵔⵏⵍⵍⵠⵣⵣⵣ ⴹⵍⵠ. ⵍⵍⵔⵍ ⵍ ⵢⵔⵢ ⴹ ⵠⵔⵓⴹⵜ. ⵔⵕⵔ ⴹⵣⵣⵔ ⵜⵔⵔⵓ ! ⵔⵍ ⴹⵍⵔ.

ⵏⵠⵔⵔ ll ⵠⵔⵓⴹⵜ, ⴹⵔⵍⵔⵔⵔ ⵔⵏⵠⴹⵍⵍ ⵍⵔ ⴹⵍⵍⵍⵣ ⴹⵔⴹⵏⵏⵔ, ⴹⵔⵏⵔⵔ ⵔ ⴹⵍⵣⵍⵍ[323] ⵍⵍⵔ ⵔⵣⵣⵠⵣⵍ, ⵠⵣⵔ ⴹⵔⵍ+ⵔⵍ ⵍⵍⵔ. ⴹⵔ ll ⵔⵣⵣ" ⵏⵠⵍⵔ ⵏⵔ+ ⵜⵠⵔⵜⵣⵠ+ ⵍ ⵠⵔⴹⵔⵔⵏ. ⴹⵍⵓⵠ ⵣⴹⵢ ⵔⵔ ⴹ+ⵧⵏⵏⴹⵏ ⵠⵔ ⴹⵍⴹⵣⵍⵏ ⵍⵍⵔ ⵣ ⵍⵔⵍⵍⵔⵜ ⵏⵔⵍⵍⵔⵜⵠⵔⵍ ⵍ +ⵠⵍⵍⵏⵔ. ⴹⵔⵣⵔ ⵔⵏⵍⵔⵔ ⵍⵧⵧⵧⵔ[324] ⵔ ⴹⵏⵐⵐⵔⵍⵍ ⵠ ⵍⵔⵍⵍⵍ.

---

[320] S’agiter, convulser.

[321] yukkḍ : haïr.

[322] Extrême-onction.

[323] Doutes.

[324] Communier.

ᕕᕆᕆᓂ + ᐅᕆᐊᐊ ᐋᐋᐃᐅ ᐊ +ᒪᔨᖏᐅ+ ᐊ ᖏᒪᐊᐅᕀ ᓂᐊᕆᓂᐅᖏ, ᕀᐅᔨᓂᐋᓂ ᕀᐅ ᕀᒪᕀᓂᑫᓂ ᕆ +ᕀᕕᒐᕀᐅᕀ ᖏᖃᓂᐊ ᔨᓂ�couldᖏᐋ ᓂᐅ ᖏᐅᕀᐅᒪ. ᕀᐅᐅᐊ+ᕀ ᓂᐅ ᕀ++ᖏᒪᒪᓂᐋ ᓂᐱ ᕀᐅᖃᐅ +ᓂᒪᐅᐋ+[325] ᐊᐊᓂ ᓂᐅ ᐅᐅᖏᒪᐅᐊ. “ᐅᕀᖍ ᓂᐱ ᐱᐱᐅᖍ! ᐅᕀᖍ ᓂᐱ ᐱᐱᐅᖍ !” ᓂᐱ ᕀ++ᕀᕀ ᕆ Iᓂᐃ ᐊᐅ.

+ᐱᐱᓂ ᐊ +ᒪᖍᓂᐅ+ ᐊᐅ ᓂᐱ ᓂᐅ +ᐅᐅᐅᖍᖖᐱ ; +ᐊᐊᓂ ᕀᒐᐋᕀᒐᐊ ᐊᓂ ᐱ ᔨᖏᐅᓂᐊ ᕆ ᒪᓂᐊ ᐱ ᓂᐅᖏᐅᐅ ᓂᐊ ᖏᖃᓂ +ᐅᐊᖏ :
– ᔨᓂᖃ +ᐅᔨᓂᐋᓂ+ ᐱᖍᕀ ᕀᐅ +ᕆᕀ+ ᐋᓂᐅᓂᐅ ?

ᒪᕀᐊ ᓂᐱ ᐱᕀᕆᐅ ᕀᐅᒪᓂᖃᖃᐋ, ᕀᐅᓂᐅ ᓂᐅ : – ᔨᓂᗧ.

ᓂᖃᐅ+ᕀᑕ ᐊᐊᐅ, ᓂᘐᐱᐱᓂᐱ ᐊᐊᐅ, +ᕀᐋᐅᓂᐅ ᐊ ᒐᖏᐱᒪ ᐊᐊᐅ, ᖃᖏᐋᑕᕀ ᓂᐅ ᓂᐅ ᕀᐅᖍᖖᖏᖏ : “ᖏᐅ ᕀᐱᐱ ᓂᔨᐊᐊᓂ ! ᖃᖏᐋᑕᕀ ᓂᔨᐊᐊᓂ ᕀᑕᑫᖏᑭᐊ ᐱᖏᐱᓂ+ ᐊᐊᖃ +ᓂᘐᓂᔨᖃᖏ+ ᐱ +ᖏᐱᓂ+ ᐊᐊᖃ +ᓂᒪᕀᐋᓂᐊ+ ᖏᐅ ᕀᐅᕀ ᐅᐅ +ᕀᖃᐅᖃᓂᐅ, ᐅᐅ +ᓂᐅᐁᐱᓂᐋᐋᓂᐅ+, ᐊᐊᓂ ᓂᖃ ᕀᐅᐅᐊ+ᐋᐊ +ᖏᐱᓂ+ ᐱ +ᒪᐊ++ᓂᐊ+.” ᐅ +ᐅᒧᕀᐁᒪᐊ+ ᓂᐱ, ᕀᖏᑕᑕᐅ ᐱ ᒧᓂᖃᖃᓂᕀ[326] ᐊᐊᐅ, ᕀᘐᘐᖏᖍᑫ ᐱ ᓂᖃᕀᐱᐅ ᕀᐅᐊ+ᐅᐊ ᐊᐊᐅ ᕀᖃᒪᓂᒪᐊ ᐱ ᖏᐋᖃᓂᐊ[327] ᐊ ᔨᓂ+ +ᒪ++ᓂᐊ+ ᔨᓂᘐᘐᐊ ᐊᓂ ᒪᕀ ᖏᐅ +ᐋᐋᕀ +ᐅᖏᐋᓂ. ᕀᐅᓂᐅ ᐱᕀᖍ ᖃᐅᓂ ᐊ ᖏᒪᐅᓂᖏ ᐊᐊᐅ ; ᕀᐅᓂ ᓂᒪᒪᕀ ᓂᐅ +ᐅᐅᓂ ᖃᓂ ᐊ +ᐅᐅᐊᕀᐊ+[328] +ᓂᖍᐅᐅᓂ ᐊᐊᐅ, ᓂᒪᒪᕀ ᓂᐅ ᘐᐋᖏᘐᘐᓂᐊ+ +ᐅᓂᐅᔨᕀᐊ[329] ᕀᒪᐅᑫᓂᐊ ᐊᐊᐅ. ᕀᐅᐅᕀ ᐅᕀᐅ ᖏᒪᖏᕀ.

ᐋᐋᕀᐅ ᕀᐅᓂᐅ ᐅ ᔨᕀᗧ ᕀ +ᒪᕮᕮᖏᕀ+ ᐊᐊᐅ ᕀᐅ ᓂᐅ ᐞᕀ+ ᐅᐅᕀᒧᕀᐱᐊ+ +ᐋᐅᓂᐅ ᐊ ᒧᖏᐱᒪ ᐊᐊᐅ. ᕀᖃᐋᐋᕀ ᐱ ᐅᕀᐅ ᕀᐊᐅᐅ ᔨᕀᗧ ᓂᐱ, ᐋᐋᕀᐅ ᕀᒪᘐᓂᘐᓂᐋ ᐅ ᐋᐋᕀᐅ ᐊᐊᐅ ᕀᐁᐁᖏᕀ+ ᐊᐊᐅ ᕀᐁᐁᖏᕀ ᐊᐊᐅ, ᕀᐊᕀ ᐅ ᔨᐊᐊ

[325] Opération.
[326] Haine.
[327] Certitude.
[328] Vis.
[329] Balles.

ᒪᓂᕉᕉᓂᕮ[330] ᔪᓂᐦᐦᐧᐦᔨᐣ ᖿ ᔪᓀᐣ ᐧᐅᕉᓂᕽ ᓂᑕᐃᖁᐧᖁ[331] ᓂᑕ ᐃᐦᐦᓀᐣ, ᐅᓂ ᕮᐅᐩᐧᐦᔪᓂ :
– ᓂᐩᓂᐦ ᐯ ᓂᐅᒪᓂᐅᐅ ! ᓂᐩᓂᐦ ᐯ ᓂᐅᒪᓂᐅᐅ ! ᐱᐞᑕ ᔪᕮ !

330 Puissance, force.
331 Faible.

XII

ⵣⵢ ⴰⵔⵙⵍ ⴰⵍⵍ, ⵓⵓⵍⵜⴰⵍⵜ ⵜⵢⵙⵥⵥⵉⵜⵉⵍ ⴰⵍⵍ ⵉⵓⵓⵉⵍⵉⵍⵍ, ⵍⵍⴰ ⵉⵔⵔⴰⵍ ⵔⵟⴰⵉ ⵍ ⵍⵙⵓⵓⴰⵍ, ⵍⵍⴰ ⵇⵉ ⵍⵍ ⵓⵓⵣⵀⵉⵉⵍⵍ ⵉⴰⵟ ⵍ ⵓⵉⵍ ⵉⵍⵙⵍⴰ, ⵍⵍⴰ ⵉⵣⵣⵇⴰⵍⵍ ⵙⵀⴰⵍⵍ. ⵢⴰⵔⵙⵍⴰⵍⵍ ⵍⵉⵜ ⵀⵀⵉⵔ ⵉⵓⴰⵓ ⵣ ⵜⵇⵢⴰⵓⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ ⵉⵀⴰ ⵉⵓⵇⵓ ⵉⵓ ⵔⵉⵓⵉ, ⵉⵓ ⵟⵓ ⵉⵀⵀⵉ ⵔⴰ ⵍ ⵙⵍⴰⵓⵣ, ⵉⵓ ⵏ ⵜⴰⵍⵍ ⴰⵏ ⴰⵓ ⵉⵔⵔ"ⵓⴰⵍ, ⵉⵓ ⵟⵓ ⵉⵀⵉ ⵙⵇⵙⵔⵓⵉⵓ ⵍ ⵜⵙⵏⵓⵜ ⴰⵍⵏ ⵔⵓⴰ ⵍ ⵙⵣⵓⵓⴰⵥ.

– ⴰⵏ ! ⴰⵏ ! ⴰⵏ ! ⴰⵏ ⵉⵓⵢⵙⵟ ⵓ ⵍⴰⵍⴰⵍⵍ ⵍ ⵍⴰⵀⵀⵢⴰⵜⵍ[332]. ⵉⵓⵓⵍⵜⴰ ⵜⴰⵢⵙⵥⵉⵜ ⵓ : ⵟⵓ ⵓⵉⵢ ! ⴰⵓ ⵉⵓⵍⵍⵟ ⵜⴰⵢⵙⵥⵉⵜ ⵍⵍⵓ : ⴰⵏ! ⴰⵏ ! ⵉ ⵉⵇⵓⵀⵉ ⴰⵍⵠⵠⴰⵓⵟ ⵍ ⵜⵍⵉⵍⵓⵜ ⴰⵏ.

ⵜⴰⵢⵣⵉ ⵍ ⵔⵟⴰⵉ ⵍ ⵍⵙⵓⵓⴰⵍ ⵉⵓⵢⵙⵥⵙ ⴰⵇⵆⵉⵓ. ⴰⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵇⵀⴰⵓⴰⵥ[333] ⵠ ⵙⵠⵍⵆⵉ ⴰⵍⵍ ⴰⵜⵓⵔⴰⵍ ⵍⵍⴰ ⵠ ⵜ ⵉⵍⵍ ⵉⵍⵜⵜⵙ ⵥⴰⵍ ⵍⴰⵠⵠⴰⵉ ⵙⵓ ⵉⵜⵍⵍⴰⵥⵍ, ⵙⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵍⴰⵓⵍⴰⵍ. ⴰⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵇⵀⴰⵓⴰⵥ ⴰⵇⵇⵉ ⵉⵜⵜⵍⴰⵢ ⵙⵍⵠⵉⵉ[334] ⵙ ⵇⵉ ⵢⴰ ⵉⵜⵜⵍⴰⵜⵜⴰⵥ ⵉⵠⵣⵀ ⵠⵓ ⵉⵣⴰⵓⵜⵜⵍ ⵍ ⵙⵇⴰⵀⵔⴰⵉ, ⵇⵔⵔⴰⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵍ ⵉⵜ ⵙⵓ ⵍⴰⵍ ⵉⵍⵊⵇ ⵉ ⵜⵇⴰⵓⵜⵜⵙⵜ ; ⵍⴰⵠⵠⴰ ⵉⵠⴰ ⵜⴰⵇⵓⵜⵙⵇⴰⵍⵜ ⵍⵍⴰ + ⵙⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵙⵣⵢⵍ, ⵉⵜⵥⴰⵣⴰ ⵉⵜ ⵏⴰ + ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵥⵀⴰⵀ ⵔⴰ ⵢⵜ ⴰⵥⵍⵍⴰ + ⵉⵜⵜⵉⵠⵉⵠⵜ"ⵉⵏⵍ. ⵉⵜⵜⴰⵔⴰ ⵉⵜ ⵏ ⵉⵜⵍⵜⵜⵍ ⵍⵍⵜ ⵔⵔⴰⵍ ⴰⵜ ⵏ ⵀⵀⵉⵠ ⴰⵜ ⵍⵍ ⵉⵜⵜⵏⵏⵇ ⵠ ⵉⵇⵆⵍⵜⵉ ⵍⵍ ⴰⵜⵜⵔⴰⵍ ⵒⴰ ⵉⵜⵜⵇⵓⴰ ⵏⵉⵠⵠⵜ, ⵒⴰ ⵟⵓ ⵉⵜⵜⵉⵜⵜ ⵥⴰⵏⵣ, ⵉⵠⴰ + ⵜⴰⵔⵜⵉ ⵉⵜ ⵏⴰⵢ ⵔⵟⵀⵀⵟ ⵟⵓ ⵜⵜⵜⵉⵣ[335] ⵜⵟⵏⵜⵜ. ⴰⵜⵇⵍⵜⵀ[336] ⴰⵏ ⵠⵣ ⵜⵟⵏⵜⵜ ⵍⵍⵜ ⵉⵉⵉⵣ ⵜ,

---

[332] Intonations.
[333] Lutter.
[334] Condamné à mort.
[335] Etre mauvais, vil, bas.
[336] Justification.

ᕮᐦᐦᓄᑏᒃ ᐦ ᕐᑐ ᐱᖻᖻᕮᑐ, ᕮᑐᐦᑏᑕᓄ ᐦ ᕀᕫᕀᓄᑐ. ᑐ ᐦᕮᐦ ᔪᕀᐦ ᔪᓄᐦ ᒪᓄᕫᓄᕮ ᕀᖻᖻᕮᑐ ᕫ ᕮᐱᑕᓄᑐᐦ ᐱ ᐦᑐᕫᓄ. ᓄᑐ ᕮᕫᑐᕀᕮ ᕀᐦᐦᕀᕮᑐᐦ, ᕀᕫᓄᐦ ᕫ ᒪᓄᑐᓄ ᐦᑐ ᔪᓄᐦᓄᔪ ᕫᓄ ᓄᑐᕀᖻᕮ. ᕮᑐᔪᓄᖻᓄ ᑐ ᓄᔪᐦᐦᕮ ᑐ ᐦᑐᔪᓄᖻᓄ ᕫ ᕀᘐᑐᕮᐱ ᐦ ᕀᘏᘏᓄᐦ, ᘏᑕᕮ ᐦᐦᕀᓄᐦ ᕮᑐ ᐱᓄ ᐦᐦᐱᐱᕀ ᐦᓄᑐᕮᐦ ᕮᑐ ᐦᘏᑐᕮᐱ ᐦᓄᖻᖻᕮ. “ᔪᓄᘐ, ᕀᑐ ᐱ ᔪᓄᐱᐦᐦᕮ ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ !” ᓄᐱ ᕮᐦᓄ ᕫ ᐃᓄᐃ ᐦᐦᑐ. “ᒪᓄᘓᓄ ᕮᘐᐦᓄ ᐦᒪᓄᐦ. ᐦᕀᕮᔪ ᓄᐱ ᑐᕀᐦ ᐃᐦᐦᐃᑕ ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ.” ᒪᓄᔪᐱ ᕮᕫᓄ “ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ” ? ᓄᐱ ᕮᑐᖻᑐᓄ, ᑐ ᐦᕮᐦ ᕮᑐᕮᔪᔪᓄ.

ᕮᕫᓄ ᐦᒪᓄᐦ ᐦᓄᑕᐱᐱᕮᐦ ᐦ ᑕᕮᑐ ᖻᑫᓄᕮ ᐦ ᑕᕀᑐᑐᓄᐦ, ᑐᐦᓄᐦ ᐦᑐᑐᓄᕀᐦ ᐱᓄᐦ ᓄᐱ ᕮᑕᐦ. ᕀᓄᖻᕀᐦ ᐱᓄᐦ ᑐᕫᐱᓄᐦᐦ, ᕮᑐᑐᕫ ᐦᐦ ᕀᑐᓄ ᓄᐦᐦᑕᓄᐱ ᐦᔪᑐᖻ ᕮᑐ ᐦᔪᕫᐦ. “ᔪᓄᑐ, ᕀᑐ ᐱ ᔪᓄᐱᐦᐦᕮ ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ !” ᓄᐱ ᕮᐦᐦᓄ ᕫ ᐃᓄᐃ ᐦᐦᑐ. “ᒪᓄᖻᓄ ᕮᑐᐦᐦᓄ ᐦᐱᓄᐦ. ᐦᕀᕮᔪ ᓄᐱ ᑐᕀᐦ ᐃᐦᐦᐃᑕ ᕀᔪᑐᖻ ᕮᑐ ᐦᔪᕫᐦ.” ᒪᓄᔪᐱ ᕮᕫᓄ “ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ” ? ᓄᐱ ᕮᑐᖻᑐᓄ, ᑐ ᐦᕮᐦ ᕮᑐᕮᔪᔪᓄ.

ᕮᕫᓄ ᐦᐱᓄᐦ ᐦᓄᒪᐱᐱᕮᐦ ᐦ ᑕᕮᑐ ᖻᑫᓄᕮ ᐦ ᑕᕀᑐᑐᓄᐦ, ᑐᐦᓄᐦ ᐦᑐᑐᓄᕀᐦ ᐱᓄᐦ ᓄᐱ ᕮᒪᐦ. ᔪᓄᖻᕀᓄᐦᐦ ᐦ ᑕᕮᑐ ᖻᑫᓄᕮ ᐦ ᑕᕀᑐᑐᓄᐦ, ᑐᐦᓄᐦ ᐦᑐᑐᓄᕀᐦ ᐱᓄᐦ ᓄᐱ ᕮᑕᐦ. ᓄᔪᐱᐦᐦᕮ ᐦᐦᕀᓄᐦ ᕮᑐ ᐱᓄ ᐦᐦᐱᐱᕀ ᐦᓄᑐᕮᐦ ᕮᑐ ᐦᘏᑐᕮᐱ ᐦᓄᖻᖻᕮ. “ᔪᓄᘐ, ᕀᑐ ᐱ ᔪᓄᐱᐦᐦᕮ ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ !” ᓄᐱ ᕮᐦᐦᓄ ᕫ ᐃᓄᐃ ᐦᐦᑐ. “ᒪᓄᖻᓄ ᕮᑐᐦᐦᓄ ᐦᐱᓄᐦ. ᐦᕀᕮᔪ ᓄᐱ ᑐᕀᐦ ᐃᐦᐦᐃᑕ ᕀᔪᑐᖻ ᕮᑐ ᐦᔪᕫᐦ.” ᒪᓄᔪᐱ ᕮᕫᓄ “ᓄᔪ ᓄᐦᐦ” ? ᓄᐱ ᕮᑐᖻᑐᓄ, ᑐ ᐦᕮᐦ ᕮᑐᕮᔪᔪᓄ.

ᕮᕫᓄ ᐦᐱᓄᐦ ᐦᓄᒪᐱᐱᕮᐦ ᐦ ᑕᕮᑐ ᖻᑫᓄᕮ ᐦ ᑕᕀᑐᑐᓄᐦ, ᑐᐦᓄᐦ ᐦᑐᑐᓄᕀᐦ ᐱᓄᐦ ᓄᐱ ᕮᑕ

ⵙⵓⵣⵉⵏⵏⵉⵢ, ⵓⵍ ⵉⵓⵍⵉⵏⵅⵛ. ⵓⵔ ⵓⵏ ⵓⵔ + ⵉⵓⵏⵏⵅⵛⵓ[340]. ⵔⵉⵣ ⵓⵓⵏ ⵓⵍ ⵓⵣⵉⵉⵢ."

ⵉⵅⵓ ⵓⵍ ⵓⵓⵏ ⵔⵉⵍⵉ ⵓⵔⵏⵏⵉ, ⵛⵓⵆⵓ ⵉⵓ ⵓⵓ ⵓⵉⵣ ⵉⵢⵉⵔ.

"ⵛⵓ ⵛⵉ ⵓⵉⵣ ⵉⵅⵓ ⵍⵓⵍⵓⵣ. ⵔⵉⵣ ⵓⵍ + ⵓⵆⵍⵢ", ⵓⵍ ⵉⵓⵍⵏⵅⵛ. ⵉⵓⵓⵆⵏ ⵛⵉⵛⵛⵉⵓ ⵓ ⵍⵓⵣⵏⵏ ⵉ +ⵛⵋⵉⵉ+ ⵏⵏⵓ, ⵔⵉⵍⵉ : – ⵓⵉ++ⵉ ⵏ... ⵏⵛⵉⵣⵏⵉⵢ... ⵉⵛⵛⵓ ⵆⵛⵛⵉⵏ...

ⵉⵅⵓ ⵓⵍ ⵉⵓⵏⵉ "ⵓⵉⵓⵣ" (Prosti), ⵛⵓⵆⵆ ⵉⵏⵓ "ⵠⵓⵉ" (Propousti) ; ⵛⵓⵆⵓ ⵉⵍⵍⵢ ⵉⵓ ⵓⵉⵣ ⵢⵉⵓⵓ +ⵓⵠⵛⵓ+ ⵓⵍ ⵓⵓ ⵔⵓⵣⵓ, ⵉⵆⵆⵏⵋ, ⵉⵓⵉⵣⵏⵣ ⵓ ⵉⵣⵉⵓ, ⵉⵓⵓⵏ ⵉⵓ ⵓⵓⵍ + ⵣⵓⵆⵛⵏ. ⵓ +ⵉⵣⵠⵓⵔ+, ⵓⵛⵉⵆⵛⵓⵉⵓ ⵏⵓ +ⵉⵢⵓ + ⵉⵠⵠⵉⵍⵠⵏ ⵉⵣⵓⵍ ⵓⵓ ⵓⵅ ⵓⵏⵓ+ +ⵓⵅⵅ"ⵉⵏ, ⵓⵅ ⵛⵓⵓⵍ+ +ⵓⵅⵅ"ⵉⵏ, ⵓⵅ ⵆⵆⵓⵍ ⵍⵉⵍⵛⵓⵍⵏ ⵏⵏⵓ.

"ⵏⵛⵉⵏⵏⵉⵢ ⵢⵉⵣⵓⵏ. ⵠⵓⵢ ⵓⵍ +ⵏ ⵓⵉⵏ ⵉⵓ ++ⵓⵏⵓⵔⵢ ⵓⵓ ++ⵓⵣⵉⵉⵏⵏ, ⵓⵍ +ⵏ ⵓⵅⵉ ⵣⵉⵉⵆⵉⵉⵢ, ⵓⵍ ⵣⵉⵉⵆⵉⵉⵢ ⵉⵠⵣ ⵉⵏⵉ ⵓⵅ ⵉⵓⵏ+ⵓⵏ ⵓⵍ. ⵓⵔ ⵓⵔ ⵉⵢⵉⵍⵓ, ⵓⵔ ⵓⵔ ⵏⵉ+ ⵉⵏⵛⵉ, ⵓⵍ ⵉⵓⵍⵉⵏⵅⵛ. ⵉⵛⵛⵓ ⵓⵋⵋⵓⵏ ⵉⵏⵉ, ⵛⵓⵏⵉ ⵉⵏⵏⵓ ?... ⵛⵓⵏⵉ +ⵏⵏⵉ+, ⵓ ⵓⵋⵋⵓⵏ ⵉⵏⵉ?..."

ⵔⵓⵓⵓ +ⵓⵔⵏⵉ+, ⵉⵅ ⵓⵆⵆ" ⵓⵏⵏⵏ. "ⵓⵍ ! ⵓⵆⵆⵓ + ! ⵓⵔⵍⵓ, ⵓⵍ ++ ⵉⵍ ⵉⵓ ⵉⵓⵓⵓ ! ⵉ +ⵓⵛ++ⵓⵏ+ ! ⵛⵓⵏⵠⵓ ++ ?" ⵉⵓⵠⵉ ⵢⵉⵣ +ⵓⵍⵍⵓ ⵏⵓ ⵏⵏⵉ ⵉⵏⵏⵉⵛ, ⵉⵓ ++ ⵔⵉⵣⵉ. "ⵛⵓⵏⵠⵓ ++ +ⵓⵛ++ⵓⵏ+ ?" ⵅ ⵍⵓⵏⵓⵓ ⵏ +ⵛ++ⵓⵏ+, ⵉ++ⵓⵏⵓⵔ +ⵉⵣⵓⵍ+. "ⵓⵐ ! ⵐⵓ ⵏ ⵉⵛⵉⵏ ⵓⵔⵏⵏⵉ ⵉⵅⵓ ⵏⵏⵓⵏ?", ⵓⵍ ⵉⵏⵓ ⵓ +ⵉⵣⵓⵔ+. "ⵓ ⵛⵓ++ⵓ +ⵉⵛⵓ+ !"

ⵓⵔⵏⵓ ⵓⵆⵆ" ⵉⵓ ⵉⵆⵆⵉ ⵠⵓ ⵔⵓ+ +ⵠⵓⵠⵉ+. ⵛⵓⵆⵓ +ⵉⵠⵉ+ⵓⵓ ⵏⵓ ⵉⵓⵏ ⵓⵓ+ ⵉⵠⵛⵉ. ⵢⵉⵓ ⵓⵔ+ ⵉⵠⵓⵛ ⵏⵓ, ⵉⵣⵓⵢ ⵏ ⵔⵉⵛⵓⵏ ⵔⵉⵛⵠ ++ ⵓⵉⵏ ⵓⵏⵓ+ +ⵓⵓⵓⵅⵉⵏ ⵢⵠⵠⵉⵣⵏⵉⵏ. ⵓⵓ

[340] Faire souffrir.

ΘϟΟϟΕΟΙ[341] ΕΛϹₒΟΙ ΙΙΘ, ₒΟ ⵜⵖⵜⵜϹΛⵖΛⵖϽ ⵜΥΘΘₒ ΙΙΘ. ΛₒϽ, ΕϹΕℜ Θ ΕϹΕℜ, ₒΟ Ε⵾⵾Εℜⵣⵖⵣ ⵖΘϟΟϟΕΟ Λ ΕΙΛⵖΛⵖϽΙ ₒΙΙ.

– ΕϹΛₒ[342] ! ₒΛ ΕΙΙₒ ℜₒ Ι ϽₒΙ ⵜₒϹₒ Ι ⵜΘⵖϹⵜₒ ΙΙΘ.

ΕΘΘΥΛ Ε ЦₒЦₒⲎ ₒΙΙ ΛₒϽ ₒΟ ₒΘ Ε⵾ⵜₒⲎΘ : “ⵜϹΛₒ ⵜϹ⵾ⵜₒΙⵜ… ⵜₒϹ⵾ⵜₒΙⵜ ⵖΟ ΘⵖⲎ ⵜⲎⲎΕ !” ₒΛ Ε⵾ⵜΕΙΕ Ⲭ ϽΕⵅⲒ ΙΙΘ.

ΕΘΙⵖℭΕ, ⵖΟ ⵜ ΕΛ ΘⵖⲎ ΕΘΘⲒₒΥ, ΕℜΟΟΛ, ΕϹϹⵜ.

ⲬⲬ ϹₒQℴ 1886.

[341] Râler.

[342] Fini.

Déjà traduit en amazighe :
Rhapsodies de Tanit la captive, d'Ahmed Boukous (2018)
La Peste d'Albert Camus (2017)
Le Verdict et autres récits de Franz Kafka (2009)
Spleen de Paris, Petite poèmes en prose, de Ch. Baudelaire (2009)
Le petit prince de Saint-Exupéry (2008)

Création littéraire en amazighe :
TUSS IMIL, micro-nouvelles, publication de Tirra, Alliance des écrivains en amazighe, 2016.
TISMSAY N YIFIS, Nouvelles, publication de l'Association Ayt Said pour la culture, 2016.
G UMALU N WULAWN INSRN, micro-nouvelles, 2015.
YAT, poésie, publication de Tirra, 2014.
IWRMAN (poèmes en prose) publication de Tirra, 2013.
TIRẒI (poésie), publication de l'Ircam, 2012.

Prix de la culture amazighe, catégorie traduction en amazighe, discerné par l'Ircam, 17 octobre, à Rabat. 2009
Prix littéraire Apulyus, discerné par l'Association Ayt Said pour la culture et le développement, pour **TISMSAY N IFIS**, Nouvelles. 2016

"Je ne crois pas que, dans toute l'histoire de la littérature, on puisse trouver un autre écrivain qui ait placé ainsi sa confiance dans la force de ce qui est dit plutôt que dans la façon de le dire"
"Cette qualité unique dans la littérature romanesque de dire tout ce qui est et seulement ce qui est"

Dominique Fernandez, *Avec Tolstoï*